



# FLORA OF JAMAICA

VOL. III

## DICOTYLEDONS

FAMILIES PIPERACEÆ TO CONNARACEÆ



# FLORA OF JAMAICA

CONTAINING DESCRIPTIONS OF  
THE FLOWERING PLANTS KNOWN  
FROM THE ISLAND

WILLIAM FAWCETT, B.Sc., F.L.S.

FORMERLY ASSISTANT, DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY, BRITISH MUSEUM  
(NATURAL HISTORY)

LATE DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC GARDENS AND PLANTATIONS, JAMAICA,

AND

ALFRED BARTON RENDLE, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.L.S.

KEEPER OF THE DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY, BRITISH MUSEUM  
(NATURAL HISTORY)

VOL. III

DICOTYLEDONS

FAMILIES PIPERACEÆ TO CONNARACEÆ

WITH 113 TEXT ILLUSTRATIONS AND FIVE PLATES

LONDON.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE  
BRITISH MUSEUM

*AND SOLD BY*

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO., 39, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.,  
B. QUARITCH, 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.,  
DULAU & CO., LTD., 37, SOHO SQUARE, LONDON, W., THE MIDLAND  
EDUCATIONAL CO., LTD., 41 & 43, CORPORATION STREET, BIRMINGHAM;  
AND AT THE

BRITISH MUSEUM (NATURAL HISTORY), CROMWELL ROAD, LONDON, S.W.

1914

*(All rights reserved)*



LONDON  
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,  
DUKE STREET STAMFORD STREET, S E , AND GREAT WINDMILL STREET, W

## P R E F A C E

THIS volume is a continuation of a systematic account of the flowering plants of the Island of Jamaica, the first volume of which, on the Orchids, was published in 1910. The remainder of the Monocotyledons will form the subject of Vol. II, and it is estimated that the Dicotyledons will be completed in three more volumes, making six in all. As with the first volume, the larger part of the work of preparation has been done by Mr. Fawcett, but both authors are jointly responsible.

We are again indebted to the Government of Jamaica for the loan of the Jamaican Herbarium, and also for a generous grant towards the expense of the preparation of the work. We have also gratefully to acknowledge facilities for the study of the specimens in the Herbarium at the Royal Gardens, Kew, and the loan from the Director of the Edinburgh Botanic Garden of the Jamaican specimens in the Herbarium under his charge.

To the list of individuals and botanical institutions whose help we have previously acknowledged, we must add the Botanical Museum at Copenhagen, and the Botanical Department of the Naturhistoriska Riksmuseet at Stockholm.

Since the publication of the first volume we have ascertained the existence in the Bristol Museum of an interesting collection made in Jamaica by Dr. Arthur Broughton between the years 1783 and 1796, together with a series of drawings (1761-69) by the Rev. John Lindsay, and we are indebted to the Bristol Museum for the loan of these.

The descriptions have been drawn up with special reference to West Indian specimens. We have thought it useful to include an illustration of each genus, these, with the exception of a few plates, are included in the text, the drawings have been made under our supervision by Mr. Percy Highley.

A. B. RENDLE

DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY,  
BRITISH MUSEUM (NATURAL HISTORY),  
CROMWELL ROAD, LONDON, S. W.

*November, 1914*



## WORKS REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT

(Where no date is given the work is in progress)

- Abh Akad Muench — Abhandlungen der mathematisch-physikalischen Classe der K. Baierschen Akademie der Wissenschaften Munich 1832 63
- Act Helv — Acta Helvetica physico-mathematico-botanico-medica &c Basle 1751-77
- Act Lit Univ. Hafn — Acta Literaria Universitatis Hafniensis Copenhagen 1778
- Act Soc Hist Nat Paris — Actes de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris. Paris 1792
- Adansonia H E Baillon Paris 1860-79
- Ait Hort Kew — Hortus Kewensis W Aiton London 1789 Ed 2, enlarged by W. T Aiton 1810-13
- Am Natural — The American Naturalist Salem, Mass &c
- Andrews Bot Rep — Botanist's Repository H C Andrews London 1797-1816
- Ann. & Mag Nat Hist — Annals and Magazine of Natural History London
- Ann Sc Nat — Annales des Sciences Naturelles Paris
- Ann Wien. Mus — Annalen des Wiener Museums der Naturgeschichte Vienna. 1836-40
- Aschers. Fl Prov Brandenb — Flora der Provinz Brandenburg &c. P F A Ascherson Berlin 1864.
- Aubl Pl Guian. — Histoire des Plantes de la Guiane Française &c J B C F Aublet London and Paris 1775
- Baill Hist Histoire des Plantes H E Baillon Paris 1867-95
- Banks MS no 12 — Drawings of Chinese Plants by a native artist, forming the Banksian MS no 12, in the Department of Botany, British Museum
- Beauv Fl Ow & Ben — Flore d'Oware et de Benin en Afrique. A M F J Palisot de Beauvois Paris 1804 21
- Benth Bot Sulph — The Botany of the Voyage of H M S *Sulphur* G Bentham London 1844
- Benth Fl Austral — Flora Australiensis G Bentham London 1863 78
- Benth Plant Hartw — Plantas Hartwegianas imprimis Mexicanas &c G. Bentham London 1839-57
- Benth & Hook. f Gen — Genera Plantarum G. Bentham and J D Hooker London 1862-83
- Ber Deutsch Bot Ges — Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft Berlin
- Berg & Schmidt Off Gew — Darstellung und Beschreibung sammtlicher in der Pharmacopœa Borussia aufgeführten officinellen Gewächse &c O K Berg and C F Schmidt Leipzig 1858-63
- Biol Cent Am Bot — Biologia Centrali-Americana F D Godman and O Salvin London Botany by W B Hemsley 1879-88
- Bl Bijdr. — Bijdragen tot de Flora van Nederlandsch Indie K L Blume Batavia 1825
- Bl Mus. Bot. Lugd Bat — Museum Botanicum Lugduno-Batavum K L. Blume Leyden 1849-56

- Bot Mag.—Botanical Magazine. Ed. by W. Curtis and others London
- Bot Reg.—Botanical Register London. 1815-47.
- Bremen Abh.—Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom naturwissenschaftliche Vereine zu Bremen
- Breyn Icon.—Icones Rariorum Plantarum &c J Breynius Dantzic. 1739
- Britton Ill Fl.—An illustrated Flora of the northern United States, Canada, &c N L. Britton and A Brown. New York. 1896-98
- Browne Hist Jam.—Civil and Natural History of Jamaica. P Browne. London. 1756 Ed. 2 1789
- Bull Herb Boiss.—Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier Geneva. 1893 1908
- Bull. N. York Bot Gard.—Bulletin of the New York Botanical Garden. Lancaster, Pa
- Bull Soc. Bot France.—Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France Paris
- Bull Torr Bot Club.—Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club New York.
- Catesby Nat Hist Carol.—Natural History of Carolina &c. M Catesby. London. 1731-43
- Cav Icon.—Icones et descriptiones Plantarum &c A J Cavanilles. Madrid 1791-1801
- Commel Amst.—Horti Medici Amstelodamensis &c J Commelin Amsterdam 1697, 1701
- Conard Waterlilies.—The Waterlilies, a Monograph of the Genus *Nymphaea*. H S Conard Washington, D C 1905
- Contrib U S Nat Herb.—Contributions from the U S National Herbarium Washington, D C.
- Dahlst Stud.—Studien über Süd- und Centralamerikanische Peperomien. H Dahlstedt Stockholm 1900
- Dan Vid. Selsk Afh.—Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskabs naturvidenskabelige og mathematiske Afhandlinger. Copenhagen. 1824-46.
- DC Cat Hort. Monspel.—Catalogus Plantarum Horti Botanici Monspelensis Augustin P de Candolle Montpellier 1813
- DC Prodr.—Prodromus Systematis naturalis Regni Vegetabilis A. P de Candolle Paris 1824 73
- DC Syst.—Regni Vegetabilis systema naturale &c. A P de Candolle Paris 1818-21.
- Deless. Icon.—Icones selectæ Plantarum &c. J. P. B. Delessert Paris 1820-46
- Descourt. Fl. Ant.—Flore pittoresque et médicale des Antilles M. É. Descourtilz Paris 1821 29
- Desf Cat Hort Par ed 3, Desf Tabl.—Tableau de l'École de Botanique du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle R. L Desfontaines. Paris 1804 (Another edition entitled ) Catalogus Plantarum Horti Regni Parisiensis &c ed 3. Paris 1829
- Dietr Sp Pl.—Linné Species Plantarum. .editio sexta Albert Dietrich Berlin. 1831-33.
- Dill Elth.—Hortus Elthamensis &c J J Dillenius London 1732
- Donn Hort Cantab.—Hortus Cantabrigiensis J Donn Cambridge. 1796. Ed. 8 by F. Pursh, 1815
- Duham Arb. ed nov.—Traité des Arbres et Arbustes &c. par Duhamel. [Seconde] édition continué par J L A. Loiseleur-Deslongchamps Paris. 1800-19
- Dumont Cours Bot Cult.—Le Botaniste Cultivateur G. L. M. Dumont de Courset Paris [1802-05] ed 2 1814.
- Dun. Anon.—Monographie de la famille des Anonacées. M. F Dunal. Paris &c. 1817

- Ell Sketch—A sketch of the Botany of South Carolina and Georgia  
S Elliott Charleston. 1821
- Endl Gen. Suppl iv—Genera Plantarum supplementum quantum. S. L.  
Endlicher Vienna 1847-50
- Engl. Bot Jahrb —Botanische Jahrbucher H. G A Engler Leipzig
- Engl. Pflanzenreich—Das Pflanzenreich H. G A Engler Leipzig.
- Engl.-Prantl Pflzfam —Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien. H. G A Engler  
and K. A. E Prantl Leipzig.
- Fawc Fl. Pl Jam —List of the Flowering Plants of Jamaica. W Fawcett  
Kingston, Jam. 1893
- Field Columb. Mus Bot. Ser.—Publications of the Field Columbian  
Museum, Botanical Series Chicago
- Fl Bras —Flora Brasiliensis K F P. von Martius and A W Eichler,  
completed by I Urban Munich 1840 1906
- Fl Cap.—Flora Capensis W H Harvey and O W Sonder, continued  
by various Botanists Dublin, &c
- Fl Trop Afr.—Flora of Tropical Africa D Oliver, assisted by other  
Botanists London
- Freye. Voy Bot —Voyage autour du monde exécuté sur l'Uranie et  
la Physicienne, pendant . . 1817-20 par M L de Frey et  
Botanique, par M C Gaudichaud Paris 1826-30
- Gaertn Fruct —De Fructibus et Seminibus Plantarum vols 1 & 11  
J Gaertner, vol iii by his son C F von Gaertner. Stuttgart. 1788-  
1807.
- Gard Chron.—Gardeners' Chronicle. London
- Gr. (A) Gen.—Genera Floræ Americæ boreali-orientalis illustrata Asa  
Gray Boston and New York 1848-49
- Gr (A) Synopt Fl N Amer —Synoptical Flora of North America Asa  
Gray and S Watson, continued by B L. Robinson New York &c  
1878 97
- Gren Cer —Monographia de Cerastio J C M Grenier Besançon.  
1841
- Griseb. Cat Cub.—Catalogus Plantarum Cubensium A H R Grisebach  
Leipzig 1866.
- Griseb Fl Br W Ind —Flora of the British West Indian Islands A H R  
Grisebach London 1859-64
- Griseb Pl Carib —Systematische Untersuchungen über die Vegetation der  
Kariben, insbesondere der Insel Guadeloupe (Abhandl K Gesell  
Wissensch Göttingen Bd vii) A H R Grisebach. Göttingen  
1857.
- H B & K Nov Gen & Sp —Nova genera et species plantarum Hum-  
boldt, Bonpland and Kunth Paris 1815-25
- Ham Prodr —Prodromus Plantarum Indiæ occidentalis hucusque cogni-  
tarum W Hamilton London 1825.
- Haw Misc —Miscellanea Naturalia A H Haworth London 1803
- Haw Succ —Synopsis Plantarum Succulentarum A H Haworth.  
London 1812
- Haw Succ Rev —Revisiones Plantarum Succulentarum A H. Haworth  
London. 1821.
- Hensch. Étud —Études sur le genre *Peperomia* (Nova Acta R. Soc Sci  
Upsal ser 3, vol. viii). S E Henschen Upsala 1873
- Hoffm. Hort. Mosq.—Hortus Mosquensis G. F Hoffmann. Moscow.  
1808.
- Hook. Exot. Fl —Exotic Flora. W. J Hooker. London 1823-27.
- Hook. f. Fl. Brit. Ind.—The Flora of British India J D Hooker. London  
1872-97

- Hook Ic Pl —Icones Plantarum W J Hooker and others. London.  
 Hook Lond Journ Bot —The London Journal of Botany. W. J. Hooker  
 London. 1842-48  
 Hook Niger Fl —Niger Flora, &c W. J. Hooker London. 1849  
 Hook & Arn Bot Beech Voy —The Botany of Capt Beechey's Voyage &c  
 W J Hooker and G A Walker-Arnott London 1830-41  
 Hook. f & Thom Fl. Br Ind —Flora Indica &c J. D. Hooker and  
 T Thomson London 1855  
 Houst Cat MS —Autograph Catalogues, with original drawings of plants  
 from Central America and the West Indies, by W Houstoun, in the  
 Department of Botany, British Museum  
 Hughes Hist Barb —The Natural History of Barbados G. Hughes  
 London 1750  
 Humb & Bonpl Pl Équin —Voyage aux Régions Équinoxiales &c  
 F H A von Humboldt and A J A Bonpland, pt vi, sect 1  
 Plantes Équinoxiales &c . rédigée par . . Bonpland Paris  
 1808-17  
 Ind Sem. Hort Berol.—Index Seminum in Horto Botanico Berolinensi  
 collectorum Berlin  
 Ind Sem Hort Gotting —Index Seminum Horti Academici Gottingensis  
 Gottingen.  
 J Hopk Univ. Circ —The Johns Hopkins University Circulars &c  
 Baltimore  
 Jacq Collect.—Collectanea N J von Jacquin Vienna. 1786-96  
 Jacq Eclogæ Pl Rar Eclogæ Plantarum rariorum &c J F von  
 Jacquin Vienna 1811-44  
 Jacq Enum Pl Carib —Enumeratio systematica Plantarum, quas in  
 Insulis Caribæis &c, detexit N J von Jacquin Leyden 1760  
 Jacq Hort Schoenbr —Plantarum rariorum Horti Cesarei Schoenbrun-  
 nensis descriptiones et icones N J von Jacquin Vienna 1797-1804  
 Jacq Hort Vindob Hortus Botanicus Vindobonensis &c. N J von  
 Jacquin Vienna 1770-76  
 Jacq Ic Pl Rar —Icones Plantarum Rariorum N. J. von Jacquin.  
 Vienna 1781-93  
 Jacq Misc —Miscellanea Austriaca &c N J. von Jacquin Vienna  
 1778-96  
 Jacq Obs Bot —Observationum botanicarum iconibus ab auctore delineatis  
 illustratarum N J von Jacquin Vienna 1764-71.  
 Jacq Sel Stirp Amer —Selectarum Stirpium Americanarum Historia &c  
 N J von Jacquin Vienna 1763 Ed pict —Edition with coloured  
 plates Vienna [1780?]  
 Jahrb Bot Gart Berl —Jahrbuch des Koniglichen botanischen Gartens .  
 Berlin Berlin 1881-89  
 Journ As Soc Beng —The Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal  
 Calcutta  
 Journ Bot —Journal of Botany. London  
 Journ Linn Soc —Journal of the Linnean Society of London  
 Kew Bull —Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information, Royal Botanic Gardens,  
 Kew  
 Kuntze Rev Gen Pl —Revisio Generum Plantarum. C. E O Kuntze  
 Leipzig 1891-98  
 L Amœn —Amœnitates Academicæ &c C Linnæus Leyden &c.  
 1749-90  
 L. Cent Pl.—Centuria I Plantarum C. Linnæus Upsala. 1755.

- L Hort. Cliff.—Hortus Cliffortianus &c C Linnæus Amsterdam. 1737.  
 L Mant—Mantissa Plantarum C Linnæus. Stockholm 1767-71  
 L Sp Pl—Species Plantarum C Linnæus Stockholm. 1753; ed 2, Stockholm. 1762 63  
 L Syst—Systema Naturæ C Linnæus (Ed. 10 Stockholm. 1759)  
 L fil Suppl—Supplementum Plantarum Systematis Vegetabilium editionis decimæ tertie &c C von Linné Brunswick 1781  
 Lam Encyc—Encyclopedie Méthodique Botany by J B P A de M de Lamarek and others Paris &c 1783-1817  
 Lam Illust—Encyc Méth (*q v supra*) Illustrations des Genres 1791-1823  
 Lange Fl Danica—Icones Plantarum sponte nascentium in regnis Daniæ eddit J M C Lange Copenhagen 1858 83  
 L'Hér Stirp—Stirpes Novæ &c C L L'Héritier Paris. 1785-91  
 Lindl Coll Bot—Collectanea Botanica J Lindley London 1821 24  
 Lindl Ros Monogr—Rosarum Monographia &c J Lindley London 1820.  
 Linnea—D F L Schlechtendal and (afterwards) A Gærcke Berlin and Halle 1827-82  
 Loud Hort Brit—Hortus Britannicus. J. C Loudon London 1830  
 Lun Hort Jam Hortus Jamaicensis J Lunan Jamaica 1814  
 Macf Jam The Flora of Jamaica J. Macfadyen London Vol 1, 1837 vol 11 [1850]  
 Mareg Hist - Historia rerum naturalium Brasiliæ &c G Marcgravius Leyden and Amsterdam 1648  
 Martyn Hist—Historia Plantarum rariorum J Martyn London 1728 37.  
 Maye Fl Barb—Flora Barbadosensis J D Maycock London 1830.  
 Meisn. Mon Pol Prodr—Monographiæ generis Polygoni prodrum C F Meisner Geneva 1826.  
 Mem Columb Coll—Memoirs from the Department of Botany of Columbia College, New York  
 Mém Sc Nat Cherb—Mémoires de la Société Nationale des Sciences Naturelles & Mathématiques de Cherbourg Paris and Cherbourg  
 Mem Soc Hist Nat Par—Mémoires de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris Paris 1799, 1823-34  
 Meyer Prim Fl Esseq—Primitiæ Floræ Essequiboensis &c G F W Meyer Göttingen 1818.  
 Michx Fl Bor Am - Flora Boreali-Americana &c. A. Michaux Paris and Strassburg 1803  
 Miers Contrib Bot—Contributions to Botany &c J Miers London and Edinburgh 1851-71  
 Miller Gard Dict—Gardeners Dictionary P Miller (Ed 8 London 1768)  
 Miller Ic—Figures of Plants described in the Gardeners Dictionary P Miller London 1755-60  
 Miq Ann Mus Bot Lugd Bat—Annales Musæi Botanici Lugduno-Batavi F A W Miquel Amsterdam 1863 69  
 Miq Comm. Phyt—Commentarii Phytographici &c F A W Miquel Leyden 1838-40  
 Miq Illustr—Illustrationes Piperacearum &c. (Nova Acta Acad Cæs Leop-Carol xxi, Suppl) F A W Miquel Breslau 1844  
 Miq Stirp Surinam—Stirpes Surinamenses selectæ &c (Nat Verhandel. Holl Maatsch Wetensch Haarlem, ser 2, vii) F A W Miquel Leyden 1850  
 Miq Syst Pip—Systema Piperacearum F A W. Miquel Rotterdam 1843.



- Moench Method —Methodus Plantarum Horti Botanici et Agri Marburgensis &c C. Moench Marburg. 1794.
- Molina Sagg Stor Chile—Saggio sulla storia naturale del Chile G. I. Molina Bologna 1782
- Moq Chenopod Enum—Chenopodearum monographica enumeratio C H B A Moquin-Tandon. Paris 1840
- N Amer Fl—North American Flora, published by The New York Botanical Garden
- Nees Plant Laur—Plantarum Laurinarum &c C. G D Nees von Esenbeck Breslau 1833.
- Nees Syst—Systema Laurinarum C G D Nees von Esenbeck Berlin 1836.
- Notizbl K bot Gart & Mus Berlin—Notizblatt des Königl botanischen Gartens und Museums zu Berlin Leipzig
- Nouv Ann Mus Paris --Nouvelles Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle Paris 1832-35
- Nutt Gen Amer—Genera of North American Plants T Nuttall Philadelphia 1818
- Nutt Sylv—The North American Sylva T. Nuttall. Philadelphia. 1842-50
- Pers Syn—Synopsis Plantarum &c C H Persoon Paris 1805-07
- Piso Bras—De Medicina Brasilensis &c G. Piso Leyden and Amsterdam 1618.
- Pluk Alm—Almagestum Botanicum &c. L Plukenet London. 1696
- Pluk. Phyt—Phytographia &c. L Plukenet London 1691-92
- Plum Cat—Catalogus Plantarum Americanarum &c. C Plumier Issued with the author's "Nova Plantarum Americanarum Genera" (*q v infra*)
- Plum Descr. Pl Amer—Description des Plantes de l'Amérique &c C Plumier Paris 1763.
- Plum Ic med Plumier's original drawings in the Department of Botany, British Museum
- Plum Nov Pl Amer Gen—Nova Plantarum Americanarum Genera C. Plumier. Paris 1703
- Plum Pl Amer (Burm)—Plantarum Americanarum. C Plumier Ed J Burmann Amsterdam. 1755-60
- Poir Encycl—See *Lam Encyc Méth* vol v-xiii by J L. M Poiret
- Rees Cyclop—The Cyclopædia &c A Rees Botany by W Wood, J. E Smith and others London 1802-20.
- Rep Miss Bot. Gard—Report of the Missouri Botanical Garden St Louis
- Roem (M) Fam Nat Syn.—Familiarum naturalium regni vegetabilis synopses monographice &c M J Roemer Weimar 1846-47
- Roem. & Schult Syst—C a Linné .Systema Vegetabilium .editio nova. curantibus J J Roemer et J A Schultes Stuttgart 1817-30
- Rohrb Sil—Monographie der Gattung *Silene* P Rohrbach. Leipzig 1868
- Roxb Fl. Ind.—Flora Indica &c. W. Roxburgh, edited by W. Carey. Serampore. 1820-24
- Rudge Pl Guian—Plantarum Guianæ &c. E. Rudge London 1805
- Ruiz & Pav Fl. Per & Chil—Flora Peruviana et Chilensis &c. H. Ruiz Lopez & J Pavon. Madrid 1798-1802
- Sagra Cub—Historia física, política y natural de la Isla de Cuba. Parte 2, x-xii (Botánica) R de la Sagra Plantas vasculares por A Richard. Paris 1845-56

- St Hil Fl Bras. Mer.—Flora Brasiliæ Meridionalis A F C P de Saint-Hilaire and others. Paris 1825-33.
- St Hil Voy Brés.—Voyages dans l'intérieur du Brésil. A F C P de Saint-Hilaire Paris 1830-51
- Salisb Parad.—The Paradisus Londinensis &c R. A Salisbury. London 1805-08.
- Sarg Silv.—The Silva of North America C. S Sargent. Boston and New York. 1891-1902
- Saund Ref Bot.—Refugium Botanicum W W Saunders. London 1869-73.
- Schott & Endl Melet.—Meletemata Botanica H W Schott and S L Endlicher. Vienna 1832
- Schult Syst.—see *Roem & Schult Syst*
- Scop. Fl Carniol.—Flora Carniolica &c. G A Scopoli. Vienna 1760 Ed 2 1772
- Seem Journ Bot.—see *Journal of Botany* (founded by B C Seemann)
- Sloane Cat.—Catalogus plantarum quæ in Insula Jamaica sponte proveniunt H Sloane London 1696
- Sloane Hist.—Voyage to .. Jamaica, with the Natural History. H Sloane London 1707-25
- Small Fl S E U States.—Flora of the south-eastern United States &c J K Small New York 1903
- Smith Fl Brit.—Flora Britannica J E Smith. London. 1800-04
- Smiths Contrib.—Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge. Washington D C
- Spreng. Syst.—Systema Vegetabilium C Linnæus Ed. 16, C P J Sprengel Gottingen 1825-28
- Steud Nom.—Nomenclator botanicus. E G Steudel Ed 2 Stuttgart and Tubingen 1840-41
- Stokes Bot Comm.—Botanical Commentaries J Stokes London 1830.
- Sw. Adnot. Bot.—Adnotationes Botanicae O Swartz Ed by J E Wikström. Stockholm 1829
- Sw Fl Ind Occ.—Floræ Indiæ Occidentalis O Swartz Erlangen 1797-1806
- Sw. Icon.—Icones Plantarum &c O Swartz Erlangen 1794
- Sw Icon med.—Descriptiones et Icones Plantarum incognitarum quas in India occidentali detexit atque delineavit O Swartz Lent by Prof I Urban Berlin
- Sw Obs Bot.—Observationes Botanicae O Swartz Erlangen 1791
- Sw Prodr.—Nova Genera et Species Plantarum seu Prodrömus &c O Swartz Stockholm 1788
- Syme Eng Bot.—English Botany Ed 3 J T I Syme (afterwards Boswell-Syme) London 1863-86
- Thell Monogr.—Die Gattung *Lepidium* &c A Thellung (Mittel bot Mus Univ Zurich xxviii) Zurich 1906
- Thuill Fl Paris.—Flore des environs de Paris J L Thunbier Paris 1790 Nouvelle édition 1799
- Torrey New York
- Trans Linn. Soc.—Transactions of the Linnean Society of London
- Trew Pl Select.—Plantæ Selectæ, &c. C J. Trew, illustrated by G D Ehret Nuremberg 1750-73
- Tussac Fl Ant.—Flora Antillarum &c. F R de Tussac. Paris 1808-27.
- Urb Symb Ant.—Symbolæ Antillanæ I Urban Berlin, Leipzig &c.

- Vahl Enum—Enumeratio Plantarum &c M Vahl Copenhagen 1804-06.
- Vahl Symb. Bot.—Symbolæ botanicæ &c. M. Vahl. Copenhagen 1790-94
- Vet Handl Stockh - Kungl Vetenskaps akademiens Handlingar Stockholm
- Vidensk Selsk Skr. Kopenh —Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskabs Skrifter. Copenhagen 1801-18
- Vill Dauph -- Histoire des plantes du Dauphiné &c D Villar Grenoble 1786-89
- Voy Bonite—Botanique du voyage autour du monde exécuté pendant 1836 et 1837 sur la Bonite Paris 1846-66
- Wedd Monogr —Monographie de la famille des Utiicées H A Weddell Paris 1856.
- Wendl Bot Beobacht —Botanische Beobachtungen &c J C Wendland Hanover 1798
- West Bidr Ste Croix—Bidrag til beskrivelse over Ste Croix &c H West Copenhagen 1793
- Wight Ic —Icones Plantarum Indiæ orientalis &c R Wight Madras, &c 1840-56
- Wight & Arn Prodr - Prodrumus Floræ Peninsulæ Indiæ orientalis &c R. Wight and G A Walker-Arnett London. 1834
- Willd Amarant—Historia Amaranthorum. C. L. Willdenow Zurich 1790
- Willd Enum Hort Berol Enumeratio plantarum horti regii botanici Berolinensis &c. C L Willdenow Berlin. 1809
- Willd Hort Berol - Hortus Berolinensis, sive icones et descriptiones plantarum rariorum &c C L Willdenow Berlin 1803-16
- Willd Phytogr Phytographia &c C L Willdenow Erlangen 1794
- Willd Sp Pl Species Plantarum C Linnæus Ed 5 C L Willdenow Berlin 1797-1810
- Wright Mem - Memoir of the late W Wright (Anonymous) London 1828

## LIST OF PLATES

PLATE 1 A 1-5, *Peperomia verticillata*, B 1-9, Species of *Pilea*

PLATE 2 Species of *Pilea*

PLATE 3. Species of *Pilea*.

PLATE 4. *Dendrophthora opuntioides*

PLATE 5. *Scybalum jamaicense*.

# NAMES OF COLLECTORS AND CONTRIBUTORS WITH DATE OF COLLECTION

BALL, J	1882	LANE, A. W	1843.
BANCROFT, E. N	1811-42.	LINDSAY, J	fl. 1790
BARHAM, H.	1680-1726.	MACFADYEN, J	1825-50
BERTERO, C.	1821.	MARCH, W. T	1857, 8
BOVELL, J. R.	1914-	MASSON, F	1781
BRITTON, N. L. and Mrs.	1906-	McNAB, G.	1838-59.
BROMFIELD, W. A.	1844	METCALFE,	1859-60.
BROUGHTON, A	1783-96	MILLAR, R.	1735, 6
BROWNE, P	1746-55	MILLSPAUGH, C. F	1899-1900.
CAMPBELL, E	1894-6	MOORE, A	1883-
CLUTE, W. N	1900	MORRIS, SIR DANIEL	1879-86.
CRAIG, R	1904-	NICHOLS, G. E	1903, 6
CUMING, H	1831.	OERSTED, A. S	1846
DANCER, T	1773-1811	PARNELL, R	1839, 40
DISTIN, H.	1830-40	PONTHIEU, H. DE	1778
EGGERS, H. VON	1888	PRIOR, R. C. ALEXANDER	1849-50
FAWCETT, W.	1887-1908.	PURDIE, W	1843, 4
GOSSE, P. H.	1844, 5.	ROHR, J. P. B. VON	1786
HARRIS, W	1881-	SHAKESPEAR, R.	1777-82
HART, J. H.	1881-6	SLOANE, SIR HANS	1687-9
HARTWEG, K. T.	1843.	SWARTZ, O.	1784, 5, 6
HEWARD, R	1823-26	THOMPSON, W. J.	1889-1908
HITCHCOCK, A. S.	1890, 1	TUSSAC, F. R. DE	1802
HOUSTOUN, W.	1729-33.	WATT, D. E	1890-
JACQUIN, N. J.	1758	WILES, J	1793-1806.
JENMAN, G. S	1873-9.	WILSON, N	1846-74
KREBS, H. J	Between 1843 and 1866	WRIGHT, W	1764-85
		WULLSCHLAEGEL, H. R	1847-9.

## CONSPECTUS OF THE FAMILIES CONTAINED IN THIS VOLUME

### DICOTYLEDONS

Stems with open bundles    Leaves mostly net-veined    Floral parts generally in fours or fives    Embryo normally with two cotyledons

#### FAMILIES *PIPERACEÆ* TO *CONNARACEÆ*

Fam 1 **Piperaceæ.** Fls *hermaphrodite, without a perianth, minute, in fleshy spikes*, more or less covered by bracts    Herbs or shrubs. Leaves alternate, opposite or whorled, without stipules    (Page 1 )

Fam 2. **Chloranthaceæ.** Fls. monœcious or diœcious, minute, not covered by bracts, male fl. without a perianth, in spikes, female fl. with inconspicuous perianth, in panicles    *Aromatic shrubs*    Leaves opposite, stipules united into a sheath enclosing the stem    (Page 27 )

Fam. 3 **Lacistemaceæ.** Fls. *hermaphrodite*, with perianth of distinct unequal segments more or less covered by imbricated bracts, minute, in spikes. Small trees    Leaves alternate, distichous, without stipules    (Page 29 )

[Fam. 3A **Salicaceæ.** Fls. diœcious, small, *without a perianth, in catkins*, more or less covered by bracts    Seeds woolly    Trees. Leaves alternate, stipules free ]    (Page 30 )

Fam 4 **Myricaceæ.** Fls. unisexual, minute, without a perianth, in spikes, more or less covered by bracts    Small trees or shrubs, generally aromatic    Leaves alternate, without stipules    *Fruit waxy outside*    (Page 31 )

Fam 5 **Juglandaceæ.** Fls. monœcious, small, perianth calycine, epigynous, male fls in catkins; female fls in erect terminal spikes    Trees    Leaves alternate, *impairipinnate*, without stipules, aromatic    *Fruit walnut-like.*    (Page 33.)

Fam. 6 **Batidaceæ.** Fls diœcious, minute, in strobiles, male fls : scales free, imbricate in 4 rows, perianth cup-shaped, female fls . scales in alternating pairs, perianth wanting. *Martime shrub*    Leaves opposite, fleshy, *semiterete.* Ovaries united to form a fleshy compound fruit    (Page 34 )

Fam 7. **Ulmaceæ**. Fls. unisexual, monœcious or polygamous, minute, in small, panicle-like inflorescences, or the fertile solitary, perianth calycine. Trees or shrubs with a watery sap. Leaves alternate, *3-nerved at base*; stipules caducous. Fruit *small, drupaceous*, one-seeded (Page 36)

Fam. 8 **Moraceæ**. Fls. monœcious or diœcious, minute, perianth calycine, or wanting, fls. massed together in various ways, rarely the female solitary. Trees or shrubs generally *with milky juice*. Leaves alternate, entire (palmatilobed in *Cecropia*). Fruit often composed of the union of one or several ovaries with enlarged fleshy bracts, perianth, or receptacle, one-seeded (Page 40.)

Fam 9. **Urticaceæ**. Fls. monœcious or diœcious, minute, clustered or scattered, clusters or flowers paniculate or crowded and sessile; perianth calycine or wanting. Herbs, shrubs or small trees. Leaves alternate or opposite, with stipules often caducous, *sometimes with cystoliths*. Fruit *an achene, sometimes enclosed in the perianth* (Page 54)

Fam. 10 **Oleaceæ**. Fls. *hermaphrodite*, small, axillary, in short inflorescences, or solitary, *calyx persistent, toothed, or cup-shaped and entire, corolla of free or united petals*. Shrubs or trees. Leaves alternate, entire, without stipules. Fruit a drupe (Page 85)

Fam 11 **Loranthaceæ**. Fls. unisexual or hermaphrodite, usually small, in spikes, racemes or panicles; calyx epigynous, small, sometimes reduced to a ring or altogether wanting, corolla of free or united petals. *Small shrubs, parasitic on branches of trees or shrubs*. Leaves opposite, large, or reduced to scales, or wanting. Fruit baccate (Page 88.)

Fam. 12. **Balanophoraceæ**. Fls. unisexual, minute, crowded on unisexual or androgynous spadices, perianth calycine or wanting. *Fungus-like fleshy herbs without chlorophyll, parasitic on roots*. Leaves represented by scales (Page 103)

Fam. 13 **Aristolochiaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, large, generally solitary; *perianth irregular, coloured, tubular, constricted above the ovary, prolonged above into a limb which is sometimes tailed; stamens united with the pistil; ovary inferior, 6-celled*. Herbaceous or shrubby, twining. Leaves alternate, without stipules. Fruit a 6-valved capsule. (Page 104.)

Fam 14. **Polygonaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite or unisexual, small, solitary or clustered within a bract, racemose or paniculate, perianth inferior, calycine, sometimes coloured. Herbs, shrubs, or trees. Leaves *alternate*, usually entire, *stipules tubular (ochrea) sheathing the stem*. Fruit a nut enclosed by the perianth. (Page 106)

Fam 15 **Chenopodiaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite or monœcious, small, in clusters which are sometimes in simple or branched spikes, perianth calycine, or sometimes wanting in female fls. Herbs or shrubs, often *with mealy hairs*. Leaves alternate, without stipules, sometimes reduced to scales. *Fruit a utricle enclosed in the perianth or at the base of the enlarged and hardened bracts* (Page 122)

Fam 16. **Amarantaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite or monœcious or dioecious, small or minute, usually in terminal simple or panicled spikes, cymes or clusters, each fl with *scarious bract and bracteoles*, *perianth scarious, persistent*, sometimes wanting in female fl. Herbs, rarely shrubs. Leaves opposite or alternate, entire, without stipules. *Fruit a utricle enclosed in, or resting upon, the perianth, or enveloped by the bract and bracteoles* (Page 126)

Fam 17 **Nyctaginaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite or unisexual and dioecious, large or minute, in *paniculate corymbs or rarely umbellulate*; *perianth corolla-like, segments united, the basal portion enclosing and adhering to the fruit*, surrounded by a calyx-like involucre in *Mirabilis*. Herbs, shrubs, or trees. Leaves opposite or partly alternate (in *Pisonia*), entire, without stipules (Page 145)

Fam 18 **Phytolaccaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, *small, white, in racemes*; *perianth corolla-like, or rarely with calyx and corolla*. Herbs or shrubs. Leaves alternate, entire, stipules wanting or small. *Fruit various* (Page 154.)

Fam 19 **Ficoideaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small, solitary or in clusters or paniculate, *perianth calycine, persistent*. Herbs. Leaves opposite, alternate or sparsely whorled, entire. *Fruit a capsule*. (Page 162)

Fam 20 **Portulacaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small, solitary or crowded at apex or paniculate or racemose, *sepals 2; petals 4-6, very deciduous*. Herbs. Leaves alternate or subopposite, entire, stipules wanting, or scarious, minute or changed into hairs. *Fruit a capsule* (Page 168.)

Fam 21 **Basellaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small, in spikes or panicles, *sepals 2; corolla 5-partite*. Herbs *with twining stems*. Leaves alternate, entire, without stipules. *Fruit a utricle, enclosed in the perianth*. (Page 172)

Fam 22. **Caryophyllaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small or of moderate size, in *cymes*, *sepals 5, persistent, in Silene united into a 5-toothed tubular calyx*, petals 5, *ovary 1-celled with a central placenta*. Herbs with swollen nodes. *Leaves opposite, entire*; stipules none, or small and scarious. *Fruit a capsule* (Page 175)

Fam. 23 **Nymphæaceæ.** Fls. *showy*, hermaphrodite, solitary on scapes, sepals usually 4, petals and stamens numerous *Fresh-water herbs with peltate leaves* (Page 182.)

Fam. 24 **Ceratophyllaceæ.** Fls. *minute*, monœcious, solitary. perianth calycine. *Fresh-water submerged herbs Leaves with linear divisions, whorled* (Page 186.)

Fam. 25. **Ranunculaceæ.** Fls. hermaphrodite or polygamodœcious, of moderate size, in simple or branched inflorescences, perianth petaloid, or calyx and corolla, *stamens numerous; ovaries numerous, distinct* Herbs or shrubby climbers *Leaves divided or compound, without stipules Fruit a head of achenes* (Page 187)

Fam. 26. **Menispermaceæ.** Fls. *diœcious, minute, paniculate or racemose*, sepals 6 (in 2 series), or 4, or only one in female fl. of *Cissampelos*; petals distinct or united into a short cup, or only one in female fl. of *Cissampelos*, stamens 6 free, or 4 united, ovaries 3 distinct, or 1 Climbing shrubs or trees Leaves alternate, without stipules, entire Fruit drupaceous (Page 190)

Fam. 27. **Annonaceæ.** Fls. hermaphrodite, small or of moderate size, solitary or clustered, sepals 3; petals 6 in 2 series (inner series sometimes minute or wanting), *stamens numerous with the connective produced* Trees or shrubs Leaves alternate, entire, without stipules Carpels free or united into a single large fruit *Endosperm ruminant.* (Page 194.)

Fam. 28. **Lauraceæ.** Fls. hermaphrodite or diœcious in some species of *Ocotea*, small, generally paniculate, perianth inferior, calycine; anthers with 4 or 2 cells opening by valves. Trees or shrubs or parasitic twining herbs (*Cassytha*) Leaves alternate, without stipules. *Fruit a 1-seeded berry, with a cupule formed of the enlarged and persistent perianth, or only the tube persistent, or rarely without a cupule, the whole perianth being deciduous (Hufelandia).* (Page 203)

Fam. 29. **Hernandiaceæ.** Fls. monœcious, corymbose or paniculate, small, perianth superior, petaloid; anthers 2 celled, opening by valves, female fl. surrounded at the base by a cupular involucre, which increases and completely envelops the fruit Trees Leaves alternate, without stipules. (Page 219.)

Fam. 30. **Papaveraceæ.** Fls. hermaphrodite, large, showy and solitary, or small in large panicles, sepals 2 or 3, petals hypogynous or wanting; stamens numerous, hypogynous. Herbs or shrubs, with coloured juice. Leaves alternate, lobed, without stipules. Fruit a capsule. (Page 221)



Fam 31 **Capparidaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, generally large and showy in racemes, sometimes solitary, *sepals 4, petals 4; stamens numerous, or, if few, not tetradynamous*; ovary generally stalked. Herbs, shrubs, or trees with watery juice. Leaves alternate, simple or digitately compound, sometimes with stipules. Fruit a capsule or berry. (Page 224.)

Fam. 32 **Cruciferæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small or of moderate size, in racemes, often corymbose, *sepals 4, petals 4, stamens 6, tetradynamous*. Herbs with watery juice. Leaves alternate, without stipules. Fruit a narrow 2-valved capsule with 2 parietal placentas or indehiscent. (Page 236.)

Fam. 33. **Tovariaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small, in racemes, *sepals 7 or 8, petals 7 or 8, stamens 7 or 8*. Shrubby herbs. Leaves alternate, 3-foliate, without stipules. Fruit a berry. (Page 246.)

[Fam. 33A. **Moringaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, showy, of moderate size, irregular, *sepals and petals similar, white tinged with crimson, perigynous*, stamens 5, stamnodes 5, perigynous. Trees. Leaves alternate, 2-3-pinnate, without stipules. Fruit a long 3-valved capsule.] (Page 247.)

Fam 34. **Crassulaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, of moderate size, in terminal racemose inflorescences, *calyx campanulate, 4-lobed, corolla subcampanulate, 4-lobed, stamens 8, inserted on corolla*. Herbs, somewhat fleshy. Leaves opposite, imparipinnate or simple. Fruit of 4 folicles with many seeds. (Page 248.)

Fam 35 **Brunelliaceæ**. Fls. diœcious or polygamous, rather small, *calyx petaloid, petals wanting*. Trees. Leaves imparipinnate, with very small deciduous stipules. Fruit of 4 or 5 capsules with 1 or 2 seeds. (Page 249.)

Fam. 36. **Cunoniaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite or polygamodœcious, small, *sepals 4, petals 4, stamens 8*. Trees. Leaves opposite, imparipinnate, with winged rachis, with stipules. Capsule small, 2-valved. (Page 251.)

Fam. 37. **Rosaceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, *perigynous*, large or small, *sepals 5, petals 5, stamens numerous or few and unilateral*. Herbs, shrubs, or trees. Leaves simple or compound, alternate, with stipules. (Page 253.)

Fam. 38. **Connaraceæ**. Fls. hermaphrodite, small, in panicles, *sepals 5, persistent, petals 5, stamens 10*. Climbing shrubs. Leaves imparipinnate, alternate, without stipules. Fruit a solitary folicle. (Page 265.)

## KEY TO FAMILIES

The perianth is altogether wanting (A), or consists of a single series (a calyx which is sometimes corolla-like) (B), or of a double series (calyx, and corolla of separate petals) with superior ovary (C)

[The figures refer to the number of the family]

### A. Perianth wanting.

Flowers hermaphrodite 1

Flowers unisexual.

Perianth wanting in both male and female flowers \*

Flowers on globose receptacles with peltate bracts 8 (*Brosimum*)

Flowers in catkins. Fruit a capsule. 3A

Flowers in spikes. Fruit a drupe, waxy outside 4

Perianth wanting in female flowers only.

Fungus-like fleshy herbs, without chlorophyll, parasitic on roots 12.

Flowers in strobiles 6.

Flowers in axillary clusters with large ferruginous bracts, female flower with long filiform persistent style 9 (*Phenax*)

Flowers in axillary clusters, female flower enclosed by 2 bracts 15 (*Atropis*)

Flowers in clusters in spikes, female flower surrounded by the persistent bract and bracteoles 16 (*Aenula*)

Perianth wanting in male flowers only

Male flowers in heads surrounded by involucrial bracts 8 (*Pseudolmedia*).

Stipules united into a sheath enclosing the stem 2

### B. Perianth of a single series (the calyx, which however is sometimes coloured like a corolla, or the corolla in some *Loranthaceæ*).

Flowers hermaphrodite.

Flowers large, or of moderate size, and showy

Perianth large, coloured, irregular, tubular, constricted above the ovary, prolonged into a limb. 13.

Perianth large, coloured or white, regular

Herb. 17 (*Mirabilis*).

Woody climber 25 (*Clematis*).

\* An inconspicuous perianth occurs in the female flower of 2, and in 8 (*Dorstenia*)

Flowers small.

Parasitic shrubs 11

Plants not parasites

Stipules tubular sheathing the stem 14

Stipules wanting or not tubular.

Leaves compound 35.

Leaves lobed, plant with coloured juice 30 (*Bocconia*)

Leaves entire or toothed, juice not coloured

Perianth of distinct unequal segments, more or less covered by imbricated bracts. Flowers in spikes Trees 3

Leaves 3-nerved at base Fruit small, drupaceous 7

Fruit a utricle Perianth, bract and bracteoles scarious, persistent 16

Fruit a utricle Perianth herbaceous 15

Fruit an anthocarp (utricle enclosed in persistent perianth-base) 17 (*Boerhaavia*)

Fruit a berry of one carpel or of several carpels, fleshy outside 18

Fruit a capsule 19

Flowers unisexual

Leaves compound 5

Leaves simple

Stipules united into a sheath enclosing the stem

Leaves opposite 2.

Leaves alternate 14

Stipules wanting or not united into a sheath

Parasitic plants

Green, parasitic on branches 11

Fungus-like, parasitic on roots 12

Plants not parasitic

Submerged water-plants 24

Plants not submerged

Perianth calycine

Leaves opposite, fleshy, semiterete Maritime shrub 6

Leaves 3-nerved at base Fruit small, drupaceous 7

Trees, shrubs or herbs, with milky juice 8

Fruit an achene, sometimes enclosed in the perianth 9

Fruit a utricle Perianth, bract and bracteoles scarious, persistent 16

Fruit a utricle Perianth herbaceous, not persistent 15

Perianth, bract and bracteoles scarious 16

Basal portion of perianth enclosing and adhering to the fruit 17

Perianth petaloid Climbing shrub 25

C. Perianth of a double series (generally differentiated into calyx, and corolla of separate petals), with superior ovary (but in *Loranthaceae* it is inferior, and in *Portulaca* and *Nymphaea* half-inferior)

Anthers dehiscing by valves.

Perianth inferior, calycine. 28

Perianth superior, petaloid 29

Anthers not dehiscing by valves

Flowers hermaphrodite

Leaves simple

Leaves opposite

Parasitic plants 11.

Plants not parasites

Perianth petaloid (involucre simulating a calyx) with basal portion enclosing and adhering to fruit 17 (*Mimulus*)

Sepals 2. Fruit a capsule 20

Sepals 5. Fruit a capsule 22

Calyx 4-lobed. Fruit 4 follicles 34

Leaves alternate

Aquatic plants with peltate leaves 23

Leaves lobed (in *Cruciferae* sometimes simulating a compound leaf).

Stamens numerous

Fruit a head of achenes 25

Fruit a capsule 30

Stamens 6, tetradynamous 32

Leaves entire

Fruit a drupe

Leaves without stipules 10

Leaves with stipules 37

Fruit not drupaceous

Stipules ochreate 14 (*Rumex*)

Stipules not ochreate

Calyx-segments 5, enlarged in fruit 18 (*Stachnosperma*)

Sepals 2. Fruit a capsule 20

Sepals 2. Fruit a utricle enclosed in the perianth 21

Sepals 3 27

Sepals 4 31

Leaves compound

Leaves digitate

Sepals 4 31

Sepals 7 or 8 33

Leaves pinnate.

Rhachis winged 36

Rhachis not winged.

Leaves 2-3 pinnate 33A

Leaves simply pinnate

Fruit a head of achenes 25

Fruit 4 follicles 34

Fruit achenes on or enclosed in the receptacle 37

Fruit a solitary follicle 38

Flowers unisexual

Parasitic shrubs 11

Plants not parasites

Leaves simple 26

Leaves compound 36

## CORRECTIONS

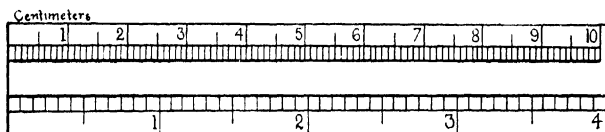
- Page 9, line 20, for *P. obtusifolium* read *P. obtusifolia*.  
 „ 40, line 3, for *T. Lamareckianum* read *T. Lamareckiana*  
 „ 51, „ 6, for Bot read Bat  
 „ 124, „ 8, for Gen. read Gew  
 „ 176, „ 6 from bottom, for Mitt read Nutt  
 „ 216, „ 1, for U read N  
 „ 217, „ 7, for Litt. read Lit

### NOTE ON *CAPPARIS LONGIFOLIA* Sw. (pages 230, 232)

We have lately received excellent material of *Capparis cynophallophora* L. from Mr J. R. Bovell, Superintendent of Agriculture, Barbados.

The form of the leaf varies, even on one and the same branch, from narrow-linear to elliptical, and includes a form identical with the leaf of the specimen in Plukenet's Herbarium on which Swartz founded his *C. longifolia*. This name is therefore a synonym of *C. cynophallophora* L.

For the convenience of workers a comparative scale showing centimeters and inches is given below



# DICOTYLEDONS

## FAMILY I PIPERACEÆ.

HERBS, shrubs, or rarely trees. Leaves alternate, opposite or whorled, without stipules in the Jamaican species, entire (very rarely 3-lobed), palmi- or penni-nerved, sometimes glandular-dotted, sometimes succulent. Flowers hermaphrodite, without a perianth, in spikes which are sometimes fleshy, stalked, terminal or opposite the leaves, or more rarely axillary or several together on a common peduncle, flowers small to minute, densely or sparsely arranged in whorls or spirals; bracts sessile or stalked, sometimes peltate. Stamens 2-6, rarely more, hypogynous, anthers with two distinct cells, which are sometimes confluent, with longitudinal dehiscence. Ovary sessile or rarely stalked, unilocular, with 1 ovule, stigmas 3 to 4 or solitary; ovule orthotropous. Fruit a small berry, seed containing a small embryo and both perisperm and endosperm. Vascular bundles of the stem arranged in two or more rings.

Species more than 1,300, widely distributed in the tropics of the whole world, sometimes subtropical

Herbs .....	.....	1 <i>Peperomia</i>
Shrubs or trees ..	.. . . .	2. <i>Piper</i>

### 1. PEPEROMIA Ruiz & Pav.

Herbs, annual or perennial, often prostrate, with thin or succulent stems. Leaves succulent or thinly membranous, generally with pellucid dots. Flowers sometimes slightly sunk in pits in the rhachis. Spikes solitary or 2 or panicled, terminal, or solitary axillary or opposite the leaves. Bracts round or elliptical, sessile under each flower. Stamens 2. Ovary sessile or sometimes stalked, apex obtuse, acute or beaked, stigma terminal or lateral below the beak. Berry minute, ellipsoidal to globose, sessile or stalked, verruculose or smooth, viscid, with a

short style and terminal stigma or with an obliquely-placed apical appendage (consisting of a shield-like base, with the stigma subcentral), only slightly produced above the berry or elongated into a beak; sometimes smooth above with a viscid pseudocupule round the lower half

Species over 600, widely distributed through the warmer regions of the globe, but mainly in America, extending from Florida and Mexico to Argentina and Chile

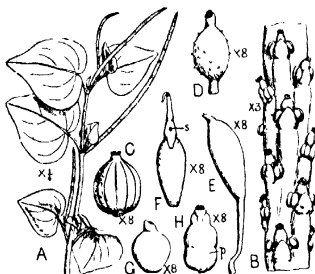


Fig 1—*Peperomia*

- A, Shoot bearing flower-spikes of *P. pellucida* Kunth  
 B, Portion of flower-spike of same  
 C, Fruit of same  
 D, Fruit of *P. hispida* A. Dietl  
 E, Fruit of *P. tenella* A. Dietl  
 F, Fruit of *P. obtusifolia* A. Dietl, s, stigma  
 G, Fruit of *P. dendiophila* Schlechtend  
 H, Fruit of *P. septemneris* Ruiz & Pav., p, pseudocupule

Leaves alternate (occasionally opposite in *P. rotundifolia* and the lower leaves of *P. alpina*)

A Leaves not more than 2.5 cm (1 inch) long

1 Leaves roundish or elliptical or obovate

Leaves with a few white hairs on upper surface Spikes filiform

1 *P. hispida*

Leaves hispid on both sides. Spikes fleshy

17 *P. rotundifolia*.

Leaves puberulous on both sides Spikes fleshy

38 *P. Fawcettii*

Leaves obcordate, puberulous on upper surface

18 *P. cordifolia*

Leaves minute, 3-4 mm l., generally with a few hairs on both surfaces and margin Spikes fleshy

4 *P. emarginella*

2 Leaves lanceolate or ovato-lanceolate

3 *P. tenella*

3. Leaves deltoid or deltoid-roundish

Spikes not fleshy, lax-flowered.

2 *P. pellucida*.

Spikes fleshy, dense-flowered

.. 16 *P. serpens*

B Leaves more than 2.5 cm long

1 Leaves thick and fleshy, broadest above middle, obovate to oblanceolate, blade more or less decurrent into petiole

Spike (in fr) with acuminate pits of which edges form a woody network; bracts 5-1 mm br, 2-4 visible about same level, distant, beak of berry curved but not hooked, stout, as long as berry.

- Leaves roundish-elliptical, long-stalked, 3-4 5 cm l., bracts 75-1 mm br, 2-3 visible about same level 7. *P. alpina*.
- Leaves obovate-elliptical, base long-cuneate and passing into and decurrent on the stalk, 4 5-12 cm l., bracts 5-75 mm br, 3-4 visible about same level . . . 8. *P. crassicaulis*
- Spike (in fr.) with ovoid pits not completely touching, bracts 4-6 mm br, 3-7 visible about same level, touching or overlapping in close whorls, beak of berry curved or straight, but not hooked, shorter than the berry
- Leaves sessile, linear-oblong to obovate, bracts 6-7 visible about same level, beak very short,  $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  length of berry 9. *P. amplexicaulis*
- Leaves sessile, sometimes narrowing into a stalk-like base, oblanceolate, obovate or oblong-obovate, bracts 4-5 visible about same level, beak  $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  length of berry 10. *P. clusifolia*
- Leaves roundish narrowing into a winged stalk or obovate, sessile, bracts 5-7 visible about same level, beak  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of berry 11. *P. magnoliifolia*.
- Spike (in fr.) with spherical pits touching, bracts 3-4 mm br, 6-8 visible about same level, touching in close whorls, beak straight, hooked at tip 12. *P. obtusifolia*
2. Leaves broadest below middle and ovate-elliptical or ovate-roundish, or broadest about middle, lanceolate
1. Leaves more or less peltate, somewhat leathery
- Leaves large, 12-20 cm l., peltate just above base . . . 14. *P. maculosa*
- Leaves smaller, 5-9 cm l.
- Leaves peltate at  $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$  of their length from base 13. *P. hennipifolia*
- Leaves scarcely peltate 15. *P. distachya*
11. Leaves not peltate
- Leaves decurrent forming wings or ribs on the stem
- Plant covered with black dots 23. *P. glabella*
- Plant glabrous, without black dots or with a few on lower surface of leaves.
- Leaves 4 5-7 cm l., elliptical-lanceolate, acuminate 20. *P. alata*
- Leaves 3-7 cm l., broadly elliptical 21. *P. dendrophila*.
- Leaves 2-3 5 cm l., elliptical, very shortly stalked .. 22. *P. Hamiltoniana*



- Leaves not decurrent  
 Spikes about as long as leaves.  
     Spikes thick .. . . . 5 *P. basellifolia*  
     Spikes slender .. . . . 6 *P. talnifolia*.  
 Spikes 2 or 3 times as long as leaves,  
     slender.  
     Leaves narrowly oblong . 19 *P. Harrisii*  
     Leaves elliptical . 24 *P. guadaloupensis*.
- II. Leaves opposite or in whorls of 3, 4 or 5.
- A Leaves generally opposite, but sometimes  
     whorled.
- 1 Leaves large, more than 2.5 cm l., lan-  
     ceolate  
     Spikes thick and fleshy      Leaves  
     7-5-nerved . . . . . 35 *P. septemneris*  
     Spikes thin      Leaves 3-nerved  
     Margin of leaves not ciliate . . . . . 28 *P. stellata*.  
     Margin of leaves ciliate .... . 29 *P. blanda*
- 2 Leaves small, less than 2.5 cm l.  
     Leaves round and, with stem, densely  
     villose . . . . . 30 *P. barbata*  
     Leaves linear or obovate-oblong . 25 *P. filiformis*
- B Leaves 3 in a whorl, elliptical      Stem  
     hispidulous      Spike filiform, thin . .... 37 *P. discolor*
- C. Leaves 3-5 in a whorl  
     Leaves obovate, emarginate, glabrous  
     Spikes fleshy . . . . . 34 *P. quadrifolia*  
     Leaves not emarginate  
     Rhachis hirtellous      Leaves roundish or  
     rhomboid-elliptical . . . . . 33 *P. reflexa*  
     Rhachis not hirtellous  
     Spikes somewhat fleshy  
     Leaves lanceolate, or elliptical-lan-  
     ceolate, indistinctly 3-nerved . 31 *P. Myrtilus*  
     Leaves obovate-subrhomboid. .... . 32. *P. polystachya*  
     Spikes thin  
     Leaves .5-2 cm l.  
     Leaves with brownish dots under-  
     neath . . . . . 26 *P. galioides*  
     Leaves without brownish dots ... 27 *P. verticillata*  
     Leaves 2-5 cm. l.  
     Leaves opposite or 3-5 in a whorl  
     Margin of leaves not ciliate ... 28. *P. stellata*.  
     Margin of leaves ciliate .. . 29 *P. blanda*  
     Leaves 4 in a whorl ..... . 36 *P. rhomboides*

§ 1. Berries stalked, setose, mucronate, with stigma terminal.  
 Leaves alternate.

1. *P. hispidula* A. Dietr. *Sp. Pl.* i. 165 (1831); leaves roundish, with a few hairs above; spikes filiform, not fleshy, lax-flowered, bracts inconspicuous, berries stalked, stalk nearly as long as berry.--*Grisb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 165, *C. DC in Symb. Ant. in.* 223, var. *Swartziana Dahlst. Stud.* 13, t. I. f. 3 (1900). *Piper hispidulum Sw. Prodr.* 15 (1788), *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 63 & *Icon.*

t. 4. *Acrocarpidium hispidulum* Miq. *Syst. Pip.* 54 (1843). (Fig 1, D.)

In damp peaty soil in shady woods; Blue Mts, Swartz! Newhaven Gap, 5600 ft, Blue Mt. Peak, 7400 ft, Morse's Gap, 4800-5000 ft., Harris! Fl Jam 6728, 7548, 7970, 8320 — Costa Rica, Colombia, Venezuela, Brazil, Ecuador, Argentina, Paraguay

Stems erect, sometimes decumbent and rooting below, hispidulous at the nodes, 4-8 cm. l. Leaves thinly membranous, 4-12 mm l. and br, stalk 2-3 mm l. Spikes 7-10 mm l, peduncles 3-5 mm l. Berries ellipsoidal, 7-8 mm l, mucro 15-2 mm l, stalk 5 mm l.

§ 2. Berries sessile, subglobose, with several longitudinal verruculose ribs, mucronate, with stigma terminal. Leaves alternate

2 *P. pellucida* Kunth in *H. B. & K. Nov. Gen. & Sp.* i 64 (1816), glabrous, leaves subcordate-deltoid, spikes filiform, not fleshy, lax-flowered. — *Haw Succ* 6, *Miq. op. cit.* 79, *Griseb. loc. cit.*, *C. DC. tom. cit.* 244 & *iv* 189, *Dahlst. op. cit.* 16, t. I. f. 1. *P. concinna* A. Dietr. *tom. cit.* 164 (1831) *Saururus minor* procumbens &c *Plum. Deser. Pl. Amer.* 54, t. 72 & *Ec. ined. iv. t.* 239 *Piper pellucidum* L. *Sp. Pl.* 30 (1753) *P. coucinnum* *Haw Succ. Rev.* 198 (1821). (Fig 1, A-C.)

In damp shady soil, Swartz in Herb Stockh! J P 713, Morris! Hope, 700 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 6251, 8352, Bath, G. Nichols! Port Antonio, Millspaugh — Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Bartholomew, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, Barbados, Grenada, Tobago, Trinidad, trop America to Peru, W Africa

Stems 1-3 dm. high, erect, branching, with rather long internodes. Leaves thinly membranous, pellucid, 1.5-2.5 cm l. and br; stalk 5-1 cm. l. Spikes 2-5 cm l, bracts 4 mm br, peduncles usually about 5 cm l. Berries .9-1 mm l

§ 3 Berries stalked, obovate to oblong, smooth, at the apex with a conical-curved or discoid appendage, with the stigma just below the apex. Leaves alternate.

3. *P. tenella* A. Dietr. *tom. cit.* 153 (1831), leaves ovate to ovate-lanceolate, glabrous but sometimes ciliate near apex, spikes filiform, slightly swollen, lax-flowered; berries stalked, stalk about as long as berry. — *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. in* 224; *Dahlst. op. cit.* 21, t. IV. f. 5 *Piper tenellum* Sw *Prodr.* 16 (1788), *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 65 & *Ec. ined. t.* 31. *Acrocarpidium tenellum* Miq. *op. cit.* 53 (1843). (Fig 1, E.)

Amongst mosses on trees; Blue Mts, Swartz! Wiles! Besterro; Wilson, March! Catherine's Peak, Eggers, Cinchona, 5000 ft, Watt! road to John Crow Peak, 5400 ft; Morse's Gap, 5000 ft, Harris! Fl. Jam. 8323, 8335, John Crow Peak, G. Nichols! — Cuba, Guadeloupe, Venezuela, Brazil

Stem creeping and rooting at nodes, flowering branches erect or ascending, below leafless, 3-12 cm high. Leaves pellucid-dotted, 8-17 mm. l., 4-10 mm. br., stalk 1-1.5 mm. l. Spikes 2-4 cm l, 5-9 mm. br.;

peduncles 5-1 cm l; bracts 5-7 mm. br Berries 1.5 mm l, narrowly obovate, 2-ribbed, mucronate with the apical appendage which is thick and discoid at base and conical-curved above, stigma terminal.

4. *P. emarginella* C. DC in DC Prodr xvi pt 1, 437 (1869); leaves minute, long-stalked, roundish, truncate or emarginulate at apex, sometimes slightly cordate at base, with a few long hairs, spikes slightly fleshy, somewhat lax-flowered, berries stalked, stalk nearly half as long as berry —C DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii. 225 & iv. 187; Hensch. Étud 23, t I. f 6, Dahlst. op. cit 22, t I f 4, t IV. f 4. *P. exilis* Griseb. op cit. 164 (1859); C DC in DC Prodr xvi pt 1, 397 *P. minima* C DC tom cit. 399. *Piper emarginellum* Sw in Vet Handl. Stockh. 1827, 56 (1828) *Acrocarpidium exile* Miq op. cit 56 (1843) Type in Herb Stockholm.

On trees, Blue Mts, Swartz! Wilson —Cuba, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, Trinidad In Swartz's Herbarium in Stockholm there is a specimen labelled "In Jamaica montibus cœruleis O Swartz!" Dahlstedt records a specimen (No 626) from Wilson in Herb Grisebach, but, so far as we know, it has not been collected in recent years

*Stems* clustered, creeping, much branched, glabrous *Leaves* 3-4 mm l, 4-5 mm br, stalks 2-3 mm l *Spikes* about 1 cm l, 6-8 mm br, peduncles longer than the petioles, bracts 4 mm br *Berries* slightly verruculose, obovate-oblong, apical appendage subdiscoid, oblique, 7-8 mm l; stalk 3 mm l

§ 4 Berries sessile, oblong-ellipsoidal broadening slightly above, verruculose, apical appendage small, flat, somewhat oblique, with stigma subcentral Leaves alternate

5. *P. basellifolia* Kunth tom cit 66 (1816), glabrous, leaves lanceolate to obovate-lanceolate, apex long-acuminate and sometimes curved, at the base cuneate and decurrent into the petiole, leathery-membranous, spikes solitary, terminal, about as long as the leaves, thick, dense-flowered —C DC in DC Prodr xvi pt. 1, 406, Dahlst op cit. 48, t I f 33

In peaty soil in shady woodland, Morse's Gap, 5000 ft, near Vinegar Hill, 4200 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 8318, 8332, John Crow Peak, G Nichols! —Venezuela, Colombia, Peru

*Stem* succulent, erect from a procumbent base, simple, sometimes branching, 2-4 dm high, 3-7 mm br, bare of leaves below, rooting near base *Leaves* variable in size, lmb 5-10 cm l, 1.5-3.75 cm br, petioles 5-1.5 cm l *Spikes* 5-5.75 cm l, 3-4 mm br, peduncles 3-4 cm l, bracts 4-5 mm br, 6-8 about the same level on one side *Berries* 8-9 mm l

6. *P. talinifolia* Kunth tom cit 62 (1816); glabrous, leaves elliptical, attenuated to base, and slightly to obtuse apex, decurrent into very short petiole, leathery-membranous, with 3 or more indistinct nerves on each side, spikes solitary or 2 or 3,

terminal and axillary, about as long as, sometimes longer than, the leaves, somewhat slender, dense-flowered. — *Griseb. op. cit* 167 ; *C DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 252

On trunks of trees, near Mabe's River, 4000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8338

*Stem* succulent, rooting at nodes below, 1.5–3 dm high, 3 mm. br. *Leaves* 7–10 cm l, nearly 3 to nearly 4 cm br. *Spikes* to 10 cm l., 2 mm br (in flower), peduncles 1.5 cm l., bracts 6 mm l., 5 mm br, 1 about the same level on one side. *Berries* not seen

§ 5. Berries sessile, verruculose, ellipsoidal to cylindrical-oblong; apical appendage consisting of an oblique "shield," produced posteriorly into a long beak, with the stigma subcentral. Leaves alternate

A *Leaves more or less decurrent, not peltate*

7 *P. alpina* A *Dietr. tom. cit* 185 (1831), leaves somewhat leathery, long-stalked, roundish-elliptical, apex rounded or obtuse, base shortly cuneate, spikes somewhat lax-flowered (in fr.) with acuminate pits of which the edges form a woody network, style of ovaries oblong, linear-acuminate, bracts 7.5–1 mm br., round, 2–3 about the same level on one side, berries with beak of apical appendage curved but not hooked, stout, as long as the berry. — *Minq. op. cit* 168. *Griseb. op. cit* 167, *Dahlst. op. cit* 58, *C DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 257. *Piper alpinum* *Sw. Prodr.* 15 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 62. Type in Herb. Stockholm

In peaty soil or on decaying trunks of trees, Blue Mts., *Swartz!* Blue Mts., *McNab!* near Morse's Gap, 5000 ft, Greenwich, 4500 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8316, 10, 140 (in part)

*Stem* creeping below, then ascending to erect, simple or with two branches, 12–25 cm l. *Leaves* 2–3 pinnate principal nerves on each side, the younger leaves somewhat puberulous, the lower sometimes opposite, 3–5.5 cm l., 2.25–4 cm br, stalk 1–3 cm l. *Spikes*, two terminal or solitary in axils, rachis 3–6 cm l., 1.5–2 mm br, peduncles 1.5–2.5 cm l. *Berries* 1.1–2.5 mm l, ellipsoidal

8 *P. crassicaulis* *Fawc. & Rendle in Journ. Bot.* 1 177 (1912); stem thick; leaves leathery, obovate-elliptical, apex obtuse, sometimes slightly emarginate, base cuneate and passing into and decurrent on the petiole, median nerve prominent below and forming a narrow wing or rib on the petiole, spikes somewhat lax-flowered, in the fruiting stage with elliptical pits of which the edges form a woody network; style of ovaries lanceolate-acuminate; bracts 5–7.5 mm. br, elliptical or round, 3–4 about the same level on one side; berries with beak of apical appendage subulate, curved but not hooked, as long as the berry. — *P. obtusifolia* *Griseb. op. cit* 166 (in part), non A *Dietr.* Type in Herb. Mus. Brit. and in Herb. Jam

In peat in shady woodland and on decaying trunks of trees, *Macfad- yen!* Blue Mts. *McNab!* John Crow Peak, J P 1481, *Hart!* Morse's Gap,

4900-5000 ft.; Greenwich, 4500 ft; *Harris!* Fl. Jam 8104, 8321, 10,140 (in part); Morse's Gap, *G. Nichols!*—Bermuda, Cuba.

*Stem* rooting below, erect, simple or with two or three branches, to 7 dm l, to 8 mm br. *Leaves* 4-8 pinnate principal nerves on each side, one or two lower pairs springing from near base, apex sometimes slightly puberulous, blade 4-12 cm. l, 2-5 cm br, stalk to 3 cm. l. *Spikes* terminal, geminate to paniculate, rhachis 7-16 cm l., 2 5-3 mm. br., common peduncle 4-8 5 cm l; peduncles 2-4 cm l. *Berries* 1-1 25 mm l., ellipsoidal

9. *P. amplexicaulis* *A. Dietr. tom. cit.* 144 (1831); leaves leathery, sessile, linear-oblongate to obovate, apex obtuse, tapering to a very narrow base attached to a projecting horse-shoe-shaped leaf-trace, spikes dense-flowered, in close whorls (in fr), with ovoid pits not completely touching, style of ovaries lanceolate-acuminate, bracts 5 mm. br., 6-7 about the same level on one side, touching or overlapping; berries with beak of apical appendage straight, very short ( $\frac{1}{5}$ - $\frac{1}{6}$  length of berry).—*Miq. op cit* 196, *Griseb. op cit* 166 (in part), *Dahlst op cit.* 63, t. II f. 7, *C. DC. tom cit* 258 *Piper amplexicaule* *Sw Prodr.* 16 (1788), *Fl. Ind Occ* 17 &  *Ic ined t* 56 Type in Herb. Stockholm.

On rocks, *Swartz!* *Musson!* *Macfadyen!* Moneague, *Prior!* Money Corner, 800 ft, *Thompson!* near Troy, 2200 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8067, 8689, hills near Bulstrode, *Mrs Britton*, 2881' Bath, 300 ft, *G Nichols!*

*Stem* thick, rooting below, erect, branching from base, 10-20 cm. l, to 5 mm. br. *Leaves* 3-5 pinnate nerves on each side, the two lower pairs springing from near the base, 7-15 cm l, 1 5-3 5 cm br. *Spikes* terminal paniculate and sometimes one or two in upper axils, rhachis 5-18 cm l, 2 mm br, common peduncle including branches about 3 cm l., peduncle, terminal 2-2 5 cm l, axillary to 3 cm l. *Berries* 1 mm. l, ellipsoidal, surface obscurely reticulate, beak 2- 4 mm l

10. *P. clusiifolia* *Hook Bot Mag t.* 2943 (1829); leaves leathery, sessile or passing into and decurrent on the petiole, oblanceolate, obovate or oblong-obovate, apex rounded to obtuse, sometimes slightly emarginate, tapering to a very narrow base attached to a projecting horseshoe-shaped leaf-trace, spikes dense flowered in close whorls, (in fr) with ovoid pits not completely touching, style of ovaries acute, bracts 5-6 mm. br, 4-5 on same level on one side; berries with beak of apical appendage curved,  $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$  length of berry—*Dahlst. op. cit* 62, *C. DC tom cit* 257. *P. cuneifolia* *A. Dietr. tom cit.* 146 (1831); *Miq op. cit.* 194, *Dahlst op. cit.* 63, t. II. 6, *C. DC. tom cit.* 258. *P. obtusifolia* *Griseb. op. cit* 166 (in part). *P. amplexicaulis* var. *Swartziana* *Griseb. op cit* 166 *Piper clusiifolium* *Jacq. Collect. iii.* 209 (1789) & *Ic. Pl. Rar ii t.* 212, *Haw Succ* 5. *P. cuneifolium* *Jacq. Collect. iv.* 127 (1790) & *Ic. Pl. Rar. ii.* t. 214.

In peaty soil, on trees, and in crevices of rocks; *Broughton!* *Purdie!* *Wulfschlaegel*, Banana River, 1700 ft., *Eggers;* *Bryans Hill*, 3000-3500 ft.;

Guava Ridge Road, 1200 ft ; coast between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris!* Fl. Jam 8359, 10,184, Belvedere, Hanover, *Mrs. Britton*, 2865! Bath, 300 ft ; *G. Nichols!*

*Stem* thick, rooting below, erect or decumbent at base, 10-30 cm l., to 5 mm br. *Leaves* 3-5 pinnate nerves on each side, one or two lower pairs springing from near the base, 5-15 cm l., 2.5-5(-8) cm br. *Spikes* solitary, geminate, or 3-paniculate, terminal and in upper axils, rhachis 10-19 cm l., 2-2.5 mm br., common peduncle about 2 cm l., peduncle (terminal), 1-2 cm. l. (when solitary), to 5.5 cm l. *Berries* .8 mm. l., beak 3-4 mm l.

11. *P. magnoliifolia* *A. Dietr. tom cit* 153 (1831), leaves leathery, very variable, roundish-elliptical or elliptical, narrowing abruptly and passing into and decurrent on the petiole or obovate or elliptical-cuneate, sessile, attached on the older branches to a projecting horseshoe-shaped leaf-trace, apex rounded or obtuse, spikes dense-flowered in close whorls, (in fr.) with ovoid pits not completely touching; style of ovaries acute; bracts .4-5 mm. br., 5-7 on same level on one side, berries with beak of apical appendage half length of berry.—*Dahlst op cit* 58, *t. II f.* 1-5 (in part) *P. obtusifolium Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 166 (1859) (in part), *C. DC. tom cit* 254 (in part) & *iv.* 191, non *A. Dietr.* *P. amplexicaulis* var *magnoliifolia Griseb. op. cit* 167 *Piper magnoliaefolium Jacq. Collect. vi* 210 (1789) & *Ec. Pl. Rai. t.* 213. *P. obtusifolium Ehret in Trew Pl. Select t.* 96

*Houston!* *Lanc!* *March!*—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, tropical South America

*Stem* thick, erect, 4 mm br. *Leaves* with three or four indistinct pinnate nerves on each side, one or two lower pairs springing from near the base, 6-13 cm l., 4-7 cm br. *Spikes* solitary, geminate or paniculate, terminal (solitary in upper axils); rhachis 10-11 cm l., 1.5-2 mm. br., peduncle 2-3 cm l. *Berries* 7-8 mm l.

12. *P. obtusifolia* *A. Dietr. tom cit* 154 (1831); leaves leathery, elliptical, narrowing abruptly and passing into and decurrent on the petiole, apex rounded, sometimes slightly retuse or emarginate; spikes dense-flowered in close whorls, (in fr.) with spherical pits touching (like a honey-comb); bracts .3-.4 mm. br., 6-8 on same level on one side, berries with beak of apical appendage straight with short hook at tip,  $\frac{2}{3}$  length of berry.—*Dahlst op. cit.* 64, *t. II f.* 10, *C. DC. tom. cit* 254 (in part) & *iv.* 190. *Saururus humilis folio &c Plum. Descr. Pl. Amer.* 53, *t.* 70 & *Ec. ined. iv* 241. *Piper obtusifolium L. Sp. Pl.* 30 (1753). (Fig 1, F.)

*March* (fide *Dahlst*)—Florida, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Martinique, St. Lucia, Trinidad, Brazil, Venezuela, Colombia, Surinam, Mexico, Nicaragua, Guatemala.

*Stem* erect or decumbent, rooting at the nodes at the base, simple or branching. *Leaves* with 3-5 indistinct pinnate nerves on each side, one

or two lower pairs springing from near the base, limb 4.5-8 cm l, 3.5-4.8 cm br, stalks .5-2 cm l. *Spikes* solitary or geminate, terminal, rhachis 5-10 cm l, 2-3 mm br; common peduncle 3.5-5 cm l, peduncles 2-4 cm l. *Berries* ellipsoidal-cylindrical, 9 mm l, beak 6 mm l.

### B. *Leaves peltate.*

13. *P. hernandiifolia* A. Dietr. *tom. cit* 157 (1831), leaves peltate at  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{1}{4}$  of their length from the base, large, 6-8 cm l, ovate, long-stalked, minutely puberulous beneath, especially along the central nerve, spikes solitary.—*Griseb. op. cit* 166, *Dahlst. op. cit* 71, *t II* 14, *C. DC. in Urb Symb Ant iii*. 246 & *iv* 189. *P. Ponthicui* Miq. *op. cit* 186 (1843). *Piper hernandiifolium* Vahl *Enum. i*. 344 (1804).

On trees and trailing on steep slopes in the shade, *Swartz!* *Caley!* *March*, Greenwich Wood, Blue Mts., near Mabess River, 3800 ft., near Hardware Gap, 4000 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 8339, 10119.—Cuba, Porto Rico, Saba, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, Grenada, Costa Rica, Venezuela, Brazil.

*Stem* creeping and rooting at nodes, minutely puberulous. *Leaves* ovate or broadly ovate, rounded at the base, apex abruptly acuminate, acute, 4.5-5 cm br, stalk minutely puberulous, .5-9 cm l. *Spikes* on branches which are terminal, axillary or sometimes opposite a leaf, rhachis dense-flowered, 2.5-4 cm l, 2 mm br, bracts small, 3 mm br, 5-6 on same level on one side, peduncle minutely puberulous, including the branch longer than the petiole. *Berries* 8-9 mm l, ellipsoidal or slightly ovate-ellipsoidal, apical appendage slightly curved, 6-7 mm l.

14. *P. maculosa* Hook. *Exot. Fl.* *t* 92 (1825), leaves peltate a little above the base, large, 12-20 cm l., ovate to ovate-elliptical, long-stalked, pubescent underneath, spikes 2 terminal.—*Dahlst. op. cit* 71, *t II* 15, *C. DC. in Urb Symb Ant iii*. 245 & *iv* 189. *Saururus hederaceus* &c. *Plum. Descr. Pl. Amer.* 50, *t* 66. *Piper maculosum* L. *Sp. Pl.* 30 (1753).

In rocky woodland, Abbey Green, 3800 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 6430, 8312.—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico.

*Stem* sparingly pubescent, rooting below, succulent, 5 mm thick, of light green colour, mottled with brownish-crimson blotches. *Leaves*, base rounded or subcordate, apex shortly and acutely cuspidate, blade 8-11 cm br, pinnate-nerved, upper surface dark shining green with whitish nerves, under surface greenish-white, stalks 5-18 cm l, like the stem, pubescent. *Spikes*, each with an ovate acute bract at the base; rhachis fleshy, dense-flowered, 1.5-3 dm l, 5 mm br below, bracts 6-8 mm br, round or somewhat elliptical, 5-7 about the same level on one side, peduncles 3-4.5 cm l. *Berries* 1 mm l, roundish-ellipsoidal, apical appendage elliptical with stigma subcentral, beak nearly as long as berry.

*P. variegata* Ruiz & Pav. Fl. Per. 133 *t* 52, a (1798), the type specimen from Peru in Herb. Mus. Brit. is glabrous, but otherwise agrees with *P. maculosa*.

15. *P. distachya* A. Dietr. *tom. cit* 156 (1831); leaves generally very shortly peltate, somewhat large, 4.5-9 cm. l., ovate or

elliptical, long-stalked, younger leaves puberulous underneath, especially at base and apex and along median nerve; spikes 2 terminal.—*Griseb. op. cit.* 166, *C. DC. in Urb Symb Ant.* iii. 251 & *iv* 190, non *Dahlst* *P. producta* *Griseb. op. cit.* 166 (1859); *Dahlst op. cit.* 72, *t II* 16. *Saururus hederaceus* &c. *Plum. op. cit.* 51, *t.* 67. *Piper distachyon* *L Sp. Pl.* 30 (1753), *Sw. Obs. Bot* 21

On trees and rocks, *Swartz!* *Macfadyen!* *Nock!* *J P* 1251, *Morris!* Colthirst River, Whitfold Hall woodland, 4000 ft, *Cinchona*, *Harris!* *Fl Jam* 5635, 8346, Union Hill, near Moneague, *Britton & Hollick*, 2727! *Mabess* River, 2000 ft, *G Nichols!*

*Stem* climbing or creeping and rooting at nodes, glabrous or sparingly puberulous. *Leaves* roundish or obtuse and sometimes emarginate at base, apex acuminate, acute, 3-5 cm br, stalk puberulous towards apex, 3-9 cm l. *Spikes*, rhachis fleshy, dense-flowered, 3-4 cm l, 1 2-1 5 mm br., bracts small, 3-4 mm br, 4 about same level on one side, spike-bearing branches 1 5-3 cm l, peduncles 5-2 cm l. *Berries* 8 mm l., narrowly ellipsoidal, beak subulate, slightly curved, nearly as long as berry

*Dahlst* identifies *P distachyon* *L.* with a Brazilian species, but as *Plumier* states that he collected his plant in S Domingo, we agree with *C de Candolle* that *Linnaeus's* species, which was founded on *Plumier's*, is the West Indian one

*C. Leaves with petiole attached at margin.*

16. *P. serpens* *Loud Hort Brit* 13 (1830), (non *C DC*), leaves deltoid-roundish, puberulous, spikes fleshy, somewhat dense-flowered—*Griseb op cit* 164 *P scandens Ruiz & Pav Fl. Per i* 32, *t* 51, b. (1798). *C DC tom cit* 248 & *w.* 190. *P. repens Kunth tom cit* 65 (1816), *Griseb op. cit* 165, *Dahlst. op. cit* 79, *t. II* 18-20. *P. reniformis Hook. Erot Fl t* 164 (1825) *Piper longum minimum* &c *Sloane Cat* 45 & *Hist. v.* 137 *Piper serpens Sw. Prodr* 16 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 69. *P bracteatum Thomps in Trans. Linn. Soc* ix. 203, *t* 21, *f.* 2 (1808).

On trees, rocks and walls, "between Guanaboa and Col Bourden's plantation" *Sloane Herb n* 90! *Swartz!* near Louisburg, St Mary, *McNab!* *J P* 957, 1294 *Morris!* Bandon Hill, 700 ft., *Thompson!* Ramble and Belvedere, Hanover, 500 ft, *Fawcett!* Golden Valley, St Thomas, 600 ft, Newmarket, 1150 ft, *Harris!* *Fl Jam* 5455, 8100, 8361, 9954, 10,077, *Hansen*, near Moneague, *Britton*, 2635!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Vincent, Grenada, Trinidad, Nicaragua, Colombia, Guiana, Brazil, Peru

*Stem* climbing or creeping indefinitely and rooting, puberulous *Leaves* 9-17 mm l, 9-20 mm br, stalk 5-2 cm l *Spikes* terminal or at tips of very short branches opposite leaves or sometimes axillary; rhachis 8-15 cm l, 1-1 5 mm br, bracts 2-3 about same level on one side, 3-4 mm br; peduncle with one scale at base, 5-10 mm l, puberulous *Berries* cylindrical-oblong, minutely punctulate, attached horizontally, very shortly stalked, 7-8 mm l, beak awl-shaped,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{2}{3}$  length of berry



§ 6 Berries vernuculose, subglobose, apical appendage consisting of an oblique "shield" very shortly produced, with the stigma subcentral.

*A Leaves alternate.*

17. *P. rotundifolia* Kunth *tom cit.* 65 (1816); leaves round or oval-roundish, rarely obovate, lispid on both sides, occasionally opposite. spikes fleshy, bracts 5-6 mm l., *Griseb op cit.* 164; *Hensch op. cit.* 46, t. VII 2, *Dahlst op cit.* 99, t. XI 9, *C. DC. in Urb Symb Ant iii.* 228 & *iv* 188 *P. nummularifolia* Kunth *tom cit.* 66 (1816), *Griseb op cit.* 164 *Saururus repens* folio &c *Plum Descr. Pl Amer* 52, t 69 *Piper rotundifolium* L *Sp. Pl* 30 (1753) *P nummularifolium* Sw *Prodr.* 16 (1788) & *Fl. Ind Occ* 72 Type in Herb Stockholm.

*Browne* in Herb Linn! *Broughton!* *Swartz!* *Bancroft!* Claverty Cottage, J P 972, *Morris!* Castleton, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8363—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, Antigua, St Vincent, Grenada, Tobago, Trinidad, Mexico, Central America, Colombia, Venezuela, Guiana, Brazil, Ecuador

*Stem* creeping indefinitely amongst mosses on trees, and rooting at the nodes, puberulous *Leaves* 5-1 cm l, stalks 2-5 mm l *Spikes* terminal, dense-flowered, later somewhat lax, 1.5-2 cm l, 6-8 mm br; bracts 2-3 about same level all round, 5-6 mm bl, peduncles 2-5 mm l *Berries* 6-7 mm l, 5-6 mm bl, globose-ellipsoidal, apical appendage elliptical-deltoid projecting upwards, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of berry with stigma basal

18 *P. cordifolia* A. Dietl *tom cit.* 154 (1831), leaves obovate, obcordate, rarely elliptical-roundish, more or less puberulous on upper surface, spikes not fleshy—*Griseb op cit.* 164, *Dahlst. op cit.* 103; *C DC in Urb Symb Ant iii.* 228 *Piper cordifolium* Sw *Prodr* 16 (1788), *Fl Ind. Occ* 71 & *Te med. t* 30. *P. obcordatum* Stokes *Bot. Comm* 176 (1830). *Acrocarpidium cordifolium* Miq *op cit.* 56 (1843) Type in Herb Stockholm

In moist woods amongst moss on trees and rocks, *Broughton!* *Swartz!* *Bertero!* *MacLachlan!* *Purdie* (a form with leaves not obcordate)! *Wilson!* *March!* *Fairfield!* *Willschlaegel!* *Moneague!* *Lady Blake!* near Mabess River, 4000 ft, Holly Mount, Mt Diabolo, 3000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam. 8310, 9011, Mabess River, 2500 ft, *G Nichols!*—St Thomas, Dominica

*Stem* creeping indefinitely and rooting, puberulous when young. *Leaves* 1-2 cm l, 7-16 mm br, stalk 2-10 mm l *Spikes* terminal on stem or branches, somewhat lax-flowered, 1-2 cm l, 6-8 mm br., bracts 4 mm bl, 1-2 about same level on one side, peduncles 5 cm l

19. *P. Harrisii* C DC. *tom. cit.* 243 (1902); glabrous; leaves narrowly oblong, tapering to base and apex, acuminate, without black dots, spikes slender, two or three times as long as leaves.

On trees or amongst peaty soil on rocks, Belvedere, Hanover, 500 ft., *Harris!* *Fawcett!* *Morse's Gap*, 5000 ft.; *Harris!* Fl Jam. 7630, 8322, 8481

*Stem* very long, branching, hanging from trees in lengths of 3 ft and more with internodes 4 or 5 cm l, or growing in peat and rooting along the main stem with erect branches with internodes 1 or 2 cm l. *Leaves* thin-membranous (when dry), 5-plinerved, 3-6 cm l, 1.5 cm. br, stalk 1-3 mm l. *Spikes* solitary, terminal and axillary, rhachis somewhat lax-flowered, 11-12 cm l, bracts .5 mm br, 2-4 about the same level on one side, peduncles 4-6 mm l. *Berries* .8 mm l, apical appendage round and wing-like, nearly as broad as berry.

20 *P. alata* Ruiz & Pav. *tom. cit* 31, t. 48, fig b (1798); plant glabrous, without black dots, stem with three narrow glabrous wings, of which two are decurrent from the petioles; leaves elliptical-lanceolate, acuminate, petiole glabrous—*Miq. op. cit* 87, *Hensch op. cit* 40, t. IV f 5, *Dahlst op. cit* 109, *C. DC. tom. cit* 241 & iv. 189. *P. pterocaulis* *Miq. op. cit* 86 (1843). *P. dendrophila* *Griseb. op. cit* 165 (1859) (in part). Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

On rocks in woodland, *Purdie!* *Wilson*, *Wullschlaegel*, Kentucky Hill, Bluefields, 2000-2500 ft, *Harris!* Fl. Jam 10, 203. Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Cruz, Grenada, Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Brazil, Peru.

*Plant* erect, 15-30 cm high. *Leaves* 3-nerved with two accessory nerves, blade 4.5-7 cm l, 2-2.5 cm br, petioles 5 cm l. *Spikes* 1-2 terminal, solitary axillary, rhachis slightly fleshy, dense-flowered, 6-14 cm l, to 1.5 mm br, bracts .5 mm br, 3 on about same level on one side, peduncles 3-6 mm l. *Berries* bent upwards so as to appear to be attached laterally, 5-6 mm l, apical appendage projecting slightly above berry.

21. *P. dendrophila* Schlechtend. in *Linnaea* v 74 (1830). plant glabrous without black dots, stem with two inconspicuous ribs decurrent from the petioles, leaves broadly elliptical, petioles glabrous.—*Griseb. op. cit* 165 (in part). (Fig 1, G)

On trees, *Wilson!* J. P. 1265, *Hart!* Latimer, Cinchona, 5000 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam 8330—Porto Rico, Mexico.

*Stem* erect or decumbent, rooting at the nodes, branching. *Leaves* triplinerved with two accessory nerves, 3-7 cm l, 1.5-3.5 cm br, petioles 5-8 mm l. *Spikes* 1-3 terminal, solitary axillary, rhachis fleshy, dense-flowered, 5-11 cm l, to 2 mm. br, bracts 4-5 mm br, 3-4 about same level on one side, peduncles 1-2.5 cm l. *Berries* 6-8 mm l, bent so as to appear to be attached laterally.

22 *P. Hamiltoniana* *Miq. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot.* v 117 (1845), glabrous, without black dots, leaves elliptical, very shortly stalked, 2-3.5 cm l.—*C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant.* 237. Type in Herb. Kew.

*Macfadyen!* (Miquel quotes *Purdie* in error)—St. Cruz, Colombia.

About a foot high, erect, dichotomously branching. *Leaves* crowded at apex of branches, cuneate at base, decurrent into the petiole and stem, somewhat attenuated at the apex and rather obtuse, 3-nerved with two accessory nerves, lower leaves rhomboid-elliptical or subovate-rhomboid, with numerous pellucid dots, 13-16 mm br, stalks 3 mm. *Spikes* terminal, solitary, dense-flowered, rhachis slightly fleshy, 4-7 cm l., bracts

elliptical and roundish, 2-3 about same level on one side, '6 mm. br ; ovaries obtuse with stigma below the apex, peduncles 2-5 mm l

23 *P. glabella* A Diett tom. cit 156 (1831), plant covered with black dots, stem with two inconspicuous ribs decurrent from the petioles and sometimes ciliate, apex of leaves and petioles sometimes ciliate -- *Miq Syst. Pip.* 97, *Griseb op. cit.* 165, *Dahlst op cit* 121, *C DC. tom cit* 235 & iv. 188 Piper glabellum Sw. *Prodr* 16 (1788) & *Fl. Ind Occ* 68. *P. scandens* Sw *Prodr* 16 (1788)

In stony places and on walls, Wright! Swartz! Moneague, Prior, March! Mount Dakin, near Browns Town, 1200 ft, Harris! Fl. Jam 5685, 7173 -- Cuba, Porto Rico, St Thomas, Antigua, Martinique, Dominica, Grenada, Trinidad.

Stem creeping and rooting, slender, terete, flowering branches ascending. Leaves ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate, indistinctly triplinerved, sometimes with two accessory nerves, blade generally 2.5-4 cm l, 1.3-1.8 cm br, petiole .5-1 cm l. Spikes filiform, somewhat dense-flowered, 1-3 together terminal, and solitary axillary, slightly fleshy with shallow elliptical depressions, 5-7 cm l, bracts 4-7 mm br. Berries 5-7 mm l, slightly curved upwards and attached somewhat laterally at the base, apical appendage projecting above berry about 2 mm.

Var. *caulibarbis* var nov, leaves broader than in the species and often broadly ovate to ovate-elliptical, apex blunt to acute, 7-nerved, the upper nerves starting from above the base, blade generally 3-5 cm l, 1.5-2.5 cm br, petiole relatively shorter than in the species, stem stouter, spike a little thicker than in the species - *P. caulibarbis* *Miq Syst* 98 (1843), *C DC in DC. Prodr xii pt* 1, 409, *Dahlst Stud* 117

On walls and trees, near Mabess River, 4000 ft, road, Black River to Newmarket, 150 ft, edge of Great Morass, Negril, Harris! Fl Jam 8336, 9940, 10,246 -- Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Vincent, Brazil

Var *jimenesana* C. DC in *Urb Symb Ant iii.* 236, leaves lanceolate, acuminate, 5-plinerved, 3-5 cm l, 1-1.7 cm br ; petiole .4-.8 cm l

Bog Walk, Fawcett! Fl Jam 8133 -- Hispaniola, Trinidad, Costa Rica (fide C DC)

24 *P. guadaloupensis* C DC in *Seem. Journ. Bot iv.* 139 (1866), glabrous, leaves elliptical-lanceolate to obovate-elliptical, at base cuneate, apex obtuse, with black dots especially underneath, spikes slender, two or three times as long as leaves. -- C. DC in *Urb Symb. Ant iii* 239 & *DC Prodr xvi. pt* 1, 416 *P. acuminata* *Griseb op cit* 165 (in part). *P. myrtifolia* *Dahlst Stud.* 124 (in part) Piper tenuiflorum Vahl in *West Bidr. Ste Croix*, 286 (1793) (specimen in Herb. Banks).

Wilson. -- Cuba, St Cruz, Guadeloupe, Guatemala

Leaves 3-plinerved with an indistinct accessory nerve on each side, 3.5-5 cm l, 1.8-2.3 cm. br, stalks 2-5 mm. l. Spikes 2-3 terminal,

solitary axillary, rhachis somewhat lax-flowered, 6-11 cm. l., bracts 5-6 mm br, round or elliptical, 1-3 about same level on one side, peduncles 5-1 cm l. *Berries* 7-8 mm l, apical appendage somewhat acute

*B Leaves opposite or whorled*

25 *P. filiformis* A. Dietl *Sp. Pl.* 177 (1831) (non Ruiz & Pav), leaves opposite, 3-4 in a whorl at apex of branches, small, linear or obovate-oblong, spikes fle-hy.—*Dahlst. Stud.* 125 (excl syn *P. linearis* C. DC.), *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. vi* 261. *P. Swartziana* Miq *Syst. Pip.* 155 (1843), *Griseb. op. cit.* 167 (excl habitat Porto Rico). *Piper filiforme* Sm. *Prodr.* 16 (1788), *Icon. t. 5 & Fl. Ind. Occ.* 73 Type in Herb. Stockholm.

Amongst mosses on decaying logs, Broughton! Catherine Peak, Swartz! Purdie, Green Hill Wood, Morse's Gap, 4900-5000 ft, near Vinegar Hill, 4200 ft, Hardware Gap, Harris! Fl. Jam 7781, 7969, 8319, 8333, 10,126, Hardware Gap, 4000 ft, G. Nichols!

*Stem* filiform, creeping, glabrous *Leaves* 5-12 mm l, 1.5-3 mm. br., pellucid (when dry), apex obtuse, base acute, apex with a few scattered hairs on the upper surface, stalk 2-3 mm. l *Spikes* terminal, rhachis with shallow depressions, dense-flowered, 1-1.5 cm l, bracts 5-6 mm br, 1-2 visible about same level, peduncles glabrous, 4-5 mm. l *Berries* 6 mm l, bent upwards so as to appear to be attached laterally, apical appendage small, ovate-roundish

26 *P. galioides* Kunth in H. B. & K. *Nov. Gen. & Sp. i* 71 (1816), stem erect, puberulous on younger branches, leaves 6-4 in a whorl, subsessile, obovate-oblong or oblong, at length glabrous, with brownish pellucid dots underneath, spikes thin.—Miq *Illustr.* 22, t. 20, *Griseb. op. cit.* 167, *Hensch. Étud.* 36, t. 4, f. 3, *Dahlst. Stud.* 126, t. XI. 7, *C. DC. loc. cit.* *Piper galioides* Roem. & Schult *Syst. i.* 335 (1817).

Near Portland Gap, McNab! Wilson! March, Portland Gap, 5400 ft; Harris! Fl. Jam 5498—Hispaniola, Mexico, Costa Rica, Colombia, Venezuela, Ecuador, Bolivia

*Stem* erect, branched *Leaves* 5-8 mm l, 2-4 mm br (much longer in continental specimens), apex obtuse and minutely puberulous *Spikes* 1-3 terminal, solitary axillary, rhachis somewhat lax-flowered (very long in continental specimens), shortly stalked, bracts 5 mm br, 1-2 visible about same level *Berries* 7-8 mm l, globose-ellipsoidal, apical appendage with a short point

27 *P. verticillata* A. Dietl *Sp. Pl. i* 179 (1831), leaves 3-5 in a whorl, very variable, obovate, obovate-oval, oblong-obovate or roundish, apex rounded or obtuse, indumentum of stem and leaves very variable even on the same plant, pilose densely or sparingly, spikes thin.—*Griseb. op. cit.* 167, *Dahlst. Stud.* 128, *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 262. *P. rubella* Hook. *Exot. Fl. t.* 58 (1823). *P. pulchella* A. Dietl. *tom. cit.* 177; *Griseb. loc. cit.* *Saururus erectus minor foliis &c* Browne *Hist. Jam.* 204. *Piper verticillata* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 856 (1759),

*Ancen. v.* 391 & *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 43 *P. pulchellum* Haw. *Succ.* 8 (1812). *P. rubellum* Haw *Succ. Rev.* 3 (1821) (Pl. 1) Type in Herb. Linn.

On rocky banks amongst shrubs, and on dead trees; *Browne* in Herb. Linn ! *Broughton* ! *Swartz* ! Hope River, 1300 ft, Bellevue, 4500 ft, *Eggers* ! St Helen's Gap, 4800 ft., near Latimer, Cinchona, 4800 ft, Tweedside, *Harris* ! J P 703, Fl Jam 8325, 8331 — Cuba, Mexico.

*Plant* 1-3 dm high *Leaves* 8-2 cm l, 4-8 mm br (in Jamaican specimens), stalk 1-3 mm l *Spikes* terminal and axillary, rhachis somewhat lax-flowered, 2-7 cm l, bracts 2 about the same level, 5 mm br

*P. rubella* is a form remarkable for the crimson colour of the stem and under surface of leaf, but we cannot find any other distinguishing feature In Pl. 1, A, we have figured shoots of cultivated specimens from the Cambridge Botanic Garden and Kew Gardens, which illustrate the extreme variability of this species.

28. *P. stellata* A *Diets. Sp. Pl.* i 175 (1831), leaves opposite or 3-5 in a whorl, lanceolate, oblong-lanceolate or oblong, sub-acuminate to obtuse, 3-nerved, margin revolute (in drying), glabrous on upper surface, puberulous on the nerves underneath, spikes thin - *-Griseb. op. cit.* 167, *C DC tom. cit.* 270 (excl. syn *P. rhomboides* *Dahlst.*) *P. turfosa* *C DC op. cit. v.* 297 (1907). *Piper stellatum* *Sw. Prodr.* 16 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 74, *Jacq. Collect. in.* 212 & *Iron. Rar. ii.* t 217

Amongst mosses and peat on rocky banks; *Broughton* ! *Wilson*, J P 660, *Morris* ! Morse's Gap, 4900 ft, *Fauccett* ! near Mabess River, 4000 ft, near Cinchona, Morse's Gap, *Harris* ! Fl Jam 8164, 8317, 8341. "America meridionalis" (probably Jamaica), *Shakespeare* ! "Insulae Caribaeae" (probably Jamaica) *Masson* !

*Stem* puberulous, erect, branching, 3-5 dm high *Leaves* becoming elliptical below, 2-5 cm l, generally 5-1.5 cm br, stalks 2-5 mm l *Spikes* 1-3 terminal, solitary axillary, lax-flowered, rhachis 3-7 cm l, bracts 4-6 mm br, peduncles 7-15 mm l *Berries* ellipsoidal-globose, 6-7 mm l, apical appendage small, round

29. *P. blanda* *Kunth in H. B. & K. Nov. Gen. & Sp.* i 67 (1816); leaves opposite, sometimes 3 or 4 in a whorl, sometimes solitary, elliptical, obtuse, or shortly acuminate, 3-nerved, sparingly puberulous on nerves of upper surface, pubescent beneath, margin ciliate, covered with minute black dots beneath, sparingly dotted on upper surface, stalks pubescent, spikes much longer than leaf, lax-flowered, slender, peduncles puberulous — *Hook. Exot. Fl. t.* 21, *C DC in DC Prodr. xi. pt.* 1, 458, *Dahlst. Stud.* 131, *t. xi. f.* 3. *Piper blandum* *Jacq. Ic. Rar. ii.* C 218.

Without locality, *Broughton* ! — Tropical continental America to Mexico.

*Stem* erect, terete, pubescent, 2-5 dm high *Leaves* blade 2-3(-5) cm l, 1-1.5 cm br; stalks 4-5 mm l *Spikes* geminate, terminal and axillary, rhachis 3-8 cm l, 1 mm br, bracts 6-7 mm. br

30. *P. barbata* *C. DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. v.* 297 (1907), leaves small, opposite or in whorls of 3 or 4, round or roundish-elliptical, villose on both sides.

On rocks, near Troy, 2000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8531

*Stems* branching from the base, villose, 10-13 cm high. *Leaves* 10-17 mm l, 8-13 mm br, stalk 2-10 mm l. *Spikes* 2 or 1 terminal, solitary axillary, rhachis 4-7 cm l, bracts 1-2 visible on same level, 5 mm br, peduncle hirsute, 5-8 mm l. *Berries* 75 mm l, black (when dry)

31 *P. Myrtillos Miq Syst Pip* 154 (1813), leaves 1-2 in a whorl, lanceolate or elliptical-lanceolate, more or less acuminate, glabrous, indistinctly 3-5-nerved, spikes thick, fleshy.—*Griseb. op cit* 168. *P. rhombea C DC op cit in* 269 (1902) & *in* 192 (in part) (non *Ruiz & Pav*), *Dahlst Stud* 188 (in part)

On trees, *Wiles, Macfadyn!* Moise's Gap, 4900 ft., Latimer, near Cinchona, 5000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 7968, 8326—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico.

*Plant* 2-3 dm high, branching from base, with 3-6 branches, younger puberulous. *Leaves* 1.5-3 cm l, 7-10 mm br, stalk 2-6 mm l. *Spikes* terminal and axillary, rhachis 2-6 cm l, dense-flowered, bracts 5 mm br, elliptical, 2-3 visible on same level, peduncles 1-4 cm l. *Berries* 75 mm. l, mucronate with apical appendage, mucro 2 mm l

*C de Candolle* and *Dahlst* include this species under *P. rhombea* *Ruiz & Pav*, but the berries are quite distinct, those of *P. rhombea* having a pseudocupule, as shown by the type in Herb Mus Brit

32. *P. polystachya Hook Exot. Fl t* 23 (1823), leaves 3 in a whorl (sometimes 2 or 4), obovate-subrhomboid, apex obtuse, pubescent, spikes somewhat fleshy. —*Dahlst Stud* 133, *C DC in Urb Synb Ant in* 271. *Piper obtusifolium Jacq Ic Pl Rar i. t.* 9 (1781-1786), non *L. P. polystachyon Ait Hort Kew.* 49 (1789), *Haw Succ* 7.

Jamaica (*vide* Hooker, loc cit) —St Cruz (*vide* Hooker, loc cit), Brazil, Argentina

*Stem* pubescent. *Leaves* 3-4 cm l. to 2 cm br, 3-nerved, stalk to 5 cm l. *Spikes* terminal and axillary, somewhat dense-flowered, about double as long as leaves, peduncles shorter than the spikes. *Berries* ovate, mucronate

§ 7 Berry smooth in the upper part, surrounded at the base, sometimes as high as the middle, with a viscid pseudocupule. Leaves whorled or opposite

33 *P. reflexa A. Dietl Sp Pl i.* 180 (1831), leaves 3-4 in a whorl, small, roundish- or rhomboid-elliptical or elliptical, glabrous on upper surface, sometimes puberulous underneath, especially near the apex, stalk hirtellous, spikes fleshy, densely hirtellous.—*Wight Ic t* 1923, f 1, *Griseb. op cit* 168, *Hensch Étud.* 26, t II f. 2, *Dahlst Stud.* 174, t III f. 24, t VIII f. 5, *C. DC tom cit.* 263. *Piper reflexum L. fil. Suppl.* 91 (1781); *Sw. Obs. Bot.* 23.

On trees and rocks, *Broughton!* *Bancroft!* *Macfadyn!* *Distin!* *March,* J.P. 1367, *Morris!* Abbey Green, 3800 ft, near Mabess River, 4500 ft.,

Harris! Fl Jam, 6515, 8337, Newhaven Gap, 5500 ft, *G Nichols!*—Tropics throughout the world

*Leaves* 8–13 mm l, 6–8 mm br *Spikes* terminal, dense-flowered, *rhachis* 1–2 cm l, 2–2.5 mm br, bracts, 3 visible about the same level, peduncles puberulous, as long as, or longer than, spikes *Berries* ovate-ellipsoidal, 1 mm l, .5 mm br, with a pseudocupule reaching to middle, style subconical, 2 mm l, with stigma at tip

34. *P. quadrifolia* Kunth in H. B. & K. *Nov. Gen. & Sp.* 69 (1816), glabrous, leaves obovate, emarginate, 4 in a whorl, spikes fleshy, dense-flowered. —*Grisch op cit* 168, *Hensch Étud* 33, t 4, f 6; *Dahlst Stud* 185, t III 17–19, *C. DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. in* 260 & *in* 192. *Piper folius quaternis &c Plum Pl. Amer. (Burm)* 238, t. 242, f 3. *Piper quadrifolium L Sp Pl ed.* 2 43 (1762)

On trees and rocky banks, amongst mosses; *Broughton!* *Macfadyen!* *McNab!* Portland, *Purdie!* *Metcalf!* *Morris!* Cinchona, 5000 ft, *Fancett!* *Clute!* Clydesdale, 4000 ft, Cinchona, *Harris!* Fl Jam 7097, 8162, 8314, 8328 —Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Mexico, Guatemala, Venezuela, Ecuador, Peru

*Stem* rooting below at the nodes, branches diffuse, 10–15 cm l *Leaves* cuneate at base, 9–14 mm l, 6–9 mm br, stalks 2 mm l *Spikes* solitary, terminal, *rhachis* 3–3.5 cm l, 1.5–2 mm br, bracts .5 mm br, 2–3 about the same level on one side, peduncles 1.5–2 cm l *Berries* 6–8 mm l, inclined upwards, ovate, minutely pitted, pseudocupule  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of berry, mucronate with style, mucro  $\frac{1}{4}$  length of berry

35. *P. septemnervis* Ruiz & Pav. *Fl Per u.* 31, t 47 c (1798), glabrous, leaves opposite or 3 in a whorl, lanceolate, acuminate, 7–5-nerved, spikes thick, fleshy —*Grisch op cit* 168, *Dahlst Stud* 191, t III 36, *C. DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. in* 271 *P. pemeillata C. DC op cit in* 297 (1907), & var *magnifolia C. DC op cit in* 190

On trees and in peat on rocky banks, “America meridionalis” (probably Jamaica) *Shakespeare!* *Macfadyen!* *McNab!* *Purdie!* *March!* John Crow Peak, 6000 ft, near Morse’s Gap, 4900 ft, Latimer, near Cinchona, 5000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 7966, 8315, 8327 —Hispaniola, Peru

*Plant* 2 to over 3 dm high *Leaves* 3–8 cm l, 1–2 cm br (rarely broader), stalks 4–8 mm l *Spikes* 1–3 terminal and solitary axillary, dense flowered, *rhachis* 8–14 cm l, about 2 mm br, bracts 5–6 mm br, elliptical or roundish, 2–1 visible about same level, peduncles 2–4.5 cm l *Berries* 7.5 mm l, ovate-ellipsoidal, shortly stalked, pseudocupule about middle, mucronate with style, mucro broad, blunt, .25 mm l

36. *P. rhomboides* Dahlst. *Stud* 190 t vi f 32 (1900), stem glabrous but above slightly puberulous, leaves 4 in a whorl, ovate-lanceolate, rhomboid, acuminate, glabrous but more or less ciliate at apex, obsolete 3-nerved, dotted on both sides, spike very long, terminal, solitary, somewhat thick, dense flowered.

Without locality, *March*

*Stem* creeping and rooting, apex and branches erect, angular (when dry) *Leaves* smaller than those of *P. septemnervis* *Petioles* minutely papilloso-puberulous *Spike* about 5 times longer than the leaf *Peduncle* minutely and sparsely papillose, one-third to one-fourth length of leaf.

Bracts oval, 25-3 mm. l. Berries subglobose, with stigma at oblique conical apex, 8-1 mm l.

Description is taken from Dahlstedt, as we have not seen a specimen

*Berries not seen*

37 *P. discolor* (C. DC) in DC *Prodr. avi pt* 1, 163 (1869), leaves 3 in a whorl, small, elliptical, subacute at base and apex, stem slender, hispidulous, spike filiform, thin — C. DC in *Urb. Synb. Ant. in* 261. *P. Myrtilus* forma *Miq. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. in* 425 (1845). Type in Herb. Kew

Without locality, *Macfadyn!*

Stem 5-7 cm high. Leaves glabrous on upper surface, minutely, velvety-puberulous underneath on the nerves, 15-18 mm l., 6-8 mm br., petioles hispidulous, to 4 mm l. Spike somewhat lax-flowered, 3 cm l., peduncle 4 mm l.

38 *P. Fawcettii* C. DC *op. cit.* r. 295 (1907), leaves elliptical, sometimes obovate-roundish, puberulous on both sides, spikes fleshy, bracts 4 mm l.

On trees, Portland Gap, 5550 ft., *Fawcett!* Fl. Jam. 8362

Stem creeping, with erect filiform branches, 3-5 cm l., puberulous when young. Leaves 5-1 cm l., 3-7 mm br., stalks 1-2 mm l. Spikes terminal, solitary, before flowering about 1 cm l., bracts about 2 on same level on one side, peduncles 3 mm l.

## 2. PIPER L.

Shrubs or rarely trees, branches usually jointed at the nodes. Leaves alternate, entire (3-fid in *P. Amalago* v. *ramifolia*), base often unequal-sided, sometimes with pellucid dots. Flowers

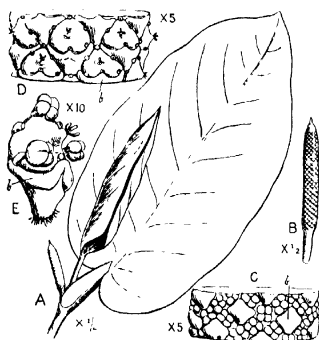


Fig. 2- *Piper dolatum*  
L. C. Rich

- A, Leaves and young spike
- B, Spike
- C, Portion of young spike
- D, Portion of older spike after fall of anthers
- E, Flower, b, Bract

sessile. Spikes opposite the leaves or umbellate on an axillary peduncle. Bracts cucullate or peltate. Stamens 2-6. Ovary sessile, obtuse, stigmas generally 3 or 4. Berries small, ellipsoidal, sometimes 3-4-angled, smooth.



## Pepper Elder, Joint Wood.

Species, more than 700, widely distributed through the warmer regions of the globe, wanting in Europe and temperate N America, most numerous in tropical America.

## I Spikes opposite the leaves

## 1 Leaves palmatinerved Berries somewhat distant from each other

## a Leaves with all nerves springing from one point quite at the base of the median nerve, equal-sided at base, or almost equal-sided Berries blunt

Spikes as long as, or a little longer than, the leaves

Spikes nearly twice as long as leaves

Leaves lanceolate, acute at base

Leaves ovate, rounded at base

1 *P. Amalago*

2 *P. Wulfschlaegeli.*

3 *P. nigrumodum*

## b Leaves with the two upper lateral nerves generally springing from a point above the base, not equal-sided at base Berries mucronate . . .

4 *P. discolor*

## 2. Leaves penninerved Berries crowded together and more or less angled by pressure

## a Leaves penninerved to apex, very unequal at base, petiole grooved, with a margin or wing to the groove

Leaves puberulous underneath on nerves and veins

Leaves glabrous on both sides

5 *P. tuberculatum*

6 *P. arboreum*

## b Leaves penninerved scarcely beyond the lower half, petiole without margins

Leaves at base auriculate on the longer side

7 *P. otophyllum.*

Leaves not auriculate

Leaves at base acute on both sides . . .

8. *P. Ledebourii*

Leaves at base rounded at least on one side

Spikes curved

9 *P. aduncum*

Spikes erect

Branches more or less pubescent

10 *P. scabrum.*

Branches villose . . .

11 *P. hispidum*

Branches glabrous

12 *P. jamaicense*

Leaves at base unequal, rounded on each side

13 *P. dilatatum*

## II Spikes umbellate on the apex of an axillary peduncle

14 *P. umbellatum*

§ 1 Spikes opposite the leaves Leaves palmatinerved (and all the nerves springing from one point quite at the base of the median nerve), equal-sided at base or almost equal-sided. Flowers not in a distinct ring or spiral Bracts cucullate Berries more or less distinct from one another, at apex blunt.

1. *P. Amalago* *L. Sp. Pl* 29 (1753), spikes as long as, or a little longer than, leaves — *Wright Mem.* 229; *Haw. Succ.* 4;

*C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 167. *P. medium* Jacq. *Collect. i.* 141 (1786) & *Ec. Rar. i.* 2, t. 8, *C. DC. tom cit.* 165 & *op cit. iv.* 184. *P. Berteroanum* *C. DC. in DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 1,* 249 (1869). *P. unguiculatum* *C. DC. tom cit.* 168 non Ruiz & Pav. *P. Richardianum* *C. DC. in DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 1,* 249 & *in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii.* 169. *Piper longum arboreum* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 44 & *Hist. i.* 134, t. 87, f. 1. *Piper frutescens diffusum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 121, *Enckea Amalago Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 169 (1859) (in part). Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

"Cope's Plantation" *Sloane Herb.* n. 73, 80! *Browne* in Herb. Linn. ! *Plukenet* in Herb. Sloane. xc 105, ci 109! *Wright!* *Broughton!* mountains, *Swartz!* *Caley!* *Bertero,* *Musadhyen!* *Distin!* Westmoreland Mts. and near Holland Bay, *Purdie!* *Wilson,* *Prior!* *March,* Newcastle, J. P. 1432, 1437, *Hart!* J. P. 2111, *Morris!* Toms River, *Thompson!* Hope Tavern, 600 ft., *Campbell!* Robertsfeld, Yallahs Valley, Blue Mts., 2500 ft., Green River, 3500 ft., Hope Mines, 750 ft., road to Guava Ridge, 1500 ft., Stanmore Hill, 2200 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 6505, 6590, 8049, 8342, 8353, 8354, 9972, *Mullspaugh*—W. Indies, tropical America to Peru, Paraguay, Argentina.

Shrub 6-16 ft., or small tree 20 ft., branches glabrate or hirtellous. Leaves variable in form and indumentum, ovate-elliptical, elliptical, oblong-ovate or lanceolate, acuminate, rounded or acute at base, glabrous on upper surface, glabrous, or puberulous on nerves underneath, with very numerous pellucid dots, 5-14 cm l., 2-7 cm br., stalks puberulous, hirtellous, or glabrate, .5-1 cm l. Spikes dense-flowered and shorter than the leaf, afterwards lax and as long or longer than the leaf, peduncle glabrous, puberulous or hirtellous, as long as, or twice as long as the petiole.

De Candolle separates *P. medium* Jacq. from *P. Amalago* L. by the presence of hairs on the branches, leaves, and bracts of the former, but we cannot find that this character is constant. The forms named *P. medium* have generally a broader leaf and are more or less puberulous.

We have also included Jamaican specimens distributed as *P. unguiculatum* Ruiz & Pav. They do not correspond with the specimen from Ruiz & Pavon in Herb. Mus. Brit., in which the berries are fleshy and much crowded.

Var. **variifolia**; leaves unequally 3-lobed, lateral lobes very short, median long linear-acuminate.—*P. panduratum* *C. DC. in DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 1,* 250 (1869). *P. subpanduriforme* *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 170 (1902). *Enckea Amalago* var. *variifolia* *Griseb. loc. cit.* (1859).

Fairfield, *Wulfschlaegel*

2. ***P. Wulfschlaegelii*** *C. DC. in DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 1,* 249 (1869), leaves subovate-lanceolate, at base acute, spikes nearly twice as long as the leaf.—*C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 168.

St. Thomas-in-East, *Wilson*, between Fairfield and Nazareth, *Wulfschlaegel*

Shrub. Branches glabrous. Leaves with minute pellucid dots, apex attenuate-acuminate, glabrous on both sides, limb 6 cm l., 2 cm br.; stalk glabrous, 4 mm. l. Peduncle glabrous, a little longer than the leaf-stalk.

3 **P. nigrinodum** *C DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. v. 294* (1907); leaves ovate, at base rounded, spike nearly twice as long as leaf

Black Jointer

Near Troy, 1500 ft., *Harris' Fl. Jam.* 9075

*Shrub* 10 ft. high. *Branches* glabrous, striate, slender, flexuose, jointed, black. *Leaves* small, apex acuminate, thinly membranous (when dry), with very numerous minute pellucid dots, glabrous on both sides, limb 4.5-7 cm. l., 2.5-4 cm. br., stalks slender, glabrous, 5-7 mm. l. *Spikes* somewhat dense (in fr.), about 8 cm. l., peduncles glabrous, 10-13 mm. l. *Berries* about 2 mm. l.

§ 2. Spikes opposite the leaves. Leaves palmatinerved (the two upper lateral nerves springing from a point above the base), the sides slightly unequal at the base. Flowers not in a distinct ring or spiral. Bracts subcucullate. Berries more or less distant from one another, at apex mucronate.

1. **P. discolor** *Sw. Prodr. 15* (1788), *Fl. Ind. Occ. 52 & Ic. med. t. 55*—*P. Swartzii C DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii. 202*. Type in Herb. Stockholm.

*Swartz & Wilson, March*, near Whitfield Hall Works, Blue Mts., below Vinegar Hill, 3500 ft., between Askemish and Dolphin Head. *Harris' Fl. Jam.* 5175, 5447, 8317, 9254.

*Shrub* 8-10 ft. high. *Branches*, younger puberulous, afterwards glabrate. *Leaves* elliptical to broadly elliptical, at base unequal-sided, generally rounded on the longer side and acute on the shorter side, acuminate, on both sides glabrous, membranous, with very numerous pellucid dots, 6-7.5 cm. l., 3.5-5.5 cm. br., difference between the sides of the limb 2-4 mm., stalks glabrate 4-6 mm. l. *Spike* somewhat shorter than the leaf, becoming somewhat lax in fruit, peduncle glabrate, longer than the leaf-stalk.

§ 3. Spikes opposite the leaves. Leaves penninerved, the sides not equal at the base. Flowers in distinct spirals or rings. Bracts peltate. Berries crowded together and more or less angled by pressure, at apex blunt.

A. *Leaves* penninerved to apex, very unequal at base, petiole grooved, with a margin to the groove.

5 **P. tuberculatum** *Jacq. Collect. v. 7* (1786-96), leaves puberulous on nerves and veins beneath. *Jacq. Ic. Rar. ii. 2, t. 211. C DC in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii. 177*.

*Beitero, Macfadyeen*!—Cuba, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Tobago, Trinidad, Mexico, Panama, Columbia, Brazil, Venezuela.

*Tree* about 16 ft. high. *Branches* younger puberulous or glabrate. *Leaves* ovate-elliptical or oblong, base rounded on both sides, sometimes subcordate, apex obtuse to subacute, glabrous above, puberulous on nerves and veins below, penninerved to apex, membranous (when dry), sparingly gland-dotted, 9-14 cm. l., 4-6 cm. br., difference between the sides of the limb to 15 mm., stalks puberulous, 7 mm. l. *Spike* as long as, or longer than, the leaf, peduncle puberulous or glabrate.

6. **P. arboreum** *Aubl. Pl Guian* 2 23 (1775), leaves glabrous on both sides — *P. geniculatum* *C. DC. tom cit* 178

*Shrub* or *tree* 6–25 ft high. *Branches* glabrous, nodes more or less swollen. *Leaves* variable ovate, oblong-ovate, oblong, elliptical or lanceolate, at the base rounded or acute on each side, apex obtuse or acute, and sometimes attenuated or acuminate, glabrous on both sides, with no pellucid dots, or only a few indistinct, stalk glabrous. *Spikes* obtuse, shorter than the leaves, peduncle glabrous, about equal to the whole petiole.

There appear to be several forms of this species, the chief are —

Form **geniculata**, leaves large, elliptical or oblong-elliptical, apex obtuse, base rounded or subcordate, somewhat leathery, 15–40 cm l, 6–14 cm br, nodes more or less swollen — *P. geniculatum* *Sw Prodr* 15 (1788), *Fl Ind. Occ.* 57 &  *Ic. ined t. 51*, *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. in* 178. *P. macrophyllum* *Sw Prodr.* 15 & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 54; *Haw. Succ.* 3. *P. verrucosum* *Sw Prodr.* 15 & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 56. *Artanthe xestophylla* *Miq. Syst. Pip.* 491 (1844). *A. Lessertiana* *Miq. op. cit.* 405. *A. verrucosa* and *A. macrophylla* *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 171 (1859). *Piper longum arboreum foliis latissimis* *Sloane Cat.* 45 & *Hist.* i 135, t. 88, f. 1. *Piper frutescens minus* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 122. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Woods, "Rio Nuovo on north side of island," *Sloane, Herb.* n. 84 and  *Ic. ined.* St. Mary, St. Elizabeth, *Browne, Swartz!* *Wright!* *Macfadyen!* St. Mary, *McNab!* St. Ann and Westmoreland, *Purdie!* *Wilson!* Moneague, Pleasant Valley, *Prior!* near Colthirst River, St. George, between Askenish and Dolphin Head, 1200 ft., Tyre, near Troy, 2000 ft., *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 5569, 8734, 9242, 9465 — Cuba, Trinidad, tropical S. America.

Form **nitida**, leaves lanceolate, oblong or elliptical, apex generally acuminate, at base attenuated or obtuse, papery (when dry), 8–15 cm l, 3–6 cm br — *P. nitidum* *Sw Prodr.* 15, *Fl Ind. Occ.* 58 &  *Ic. ined. t. 52*, *Haw. Succ.* 5. Type in Herb. Stockholm.

*Wright!* *Swartz!* *Macfadyen!* Guy's Hill, St. Mary, *Purdie!* J. P. 1122, *Morris!* Newcastle, J. P. 529, 2109, *Hart!* Morse's Gap, 4900 ft., *Harris!* John Crow (Blake) Mts., 1500 ft., *Harris* and *Britton!* *Fl. Jam.* 8324, 10,774, near Moneague, *Britton* 2661! Fern Gully, Ocho Rios, *Britton* and *Hollick* 2696!

Form **staminea**, very like form *nitida*, but leaves more leathery (when dry), generally narrower and less acuminate, slender tree, 20–30 feet high. — *Artanthe staminea* *Miq. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot.* iv 461 (1845). *Piper stamineum* *C. DC. tom cit.* 176. *P. olens* *C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. in* 182 (1912).

Manchester Mts., *Purdie!* Woodstock, Westmoreland, lower slopes of Dolphin Head, *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 9832, 10,295 — Cuba, Porto Rico.

*B. Leaves penninerved scarcely beyond the lower half; petiole without margins.*

7. *P. otophyllum* C. DC in *Urb. Symb. Ant* iii 196 (1902), leaves at the base very unequal-sided, the longer side auriculate and covering the stalk

Jointy Benna

Between Cinchona and Morse's Gap, *Fawcett*! Latimer, near Cinchona, 5000 ft, Bryan's Hill, 3000 ft, Dollwood, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5108, 8159, 8197, 8329, 8349.

*Shrub* 6-8 ft high *Branches* villose *Leaves* elliptical or ovate-elliptical, the shorter side at base rounded or subacute, apex acuminate, villous on both sides, especially on the nerves below, the older leaves bullulate, rough above, penninerved in lower half, papery (when dry), with numerous pellucid dots, 8-15 cm l, 4-8 cm br, stalk villous, below the limb 1-9 mm l, between the sides of the limb 2-5 mm l *Spike* nearly as long, or as long, as the leaf, peduncle glabrous, generally longer than the leaf-stalk

Form *troyana* *form nov.*, leaves above smooth, glabrate, below hirtellous with adpressed hairs especially on the nerves, stalk puberulous, branches at first puberulous, then glabrate or roughish

Near Troy, 1500 ft, *Harris*! Fl. Jam 8545

8 *P. Ledebourii* var. *jamaicense* C DC *tom et* 182 (1902), leaves at the base slightly unequal-sided, on both sides acute, branches glabrous

Hills above Kingston, 490 ft, *Lehmann*

*Shrub* 6 ft high *Leaves* oblong-elliptical, acuminate, glabrous on upper surface, with a few adpressed hairs on nerves and veins underneath, with a few pellucid dots, to 13 cm l, 5 cm br, stalks glabrous, below the limb 5 mm l, between the sides of the limb almost 3 mm l *Spikes* a little shorter than the leaf, peduncle glabrous, shorter than the whole petiole.

9 *P. aduncum* L *Sp Pl* 29 (1753), leaves oblong-elliptical to lanceolate, at base rounded or subcordate, spikes more or less curved, branches puberulous or glabrate — *Wright Mem.* 247; *Haw Succ.* 3, C DC in *Urb Symb. Ant* vi 184, iv 185. *P. longum* folio nervoso &c *Sloane Hist* i 135, t. 87, f 2 *P. frutescens diffusum* &c *Browne Hist. Jam.* 122 *Artanthe adunca* *Miq Comm. Phyt* 49, t 4, f 1 (1838), *Griseb op et* 171

Rio Cobre, *Sloane*, *Herb* ii 81! *Houstoun*! *Wright*, *Broughton*; *Dancer*! *Shakespeare*! *Swartz*! *Macfadyen*! *Murray*, Hopewell, St Mary, McNab! Moneague, *Prior*! near Port Morant, *Hatchcock*, J P 2105, *Morris*! Hope, 600 ft, *Campbell*! Cedar Hurst, Green River, 3500 ft, road to Guava Ridge, 1800 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5214 (in part), 6431, 8345, 8355 — Cuba, Isle of Pines, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Vincent, Grenada, Barbados, Tobago, Trinidad, Tropical America

*Shrub* 12-20 ft. high *Leaves*, apex long-acuminate, rough above and hirtellous on nerves, pubescent below, especially on the nerves, papery

(when dry), with pellucid dots, 14-20 cm l, 4-7 cm br, stalk very short, 3-7 mm l, puberulous. *Spike* shorter than the leaf, peduncle puberulous, 2 or 3 times as long as the petiole.

10 *P. scabrum* Sw *Fl Ind Occ* 59 (1797) &  *Ic med t* 54, leaves broadly elliptical-ovate, acuminate, rounded or obtuse at the base, rough on both sides, hirtellous above on young leaves, pubescent underneath on nerves and veins, petiole, peduncle and branches hirsute-tomentose — *C. DC in Urb Symb Ant. iii.* 187 &  *v.* 185, under *P hispidum* Sw *P hirsutum* var *jamaicense* *C. DC. in Prodr. xvi. pt. 1,* 276 (1869). *Artanthe scabra a Griseb loc. cit.* Type in Herb Stockholm

*Broughton! Swartz! Port Antonio, Von Rohr! Caley! Distin! Wilson! Moneague; Pleasant Valley, Prior! March! J P* 873, 1045, *Morris! Cedar Hurst, road to Guava Ridge, 2000 ft, near Troy, 1500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam* 5214A (in part), 8357, 8544 — Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Vincent, Tobago, Trinidad, tropical America

*Shrub Branches* at length glabrate or rough *Leaves* acuminate, with obscure pellucid dots, 12-20 cm l, 4-11 cm br, stalks short *Spikes* shorter than leaf, 10-13 cm l, peduncle about as long as the whole petiole

11. *P. hispidum* Sw. *Prodr* 15 (1788) &  *Ic med. t* 53, leaves oblong-elliptical, at base obtuse or subacute on longer side, villous on upper surface and on nerves and veins beneath; petiole, peduncle and branches villous with jointed hairs — *C DC in Urb. Symb Ant. iii* 187, *Haw Succ* 5 *P. hirsutum* Sw. *Fl. Ind Occ* 60 (1797). *P Harris! C DC tom cit* 189; var *macrophyllum* *C. DC op cit. iii.* 183 *P Fadyen! C DC. op cit. iii.* 191. *Artanthe scabra β hirsuta Griseb. loc cit*

*Swartz! Macfadyen! McNab! Portland Gap, Purdie! Morris! near Whitfield Hall Works, Blue Mts, Green River, 3500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam* 5174, 8344, Clyde River, 4000 ft, *G Nichols! Whitfield Hall, Maxon! — Cuba*

*Shrub Branches* at length glabrate *Leaves* with obscure pellucid dots, 8-13 cm. l, 2.5-6 cm br, stalks short *Spikes* shorter than the leaf, peduncle about as long as the whole petiole

12. *P. jamaicense* *C DC. in Urb Symb Ant. iii.* 192 (1902), leaves elliptical-oblong or oblong-lanceolate, at the base rounded on the longer side, roundish, obtuse or acute on the shorter, apex acuminate, glabrous or roughish on the upper surface, hirtellous with adpressed hairs on the nerves underneath, petiole hirtellous with adpressed hairs or glabrate; peduncle and branches glabrous, or at first pubescent, at length glabrate. — *P. Murrayanum C. DC. in DC. Prodr. xvi pt. 1,* 280 (1869). *P. guavanum C. DC. in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii* 190. *Artanthe jamaicensis Griseb. op. cit.* 170 (1859) (excl. syn.).

*Murray, Prior! March! Guava Ridge, 2000 ft, Eggers, Bluefield Mt., Britton and Hollick 2474! Castleton Hill, 1000 ft, Thompson! Green*

River, 3500 ft., Bryan's Hill, 3000-3500 ft., Guava Ridge road, 1500 ft.; Harris' Fl. Jam 8027, 8343, 8349, 8350, 8358, Hardware Gap, 4000 ft., G. Nichols!

*Shrub* or small tree 6-12 ft high. *Leaves* with pellucid dots, 7-13 cm. 1, 2 5 5 5 cm br., stalks below the limb 1-5 mm 1, between the sides of the limb 2 5 mm 1. *Spikes* half as long, to as long, as the leaf, peduncle as long as the petiole, or two or three times as long.

Form *microphyllum form. nov.*, leaves smaller than in the typical species, ovate-elliptical, rough on upper surface, 5-7 cm. 1, 2-3 cm br.—*P. microphyllum C. DC op cit* 190

Near Whitfield Hall Works, Blue Mts., Harris' Fl. Jam 5172

13 *P. dilatatum L Cl Rich in Act. Soc Hist nat Paris*, 105 (1792), leaves large, elliptical or rhomboid-ovate, at the base unequally cordate, apex acuminate, with sparsely scattered hairs on both sides especially on the nerves, petiole grooved at the base, hirtellous, peduncle puberulous or glabrate, generally shorter than the petiole.—*C DC op cit* 197

*Calcutt*!—Jesser Antilles, continental tropical America

*Shrub* 8-10 ft high. *Branches*, when young, puberulous, afterwards glabrate. *Leaves* 14-20 cm 1, 7-11 cm br., difference between the sides of the limb about 5 mm, stalk 1-1 5 cm 1. *Spikes* one-fourth to one-half as long as the leaf. *Infact* villous

§ 4 Spikes umbellate on the apex of an axillary peduncle.

Leaves large, cordiform or peltate. Berries crowded together and more or less angled by pressure

14 *P. umbellatum L Sp Pl* 30 (1753), *Haw Succ* 3, *C DC in Urb Symb Ant in* 210 & v. 187. *P peltatum L loc cit*, *Haw loc cit*, *C DC in Urb Symb Ant. iii.* 208 & v. 186. *P longum racemosum malvaceum Sloane Cat.* 45, *Hist. i* 136. *Potomorphe umbellata Miq Comm Phyt* 36 (1840), *Griseb op cit.* 169. *P peltata Miq op cit* 37 (1840), *Griseb loc cit.*, *Britton in Torr Bot Club Bull xxix* 566

Colt's-foot

*Sloane*, *Herb n*, 86\*, 87; *vin* 135 (2), and 149 (3)! *Swartz*! *Houstoun*! *Broughton*! *Shakespeare*! *Murray*, *Distin*! *McNab*! *St Mary*, *Purdie*! *Prior*! *March*! Resource plantation, *Hart*! *Moore Park*, Portland, 2000 ft., road to Guava Ridge, 2000 ft., Castleton district, 500 ft., *Harris*! *J P* 1261, 1264, *Fl Jam* 6631, 8356, 8411, 8442, near Kingston, *Hansen*, *Norwich*, *Millsbaugh*—Throughout the West Indies and tropical America

*Shrub* 2-6 ft high. *Branches* glabrous in the peltate form, puberulous in the other. *Leaves* with long stalks, large, sometimes peltate, roundish, at base repand-cordate or deeply cordate, at apex acute or attenuate-acute, glabrous on both sides usually in the peltate form, puberulous on the nerves on both sides in the other form, palmatinerved, the central nerve with two pinnate nerves on each side below, with numerous pellucid dots, 1-3 dm 1 and br., stalk glabrous in the peltate form, puberulous in the other, about 2 dm 1, common *peduncle* several times shorter than the leaf-stalk, 1-7 cm 1, glabrous in the peltate form, puberulous in the other. *Spikes* 4-10, umbellate

FAMILY II CHLORANTHACEÆ.

Aromatic shrubs or trees. Leaves opposite, serrate, pinnately-veined, stipules connate into a sheath and enclosing the stem. Inflorescence terminal or axillary. Flowers hermaphrodite or

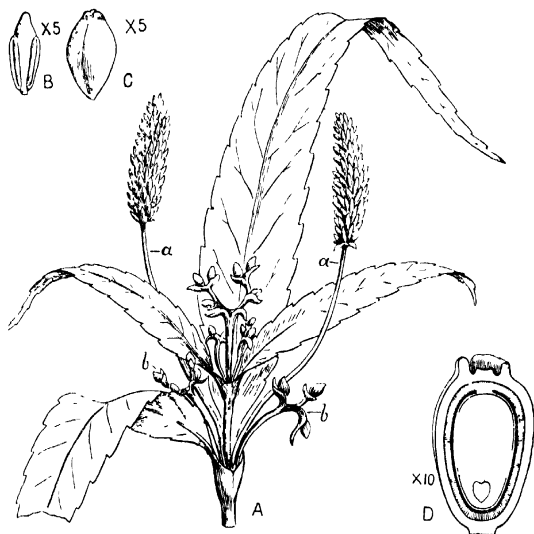


Fig 3—*Hedysosmum nutans* Sw

A, End of shoot with male (a) and female (b) inflorescences  
B, Male flower

C, Female flower  
D, Fruit of *H. arborescens* Sw, cut lengthwise (after Baillon)

unsexual. Male flowers spicate, perianth wanting. Stamens, filaments very short, continuous with the connective, anthers 2-celled. Female flowers paniculate, perianth superior, inconspicuous. Ovary 1-celled, ovule single, orthotropous, pendulous from the apex. Drupe small, ovoid or globose, exocarp succulent. Seed of same shape, pendulous, embryo minute at the base of a copious endosperm.

About 40 species, distributed through tropical America, tropical and east Asia, and the islands of the Pacific to New Zealand.



**HEDYOSMUM Sw.**

Branches jointed at the nodes. Flowers unisexual, sometimes dioecious. Male flowers, without bracts. Anther single, oblong; the connective produced beyond the cells, the cells parallel, dehiscing longitudinally. Female flowers paniculate, perianth very short, 3-lobed, style very short. Drupe 3-cornered.

About 21 species, natives of the West Indies and tropical America.

**Headache Bush.**

Leaves lanceolate	. 1 <i>H. nutans</i>
Leaves oblong-elliptical	. . 2. <i>H. arborescens</i>

1 *H. nutans* Sw. *Prodr.* 84 (1788), monoecious, leaves narrowly lanceolate, long-acuminate, anthers with the connective produced beyond the cells nearly as long as the cells, female flowers distant from each other along the branches of a cymose panicle.—Sw *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 959, t. 18; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 173. *Solms in DC Prodr.* xvi pt. 1, 479, *Engler in Engl. & Prantl Nat. Pfl.* iii pt. 1, 13, f. 13 (Fig. 3, A-C.)

Flowers throughout the year, Wright! Broughton! Shakespear! Suart! Macfadyen! Morse's Gap, McNab! Port Royal Mts, Purdie! Wilson! Blue Mts, Moneague, Prior! Morse's Gap, J P 900, Morris! Keith Hall, 2000 ft, Thompson! Kentucky Hill, Bluefields Mt, 2000-2500 ft, Harris! Fl. Jam 6467, 7976, 10,204—Cuba

Shrub 6-12 ft high. Leaves 6-12 cm l, 11-18 mm br. Male spikes axillary with the female panicles, at first ellipsoidal, 1 cm l, then cylindrical 2 cm l, with long peduncles 3 cm. l. Female flowers, each with an ovate bract. Drupe 2 mm l.

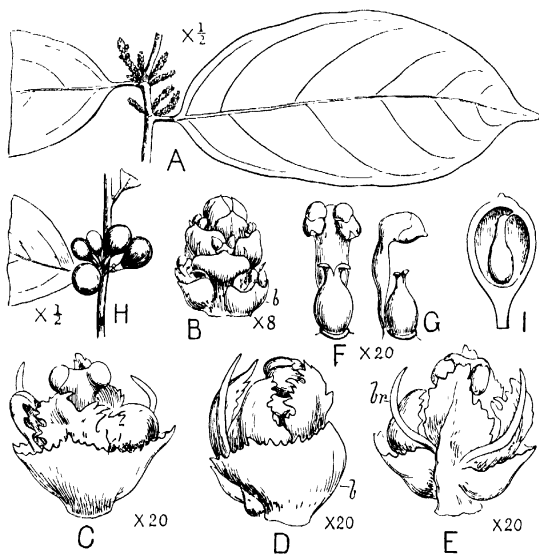
2. *H. arborescens* Sw. *Prodr.* 84 (1788), dioecious, leaves oblong elliptical, shortly and abruptly acuminate, anthers, the connective scarcely produced beyond the cells, subpeltate at apex, female flowers in clusters of two or three enclosed by bracts, clusters arranged along a panicle.—Sw *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 961, *Griseb. loc. cit.*, *Solms tom. cit.* 482, *Baill. Hist.* iii. 478; *Engler tom. cit.* 12, f. 11, *Urb. Synb. Ant.* iv. 192 (Fig. 3, D)

Flowers Aug, Wright! Broughton! Suart! Macfadyen! Manchester, Purdie! March, J P 1084, Morris! Catherine Peak, 4000 ft, Eggers! Morse's Gap, G. Nichols!—Cuba, Porto Rico, Montserrat, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Trinidad, Brazil

Shrub 12-16 ft high. Leaves 3-12 cm l, 1.5-4 cm. br. Male spikes ellipsoidal, to 1 cm l, in clusters along a common peduncle. Drupe 3 mm. l.

## FAMILY III. LACISTEMACEÆ.

Shrubs or small trees. Leaves alternate, distichous, shortly stalked, penniveined, without stipules. Flower-spikes slender, cylindrical, short, sessile, clustered in the axils. Bracts imbricate, small, broad, concave. Bracteoles 2, at the base of the very short pedicel, linear-subulate. Flowers hermaphrodite, solitary under the bracts. Perianth of distinct, unequal segments.

FIG. 4.—*Lacistema aggregatum* comb. nov.

A, Leaves and spikes

B, Tip of spike

C, D, E, Front, side and back view of a flower from lower part of spike with b bract and b<sub>1</sub> bracteole

F, G, Front and side view of anther and pistil

H, Fruits

I, Section of fruit with seed

Disk somewhat fleshy. Stamen 1, on the disk. Anther at the apex of a filament, of two distinct cells on the forked connective, dehiscing longitudinally. Ovary superior in the centre of the disk, with two or three short stigmas, 1-celled, with three parietal placentas. Ovules one or two on each placenta, anatropous, pendulous. Capsule ovoid or subglobose, dehiscing by three valves. Seed solitary, pendulous. Embryo in the centre of, and

a little shorter than, the endosperm, straight; cotyledons foliaceous, about as long as the radicle

One genus with 17 species, all natives of tropical America, from the West Indies and Mexico to Brazil and Peru.

### LACISTEMA Sw

**L. aggregatum** *comb. nov.* — *L. myricoides* Sw *Prodr.* 12 (1788), *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 1093, *t.* 21 & *Icon. Pl.* *t.* 1, *Schnitzl. in Fl. Bras. iv. pt.* 1, 282, *t.* 81, *f.* 3, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 25, *A. DC. Prodr. av. pt.* 2, 591. *Piper aggregatum* Berg *in Act. Helv. vii* 131, *t.* 10 (1772). *P. fasciculare* Rudge *Pl. Guian. t.* 1 (1805) (Fig. 4)

Wright! Suartz! Purdie! Bath, Wilson, Moneague, Prior! March, Dolphin Head, near Troy, 2000 ft., Harris! John Crow (Blake) Mts., Harris & Britton! Fl. Jam. 10,308, 10,675, 10,740, Union Hill, near Moneague, Britton & Hollich, 2805! — Central America and tropical S. America

Small tree 15-20 ft. high. Leaves elliptical or elliptical-oblong, shortly acuminate, entire, glabrous, 8-11 cm l., 3-5 cm br., stalk 5 cm l. Spikes greenish-yellow, as many as seven in each axil, generally longer than the petiole. Sepals 4, irregularly ovate, serrulate, the anterior sometimes obovate. Disk ample. Fruit ellipsoidal, 6-8 mm l.

### [FAMILY SALICACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, penniveined. Stipules free. Flowers dioecious, in catkins, solitary in axil of each bract. Perianth wanting. Male flowers: stamens 2 to indefinite, on the receptacle. Female flowers: ovary 1-celled, with 2-4 parietal placentas. Ovules ascending, anatropous. Capsule 2-4 valved. Seeds numerous, small, densely hairy. Endosperm wanting. Embryo straight, cotyledons flattish, equal, radicle very short inferior.

Species about 200, mostly in the north temperate zone, a few tropical.

### SALIX L.

Catkins dense, erect, with sessile flowers. Disk of 1-2 glands. Ovary with 2 placentas. Ovules 4-8 on each placenta. Capsule 2-valved.

Species about 170, with distribution of the Family.

Willow.

**S. chilensis** Molina Sagg. *Stor. Nat. Chil.* 169 (1782) — *S. Humboldtiana* Willd. *Sp. Pl. iv.* 657 (1805), Kunth *in H. B. & K. Nov. Gen. & Sp. ii.* 22, *tt.* 99-100, Leybold *in Fl. Bras. iv. pt.* 1, 227, *t.* 71, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 113.

*Purdie! Wilson, Troy, 2000 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 8748 —Cuba, Porto Rico, Texas, Mexico, S America to Chile*

*Tree* to 40 ft high *Leaves* linear, acuminate, serrulate, glabrous, to 13 cm l, to 8 mm. br, stipules deciduous *Catkin* 5-7 cm l, terminal on leafy branches, appearing with the leaves, bracts woolly, deciduous *Stamens* 4-7 *Capsules* about 4 mm l, glabrous, ovate, stalked, stalk much longer than the gland

Mr W Harris states —“The *Salix* trees at Troy were certainly planted, and I have never seen this species in a wild state Mr Murrhead, a very old resident near Troy, told me that a friend of his brought the original cuttings from some part of South America”]

#### FAMILY IV MYRICACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs, generally aromatic Leaves alternate, penniveined, stipules wanting. Flowers unisexual, sessile under the scale-like bracts, in short cylindrical spikes. Perianth

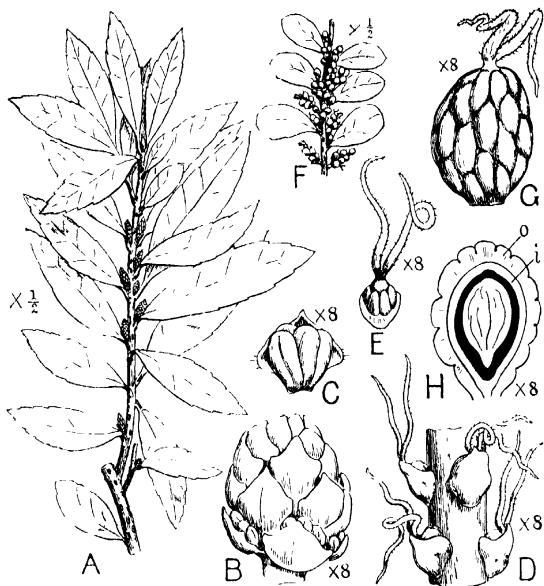


Fig 5 —*Myrica mucimarpa* Benth

A, Shoot with male spikes

B, Young male spike

C, Male flower

D, Portion of female spike

E, A female flower with bract cut off

F, Twig with fruit

G, Fruit

H, Fruit with seed cut lengthwise, o, outer soft layer, i, inner hard layer of pericarp

wanting, but the flowers, especially the female, have 2-4 bracteoles within the bract. Male spikes on branches of the first year's growth. Stamens on a receptacle which is adnate to the base of the bract, with short filaments. Anthers with 2 distinct parallel cells dehiscing longitudinally. Female flowers. ovary 1-celled; style short with 2 filiform branches stigmatic on the inside. Ovule solitary, erect, orthotropous. Drupe small, bearing waxy papille. Seed without endosperm. Embryo straight, cotyledons flat, radicle short, superior.

Species 58, widely dispersed in the temperate and warmer regions of the whole globe, except Australia.

### MYRICA L

This genus is the only one in the Family

Leaves not pitted on upper surface but with a few superficial yellow glands

Male spikes 7-12 mm. 1

1 *M. macrocarpa*

Male spikes 3-5 mm. 1

2 *M. microstachya*

Leaves with numerous pits

Male spikes 8-20 mm. 1

3 *M. cerifera*

1 *M. macrocarpa* Benth *Plant Hartu* 266 (1839), lenticels on branches large, white, apparent; leaves oblanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, cuneate at base, more or less toothed in the upper margin, upper surface not pitted but with a few superficial yellow glands, male spikes 7-12 mm. 1; stamens usually 4, united  $\frac{2}{3}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$  of length — *Griseb Fl Br. W Ind* 177 (in part), *Urban in Engl Bot Jahrb* xv 358, *Cheval. in Mém. Sc. Nat. Cherb* xxvi 274. (Fig. 5)

Wax Wood

*Wright*! *Masson*! *Lindsay*! *Bancroft*! *Macfadyen*! Port Royal Mts., *Purdie*! *March*, *Hartweg*! Blue Mt Peak, *Piron*! Mountains, 4000 ft. and upwards, J.P. 637, *Hart*! Cinchona, 4500 ft, *Fawcett*! Farm Hill Works, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5612, 8152, 8461, 8462, 9138, Cinchona, *G Nichols*!

Shrub or small tree, 9-15 ft high. Leaves 3-6 cm l, 1-2 cm br., becoming crowded towards end of shoot, with very minute hairs on upper surface which are more apparent on the median nerve, underneath generally pubescent and punctate with numerous yellow glands, lateral nerves at angle of 60°-75° from median, prominent underneath. Bracts of male spikes 1-1.5 mm l and br. of fruit-bearing spikes 6-7 mm l, .8-9 mm br. Fruit 2.5-3 mm. l., subglobose, crowned with the style-branches

2 *M. microstachya* Kr & Urb in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb* xv. 361 (1892), lenticels large, white, apparent; leaves oboval-elliptical or oblong-lanceolate, slightly cuneate at base, generally entire, sometimes with 1-3 small teeth which are occasionally on one

side only ; upper surface with a few resinous points ; male spikes 4-6 mm. l. ; stamens 2 or 3.—*Cheval tom cit.* 276.

Locality in Jamaica and collector unknown

*Leaves* 2-5-3 cm l, 9-1-3 cm br, internodes 1-3 mm l, with very minute hairs, disks underneath numerous with yellow glands, lateral nerves at an angle of  $65^{\circ}$ - $70^{\circ}$  from median, prominent underneath *Bracts* 4-5 mm l, 5 mm. br We have not seen a specimen.

3 *M. cerifera* L *Sp. Pl.* 1024 (1753), lenticels small, not very apparent, leaves lanceolate or lanceolate-linear, long-cuneate at base and attenuated into the petiole, entire or with a few teeth near apex, with numerous pits on upper surface with yellow resin, male spikes 8-20 mm. l, stamens usually 4-6 — *Urb tom cit* 358; *Cheval tom cit.* 261. *M. microcarpa* Griseb. *loc. cit* (in part).

Locality in the island unknown, *Lindsay!*—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Bahamas, Guadeloupe, Bermuda, southern United States

*Shrub* or small *tree* 6-10 ft high *Twigs* hairy or glabrous *Leaves* 4-10 cm l, 8-1-5 cm br, adult usually glabrate, but velvety on median nerve on upper surface and sometimes puberulous underneath, pits numerous below with yellow or reddish glands, lateral nerves at angle of  $50^{\circ}$ - $60^{\circ}$  from median, not prominent underneath *Fruit* small, globose, 3 mm l and br, when ripe covered with waxy papillæ

Var *dubia* *Cheval tom cit* 265 (1902); leaves larger, 5-12 cm l, 1- barely 2 cm. br, lanceolate, generally with 3-5 pairs of large teeth in upper half ; surface almost glabrous, with few glands.

Locality in the island unknown, *Lindsay!*—Florida

## FAMILY V JUGLANDACEÆ.

Trees. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate, stipules wanting. Flowers monoecious, male in catkins, female in erect terminal spikes. Male flowers adnate to the bract. Stamens numerous. Female flowers sessile on the rachis. Perianth epigynous, with 4 teeth or lobes. Ovary 1-celled, style short with 2 stigmatic branches. Ovule solitary, erect from the base, orthotropous. Fruit drupaceous, exocarp fleshy or succulent, endocarp hard, intruded at the base, dividing the fruit into 2 or 4 imperfect cells. Seed solitary, without endosperm. Embryo of the same shape as the seed, with superior radicle.

Species 32 or 33, widely dispersed through the temperate regions of the northern hemisphere, and in the tropics in the mountains of Asia, Central America and the West Indies

## JUGLANS L.

Perianth of male flowers concrete with the linear bract, the margin irregularly 5-6-lobed. Stamens inserted on the linear receptacle in 2 or several series, the connection of the anthers generally clavate or dilated at the apex but scarcely extending beyond the cells. In the female flowers the bract and bracteoles are adnate to the ovary at the base forming an involucre with margin irregularly 3-5-lobed or toothed. Perianth limb 4-toothed or 4-lobed. Drupe with wrinkled endocarp.

Species 9, with distribution of the family

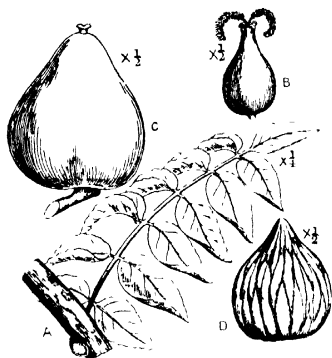


Fig 6—*Juglans jamaicensis* C' DC

A, Leaf (after Descourtilz)

B, Female flower

C, Fruit

D, Putamen (B, C, D after Urban)

**J. jamaicensis** C' DC in DC *Prodr. xvi* pt 2, 138 (1864) - Urb in *Notizbl. k. bot. Gart. d. Mus. Berlin*, t 29-31, fig C E (1895) & *Symb. Ant. v* 193. *J. fraxinifolia* Descourtilz *Fl. med. Ant. v* 5, t 453 (1829), non Lam. (Fig 6)

Jamaica (fide Descourtilz), but not found in recent years.—Hispaniola, Porto Rico

*Leaves* 6-9-jugal, leaflets generally alternate, lanceolate, serrate, unequal at base. *Female flower*, perianth-lobes linear, ovary ovate, acuminate, style-branches long, pendulous. *Fruit* obversely pyriform, about 4 cm l and as broad at base, putamen 3-3.5 cm l, 2.7-3 cm br, concave at base, acuminate above.

## FAMILY VI. BATIDACEÆ.

A maritime glabrous shrub, with prostrate stems and numerous opposite ascending branches. Leaves opposite, sessile, fleshy, linear or linear-oblong, semiterete, entire. Flowers diœcious, in strobiles which are solitary in the axils. Male flowers: strobile sessile, scales free, tightly imbricate in 4 rows,

persistent, with one flower in each axil. Perianth cup-shaped, transversely 2-lobed above the middle, lobes truncate, the posterior larger, external in bud. Stamens 4, inserted at the base of the perianth, alternating with 4 staminodes. Anthers 2-celled, dehiscent inwardly. Female flowers strobile stalked, ovoid-oblong, 4-12 flowered. Scales in alternating pairs towards the base of the strobile, small, roundish, deciduous. Perianth wanting. Ovaries ovoid-oblong, each 4-celled, united to form a fleshy compound fruit, the apices free, bearing 2-lobed, sessile stigmas. Ovules solitary in the cells, erect from the base, anatropous. Seeds without endosperm, cotyledons large.

Species 1, a native of tropical America from Florida and the West Indies to Brazil, found also in California and the Sandwich Islands

# BATIS L

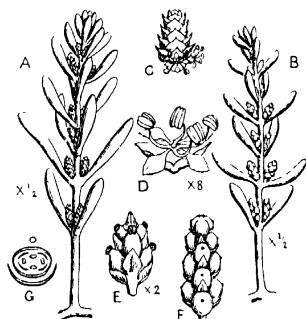


Fig 7 — *Batis maritima* L.

- A, Branch with male flowers
- B, Branch with female flowers
- C, Male spike
- D, Male flower, stamens and staminodes partially lifted out from the perianth
- E, Female spike
- F, Fruiting spike
- G, Diagram of flower

*B. maritima* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 1289 (1759); *Jacq. Sel. Stup. Amer.* 260, t. 40, f. 4 & *Amer. Ed. Pict.* 126, t. 246; *Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 61; *A. DC. Prodr. am.* 35; *Torr. in Smiths. Contrib. v. t.* 11; *K. Schum. in Fl. Bras. in pt.* 3, 757, t. 126. *Kali fruticosum coniferum flore albo* *Sloane Cat.* 50, *Hist.* 144. *Batis maritima erecta* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 356 (1756) (Fig 7)

Barilla, Jamaican Samphire

Wright! Shakspear! Bromfield! March! Palisadoes; Lime Cay, Fawcett! Ferry River, Great Goat Island, Harris! Fl. Jam. 8187, 9374 — Florida, Texas, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Culebra, St Thomas, St Cruz, Martinique, eastern tropical continental America, California, Sandwich Islands.



## FAMILY VII. ULMACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs with a watery sap. Leaves alternate, 3-nerved at base, penninerved above, stipules lateral, free, generally small, caducous. Flowers (in Jamaican species) unisexual or polygamous, axillary on twigs of the same year, cymose, fasciculate or the fertile solitary. Perianth simple, calycine, lobes or segments imbricate or valvate. Male flowers stamens as many as the lobes of the perianth and opposite to them, filaments straight or scarcely inflexed at the apex, anthers erect in the bud. Female flowers ovary superior, one-celled, consisting of a single carpel, sessile, style central, 2-partite, stigmatic on the inner side of the branches. Ovule one, affixed at or under the apex, pendulous, anatropous. Fruit small, globose or ovoid, drupaceous (in Jamaican species) with a hard endocarp. Endosperm wanting or scanty. Embryo curved.

- Segments of male perianth imbricate, female perianth deciduous . . . . . 1 *Celtis*  
 Segments of male perianth induplicate-valvate, female perianth persistent . . . . . 2 *Thema*

Species 130, natives of both temperate and tropical regions

## 1. CELTIS L.

Cymes, male or androgynous, solitary or racemose, axillary or at base of young shoots, flowers polygamous, lax or in fascicles, fertile flowers long-stalked, solitary or few, axillary. Perianth 5-(4-) partite, segments imbricate. Embryo with very broad cotyledons.

Species about 60, widely dispersed in temperate and tropical regions, especially in the northern hemisphere

- Leaves very oblique at base. Trees without spines  
 Leaves broadly ovate or oval. Fruit pedicel more than twice as long as petioles . . . . . 1 *C. trinervia*  
 Leaves ovate or ovate-lanceolate. Fruit pedicel usually shorter than the petioles . . . . . 2 *C. Swartzii*  
 Leaves not oblique at base, oval to oblong-elliptical  
 Shrub with spines. Fruit pedicel shorter than petioles . . . . . 3 *C. iguanaea*.

1. *C. trinervia* Lam. *Encyc. iv* 140 (1797); leaves obliquely and broadly ovate or oval, cuspidate-acuminate, serrate except at base and acumen, teeth mucronulate, base subcordate or round, sometimes acute on one side and occasionally on both sides, minutely scabridulous on the upper surface, sparsely pubescent, at length somewhat glabrate except on nerves, petiole more or less pubescent; male flowers stalked, in fascicles of 3 to 5, on

young shoots on which leaves are just appearing, and which spring from branches without leaves, fertile flowers solitary, stigmas linear, entire; pedicel of drupe more than twice as long as petiole, *Griseb Fl Br. W. Ind.* 149 (excl. syn. *C Swartzii* Planch). *C jamaicensis* Planch in *Ann Sc Nat sér 3*, x 290 (1848) & in *DC Prodr xvii* 176. (Fig. 8, A, B.)

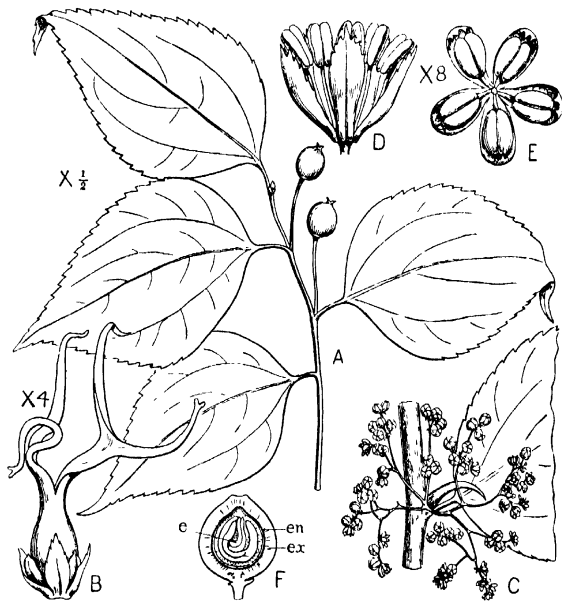


Fig 8—*Celtis*.

A, *C trinervis* Lam, shoot with fruit  
B, *C. iguanea* Saig, female flower  
C, Male inflorescence of same  
D and E, Male flower of same

F, *C australis* L, fruit cut lengthwise  
(after Baillon), ex, exocarp, en, endo-  
carp, e, embryo

*Swartz!* (by error *Shakspear* Planch loc cit) *Macfadyen!* Moneague, *Prior!* Cold Spring near Newcastle, Old England, Blue Mts., 3500 ft, near Westphalia, Blue Mts, 3800 ft, Tom's Cave Wood, Upper Clarendon, 2500 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5127, 5495, 7358, 10,857, Grierfield, near Moneague, *Britton* 2649!—Hispaniola

Small slender tree 20-30 ft, without spines. *Twigs* pubescent, at length glabrate. *Leaves* 6-13 cm l, 4-6.5 cm br. *Drupe* globose-ovoid, attenuated at apex, 1 cm l

2. *C. Swartzii* Planch. in *Ann. Sc Nat sér 3*, x 304 (1848); leaves ovate-lanceolate to ovate, acuminate, serrate except at

base and acumen, generally with one side at base roundish and the other acute, covered on both sides with minute dots, which are black on the under surface, glabrous; petiole slightly pubescent, at length glabrate, flowers in loose axillary cymes male or a few hermaphrodite generally near the apex of the cyme, also fertile flowers sometimes solitary, stigmas linear, entire, pedicel of drupe usually shorter than the petioles — *C. trinervia* Planch in *DC Prodr* xvii 181 (non Lam)

*Wright*! (by error *Swartz* Planch loc cit) Old England, Blue Mts, Cane River Valley, 300 ft, Round Hill, Santa Cruz Mts, 1500 ft, Westphalia, Berwick Road, Great Goat Island, Glasgow, near Troy, 1400 ft, *Harris*! Grove Place, near Mile Gully, 1700 ft, *Britton & Harris*! Fl Jam 5389, 5495, 9329, 9432, 9620, 9695, 10,622 — Cuba, Hispaniola

*Tree* 25-45 ft high, without spines. *Twigs* very young, pubescent, at length glabrate. *Leaves* 3-8(-11) cm l, 2-4(-5) cm br. *Drupe* purple, about as long as, or longer than, the pedicel, 8 mm l

3 *C. iguanæa* *Sarg Silva, ru* 64 (1895), a spiny shrub, leaves not oblique at base — *C. aculeata* *Sw Prodr* 53 (1788); *Fl Ind Occ* 545, *Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 149, *Planch in DC Prodr*, xvii 186, *Hemsl in Salr & Godm Biol Am Cent Bot* ii 138. *Rhamnus Iguanaea* *Jacq Enum Pl Carib* 16 (1760), *Commel. Amst t* 73, *Cav Icon t* 294. *Mertensia zizyphoides* *Kunth in HB & K Nov Gen & Sp* ii 31 (1817). *M. laevigata* *Kunth loc cit t* 103 (Fig 8, C-E)

*Macfadyen*! Pedro Plain, *Purdie*! Browns Town, *Piron*! Grove Place, near Mile Gully, 1700 ft, *Britton & Harris*! Fl Jam 10,619 — Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Dominica, Bequia, Margarita, Mexico, Panama, Venezuela, Brazil, Colombia, Bolivia, Peru

*Shrub*, often climbing high by means of its recurved spines, glabrous, spines in axils of leaves, and branches, sometimes geminate. *Leaves* oval to oblong-elliptical, shortly acuminate, entire or with a few teeth above the middle, at base generally slightly cordate, usually covered on both sides with minute dots, 10-12 cm l, 3-5 cm br. *Flowers* in short or paniculate axillary cymes, stigmas linear, bifid. *Drupe* 11 mm l, much longer than pedicel which is shorter than petioles, solitary, axillary

## 2. TREMA Lour

Flowers polygamous, the fertile often bearing stamens, in axillary cymes. Male flowers perianth, 5-(4-) partite, segments induplicate-valvate or scarcely slightly imbricate, ovary rudimentary. Fertile flowers segments of perianth persistent, slightly imbricate. Receptacle generally pilose. Drupe surrounded by the persistent perianth and generally crowned with the involute branches of the style, endosperm fleshy, generally scanty, embryo with cotyledons narrow

Species 30 or less, widely dispersed throughout the tropics and subtropics

Leaves 7-12 cm l., lanceolate-oblong, subcordate, underneath pubescent or glabrescent with network of veins not prominent

1 *T. micrantha*

Leaves 2-6 cm l., elliptical-lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, underneath tomentose and with network of veins prominent

2 *T. lima*

1 *T. micrantha* Bl. in Mus. Bot. Lugd. Bat. in. 58 (ca. 1853), leaves lanceolate-oblong, acuminate, 7-12 cm l., underneath with nerves prominent but network of veins not evident—*Rhamnus* an *Zizyphus*? *arborescens* &c Browne Hist. Jam. 173, t. 12, f. 2 *Rhamnus inermis foliis ovato-lanceolatis Plum*

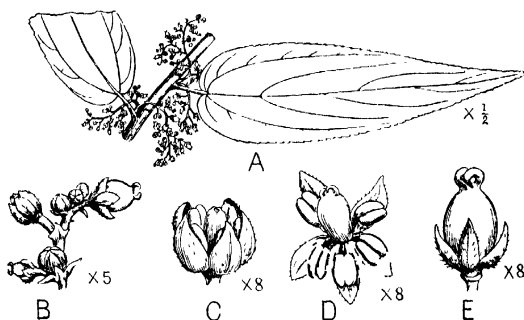


Fig. 9—*Trema micrantha* Bl.

A, Portion of branch with inflorescence  
B, Portion of cyme

C, D, Hermaphrodite flowers  
E, Fruit

*Pl. Amer. (Burm.)* t. 206, f. 1. *Rhamnus micranthus* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 937 (1759). *Celtis micranthus* Sw. *Prodr.* 53 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 547. *C. lima* Sw. *Prodr.* 53 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 549. *Sponia micrantha* Dene in *Nouv. Ann. Mus. Paris* iii. 498 (1834); Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 150, Planch. in *DC. Prodr.* xvii 203, Miq. *Stirp. Surinam* 195, t. 57. (Fig. 9)

Bass Cedar, Jamaican Nettle Tree

Plantain Garden River, Browne, Wright! Blue Mts., Purdie! St. Mary, Hartweg! St. Mary, McNab! Wilson! March! St. Ann's Bay, Prior! near Latimer Rivet, Cinchona, near Greenwich, Blue Mts., J. P. 1382, 1439, Hart! Cane River Valley, 300 ft., near Beaufort, Westmoreland, 1400 ft., Harris! Fl. Jam. 9627, 9885.—West Indies and continental tropical America

Tree 10-25 (60) ft. high. Twigs pubescent. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, at base slightly oblique, cordate or obtuse, upper surface rough, underneath pubescent especially on the nerves or glabrescent, generally 2.5-4 cm. br. Cymes 2 or 3 branches from axils, as long as, or twice as long as, the petiole. Flowers greenish-yellow. Drupe ovoid, quite glabrous, about 3 mm. l.

2. *T. lima* Bl *loc cit.* (ca 1853), leaves elliptical-lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, 2-6 cm l, tomentose, with network of veins prominent—*T. Lamareckianum* Bl. *loc cit.* *Loti arboris folio angustissimo* &c *Sloane Cat* 163 & *Hist vi* 80. *Rhamnus foliis ovato-oblongis Plum Pl. Amer (Burm) t* 206, *f* 2 *Celtis lima Lam Encyc w* 140 (1797) (non Sw). *Sponia Lamareckiana Dcne loc cit* (1834), *Griseb loc. cit.*, *Planch tom. cit* 204.

"Rio Cobre near St Jago de la Vega", Seven-mile Walk, on road to Guanaboa, *Sloane*, *Wright! Caley! Macfadyen!* Green Valley, J P 649, 1274, *Morris!* Ginger Piece, Blue Mts, Robertsfield, 2000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5124, 6508—Bermuda, Bahamas, Gr Cayman, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent

*Shrub* or small *tree*, 10-20 ft high *Twigs* pubescent *Leaves* at base subequal or oblique, sometimes more or less cordate on one side only, on the upper surface tuberculose to very rough, 7-2 (-4) cm br *Cymes* short *Drupe* ovoid, glabrous, about 3 mm l

## FAMILY VIII MORACEÆ

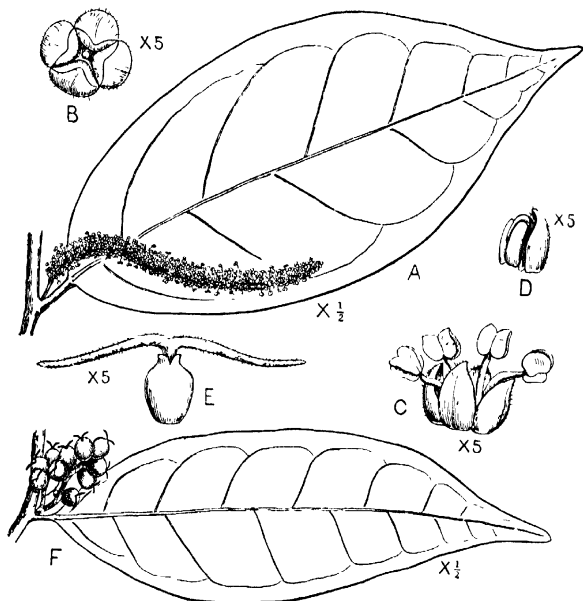
Trees or shrubs, generally with milky juice, rarely (in *Dorstenia*) herbs. Leaves alternate, entire, toothed or palmately-lobed, stipulate. Flowers unisexual. Perianth simple, calycine, small, segments imbricate or valvate, or in the female flower almost closed, or perianth wanting. Male flowers stamens generally as many as the lobes of the perianth and opposite to them. Female flowers ovary superior or more or less inferior, one-celled, consisting of a single carpel. Style undivided, 2-toothed or 2-partite. Ovule solitary, sometimes pendulous, anatropous, sometimes erect, orthotropous. Fruit indehiscent, one-seeded, free or variously combined in a pseudocarp of which the receptacle may form part. Seed with little or no endosperm. Embryo often curved, with generally thick, often unequal, cotyledons.

Species more than 900, widely distributed through the temperate and tropical regions

Flowers spicate, male spikes lax or interrupted, female short, few-flowered	1 <i>Trophis</i>
Male flowers in catkins, female in capitula	2 <i>Chlorophora</i>
Male and female flowers together on the surface of a flattened receptacle	3 <i>Dorstenia</i>
Male flowers in unisexual globose involucrate receptacles, female flower solitary on its involucrate receptacle	4. <i>Pseudolmedia</i>
Flowers in androgynous globose receptacles, male numerous, female solitary in the centre	5 <i>Brosimum</i>
Male and female flowers enclosed in a fleshy globose receptacle with a small opening	6 <i>Ficus</i>
Male and female flowers together on a spike, spikes several together enclosed at first within a spathe-form bract	7 <i>Cecropia</i>

## 1. TROPHIS L

Trees Leaves stalked, underneath prominently penniveined and reticulate, stipules lateral, very small, caducous Flowers dioecious, in spikes Spikes solitary or geminate in the axils, the male with numerous flowers, the female short, few-flowered. Male flowers perianth 4-fid, valvate. Filaments inflexed in

Fig 10 — *Trophis racemosa* Urb

A, Leaf with male spike

B and C, Male flowers, B, unopened,

C, after expansion of stamens

D, Perianth segment with inflexed stamen

E, Female flower

F, Leaf with fruiting spike

bud, afterwards straight, exserted Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers perianth tubular, adnate to ovary, contracted at the apex of ovary to form a 4-dentate limb Style 2-partite; ovule pendulous. Fruit globose, fleshy. Embryo straight, cotyledons fleshy, equal, semiglobose; radicle very short, superior

5-6 species in the West Indies, Mexico, and the Andes of S. America.

**T. racemosa** Urb *Symb Ant* v 195 (1905) T folius &c *Browne Hist Jam* 357, t 37, f. 1. T americana L *Syst ed* 10, 1289 (1759) & *Amoen* v. 410, *Griseb Fl Br. W. Ind* 153. *Bucephalon racemosum* L *Sp. Pl* 1190 (1753), *Plum Pl Amer* (*Burm*) t 67, f 1 (Fig. 10)

**Ramoon**

Wright! *Dancer*! Swartz! St Mary, McNab! Wilson, Moneague, Prior! March, Hanover, J P 1288, Morris! near Gordon Town, Moore! Hall's Delight, Cedar Hurst, Kentucky Hill, Bluefield Mt, 2000-2500 ft, Tom's Cave Wood, Upper Clarendon, 2500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 5550, 6075, 10,211, 10,858, near Port Antonio, Britton, 2598!—Cuba, Porto Rico, Hispaniola, Mexico, Guatemala, Panama, Colombia, Peru

Tree to 40 ft high. Leaves elliptical, shortly acuminate, entire, glabrous, 1.2 dm l, 4-8 cm br, nerves 6-8 on each side, arched. Male spikes 5-10 cm l. Female spikes 8-2 cm l. Berries 8-12 mm l (fide Grisebach)

Leaves and twigs used as fodder for cattle

## 2. CHLOROPHORA Gaudich

Trees with yellow milky juice, with or without spines. Leaves stalked, entire or toothed, penninerved, stipules lateral, caducous. Flowers dioecious. Male flowers in catkins, dense, rather long, with small bracts. Perianth 4-partite, segments broad, obtuse, slightly imbricate. Filaments inflexed in bud, later straight and

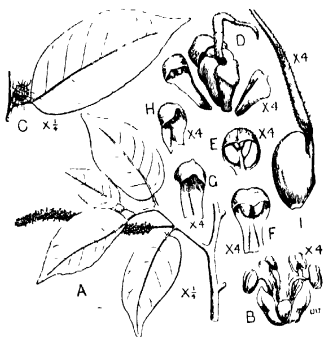


Fig. 11—*Chlorophora tinctoria* Gaudich

- A, Shoot with male catkin
- B, Male flower, st, rudimentary ovary
- C, Leaf with female inflorescence
- D, Portion of female inflorescence dissected, showing flower with enveloping bracts
- E, F, Gland bearing bracts
- G, H, Outer and inner perianth segments
- I, Pistil

exserted. Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers in capitula which are globose in W Indian species. Bracts similar to the segments of the perianth, sometimes thickened inside at the apex with two glands. Perianth deeply 4-fid or 4-partite, segments thickened at the apex, concave, imbricate. Ovary included, oblique; style lateral, filiform, with a long stigmatic surface, undivided; ovule laterally affixed, descending. In fruit the

perianths become somewhat fleshy, and are tightly crowded together into a globose compound pseudocarp. Achene about equal to the perianth, ovate, compressed, very oblique at the apex; pericarp coriaceous. Embryo with ovate equal cotyledons.

Species 2, one a native of tropical America, the other of tropical Africa.

**C. tinctoria** *Gaudich in Freye Voy Bot* 508 *in nota* (1826) *Morus fructu viridi ligno sulphureo tinctorio* *Sloane Cat* 128 & *Hist* n 3, t 158, f. 1 *Morus* & *Plum Pl Amer (Burm)* t 204, *Browne Hist. Jam* 339 *Morus tinctoria* *L Sp Pl* 986 (1753), *Wright Mem.* 303 *Maclura tinctoria* *D Don ex Steud Nomencl ed 2. n* 87 (1841), *Miq. in Fl Bras* *in pt* 1 155 t. 51, 52, *Griseb. Fl Br W Ind* 153 *M. xanthoxylon* *Endl. Gen Suppl. in II* 34 (1847), *Miq tom. cit* 156, t 53, *Griseb loc cit* (Fig 11)

#### Fustic Tree

"Plants of the north and south sides of the Island," *Sloane Herb* v 52a, 54 *Wright! Macfadyen! Distin! Cuming! St Ann, Laguanea Plain, Purdie! Bromfield! Fairfield, Wulfschlaegel, 1381b! Rock Fort, Campbell! Hope Grounds, Sheldon, Harris! Fl Jam* 5281, 6501 — *W Indies and tropical America*

*Tree* to more than 60 ft high, twigs with light-brown bark. *Leaves* distichous, limb 5-12 cm l, 1.5-5 cm br, elliptical, ovate-elliptical or lanceolate, entire or toothed, acuminate. *Berries* as large as a raspberry.

*Male spike* 3-7 cm l, stalk 1-1.5 cm l. *Female inflorescence* 6-8 mm in diam, stalk 3-5 mm l. *Fruit* 12-14 mm in diam, stalk 10-12 mm l.

Tree yields a yellow or yellow-brown, very tough, close-grained and heavy timber which is exported as a dye-wood, and used locally for mill-rollers, naves for wheels, &c.

### 3. DORSTENIA L

In the West Indies the species are stemless herbs with membranous leaves, with long flat stalks springing from a thickened perennial rhizome. Stipules lateral, distinct, persistent. Flowers monœcious, densely crowded on a scape-like long-stalked saucer-shaped androgynous receptacle. Perianths of both sexes more or less connate into a fleshy layer clothing the surface of the receptacle, forming unisexual pits. Male pits slightly immersed. Stamens 2, filaments at first inflexed, at length straight, exserted. Ovary rudimentary. Female pits much deeper. Ovary enclosed, style lateral, bifid, ovule pendulous. Fruits small, at length protruded from the pits; exocarp somewhat fleshy, endocarp crustaceous. Cotyledons subequal, contortuplicate.

Species about 50, natives of tropical America and Africa, only one in Asia in eastern India.

Leaves cordate ... ..	1 <i>D cordifolia.</i>
Leaves peltate ....	2 <i>D. jamaicensis</i>



1. *D. cordifolia* Sw *Prodr* 31 (1788), leaves cordate. —Sw. *Obs. Bot.* 51, t 7, f. 2 & *Fl Ind. Orc* 275; *Griseb. Fl Br W. Ind.* 154. (Fig. 12)

Near Dolphin Head, *Purdie*! Near YS, *Wulfschlaegel*, 1316! Tyre, near Troy, 2400 ft, road from Askenish to Dolphin Head, 1000 ft *Harris*! Fl Jam 8690, 8808, 9266

*Rhizome* nodose, long, rooting along its whole length. *Leaves* ovate-roundish, ovate or elliptical, cordate at base, apex obtuse, rough, sometimes with scattered tuberculate hairs above, pubescent underneath on the nerves, limb 3-6.5 cm l, 2-4.5 cm br, petioles 4.5-12.5 cm l, slender, pubescent. *Receptacles* peltate, 8-10 mm in diam, margin with about 12 teeth, 2 mm l, underneath rough with short rigid hairs, female flowers in the centre, male flowers near the margin of the receptacle, peduncle about 2 cm l



Fig. 12 — *Dorstenia cordifolia* Sw

A, Plant

B, Inflorescence seen from above

C, Section through portion of receptacle showing male (m) and female (f) flowers

D, Stamen

E Pistil

2 *D. jamaicensis* Britton in *Tom Bot Cl. Bull* xxv 567 (1908), leaves peltate

On vertical limestone cliffs, Somerset, Manchester, *Britton* 3737, *Harris* & *Britton*! Fl Jam 10,607

*Rhizome* erect, about 2 cm l, 5 mm br. *Leaves* ovate to ovate-roundish, peltate below the middle, papillose-rough above, shortly tomentose underneath, limb 3-5 cm l, 1.5-4 cm br, petioles 3-12 cm l, pubescent. *Receptacles* peltate, 8-10 mm in diameter, purplish, puberulent, margin with about 20 teeth 5 mm l, peduncle about 2 cm l, flowers dark-purple

#### 4 PSEUDOLMEDIA Tieck

Trees with milky juice. Leaves shortly stalked, entire, thinly coriaceous, penniveined, stipules intrapetiolar, small, very caducous. Flowers dioecious, male in sessile axillary capitula, female solitary, sessile, axillary, the receptacle of both sexes involucrate with bracts in several series. Male flowers perianth wanting. Stamens (each representing a flower) numerous on a

receptacle within the involucre, intermixed with narrowly stalked spatulate scales. Female flower perianth tubular with a small toothed opening at the apex. Ovary enclosed, adnate at the base on one side, style with two stigmatose exerted branches; ovule pendulous. Fruit ovoid, enclosed by the increased some-

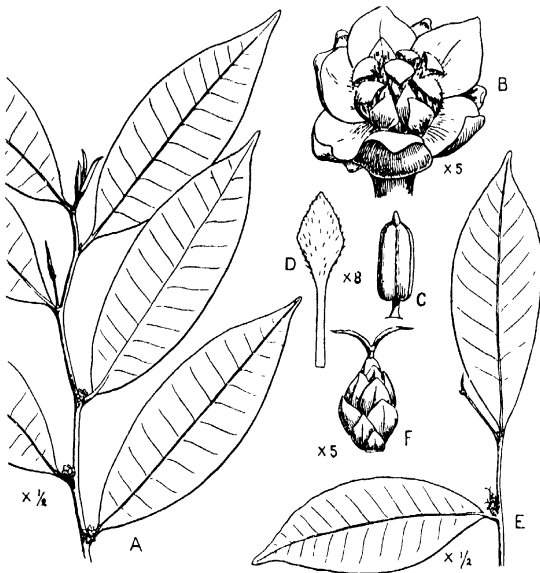


Fig 13 — *Pseudolmedia spuria* Griseb

A, Male shoot

B, Male inflorescence with involucre

C, Stamen

D, Spathulate scale from the receptacle

E, Female shoot

F, Female inflorescence

what fleshy perianth. Pericarp crustaceous. Cotyledons thick, fleshy, very unequal.

Species 5, in the West Indies, Central America and on the Andes

*P. spuria* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind* 152 (1859) *P. havanensis* Tréc in *Ann Sc. Nat. sér. 3, viii.* 130, t 5, f. 149-154, *Pittier in Contr. U.S. Nat. Herb.* xiii. 432. *Arbor folus &c Browne Hist. Jam.* 369. *Brosimum spurium Sw Prodr.* 12 (1788), *Fl. Ind. Occ* 20 & *Id. ined.* t 27. (Fig 13.)

Bastard Breadnut, Milkwood

Wright! Browns Town, Prior!—Cuba, Porto Rico, Panama

A high tree 25-50 ft, glabrous. Leaves elliptical-oblong, abruptly acuminate, 10-14 cm l, 3-4.5 cm br; stalk 3-6 mm l. Female receptacles generally geminate in axil, flower 2.5 mm l, exserted branches of the style 4 mm l. Fruit 1 cm l, narrowly ellipsoidal.

### 5 BROSIMUM Sw

Trees with milky juice. Leaves shortly stalked, entire, leathery, penninerved, stipules lateral, small, very caducous.

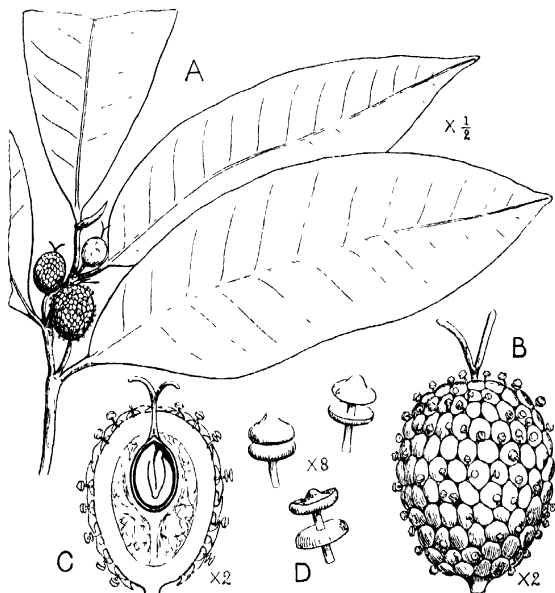


Fig 14 — *Brosimum Alcastrum* Sw

A, Shoot with inflorescences  
B, Inflorescence  
C, Same, cut lengthwise

D, Stamens in various stages of dehiscence

Flowers monoecious or dioecious by abortion, without perianth, attached to globose androgynous receptacles, which are generally geminate in the axils. Male flowers reduced to a single stamen, numerous, separated by peltate bracts covering the receptacle. Female flower immersed in the centre of the receptacle, solitary, or occasionally 2, style exserted with two stigmatose branches; ovule pendulous. Fruit globose, enveloped in the fleshy receptacle.

Seed attached near the apex, without endosperm; cotyledons thick, fleshy, subequal; radicle small, superior

Species about 8, natives of tropical America, from the West Indies and Mexico to Brazil

**B. Alicastrum** Sw *Prodr* 12 (1788) &  *Ic. ined. t. 26*, *Tussac Fl. Ant. i.* 86, *t. 9*; *Wright Mem.* 301, *Trecul in Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, viii* 139, *t. 6, f. 163-5*, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 152 *Alicastrum* &c. *Broune Hist. Jam.* 372. (Fig. 14)

Bread-nut

*Wright! Landsay! Browne, Swartz, Harris! Fl. Jam.* 10,406 — Mexico

A high tree. Leaves oblong or elliptical-oblong, cuspidate, glabrous, 7-18 cm l., 3-6 cm br., stalks 3-10 mm l. Receptacles covered with flowers about 5-1 cm l., peduncles 3-1 cm l. Stamens peltate, 1-celled, dehiscing all round. Fruit globose, yellow, about the size of a small plum, 2-2.5 cm l.

An excellent timber tree. Nuts and leaves form a valuable fodder

## 6 FICUS L.

Trees with milky juice. Leaves alternate, entire, conspicuously pinnately veined, stipules enclosing the terminal bud,

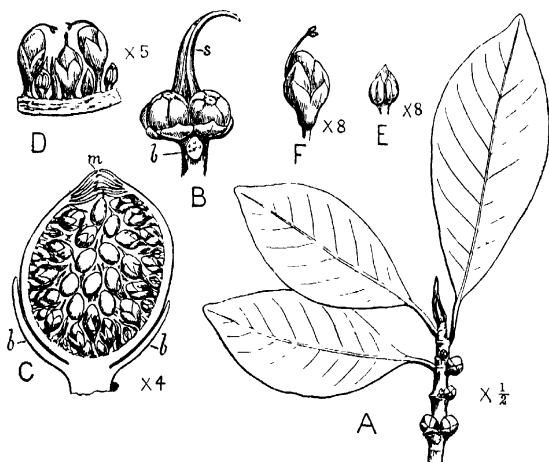


Fig. 15 — *Ficus aurea* Nutt

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A, Branch with young figs                                  | D, Section of small portion of fig showing flowers |
| B, Apex of shoot with two figs, (s, stipule, l, leaf-scar) | E, Male flower                                     |
| C, Vertical section of fig, b, basal bracts, m, mouth      | F, Female flower                                   |

caducous. Flowers monœcious, sessile on the inside of a hollow fleshy globose axillary receptacle (the fig), which is androgynous and has scales at the small mouth, and an involucre of bracts at the base. Male flowers perianth-segments 3, imbricate. Stamen solitary or two. Female flowers perianth-segments 4-6. Ovary straight, style simple, ovule pendulous. Achenes enclosed in the receptacle. Seed pendulous, embryo curved, cotyledons equal or unequal, radicle incumbent above.

## Fig

Species about 600, widely dispersed through the warmer regions of the world, but in America almost confined to the tropics.

- |  |                          |
|--|--------------------------|
| Figs solitary in axils . . . . .   | 1. <i>F. suffocans</i>   |
| Figs two in each axil  |                          |
| Figs surrounded half-way up with broad bracts forming a cupule . . . . .     | 2. <i>F. Harnsu</i>      |
| Figs with bracts not cupular nor extending half-way . . . . .                |                          |
| Figs sessile or subsessile   |                          |
| Mouth not prominent . . . . .  | 3. <i>F. aurea</i>       |
| Mouth mamilliform  |                          |
| Bracts at base of figs not fimbriate . . . . .                               | 4. <i>F. mamillifera</i> |
| Bracts fimbriate . . . . .   | 5. <i>F. Bertero</i>     |
| Figs stalked   |                          |
| Mouth immersed   |                          |
| Figs globose or depressed-globose, soft, mouth not in an umbo . . . . .      | 6. <i>F. ochroleuca</i>  |
| Figs globose, 8-15 mm in diam . . . . .                                      |                          |
| Figs depressed-globose or longer than broad, 20-30 mm in diam . . . . .      |                          |
| Figs longer than broad, leaves triplinerved . . . . .                        | 7. <i>F. Halliana</i>    |
| Figs broader than long, leaves not triplinerved . . . . .                    | 8. <i>F. morantensis</i> |
| Figs obovoid, hard, mouth immersed in an umbo . . . . .                      | 9. <i>F. Grabhamii</i>   |
| Mouth not immersed   |                          |
| Leaves generally subauriculate at the cuneate base, bracts connate . . . . . | 10. <i>F. Wilsonii</i>   |
| Leaves not auriculate at base, bracts scarcely connate . . . . .             | 11. <i>F. populnea</i>   |

§ 1. Figs solitary in the axils. Male flowers with 2 stamens.

1. *F. suffocans* Griseb. *Fl Br W. Ind* 150 (1859), twigs terete, not furrowed, glabrous, stipules glabrous, leaves parchment-like, dotted with cystoliths on both sides, elliptical or oblong, base rounded, obtuse or subacute, sometimes a little oblique, apex obtuse or bluntly apiculate, glabrous, at base shortly 3-(5)-nerved, figs globose, plum-like, shortly stalked, glabrous, mouth not prominent—*Warb in Urb Symb Ant iii*, 485. *Ficus Indica maxima* folio &c *Sloane Cat* 189, *Hist. ii*, 140,

t. 223. *F. laurifolia* Griseb. *loc. cit.* (in part, with reference to the Jamaican specimen, non *Lam.*).

Moneague, Prior! Wilson; Claverty Cottage, Blue Mts, J P 1455, Hart! Blue Mts., Ferry River; Troy, 1600 ft., Shaftston, Westmoreland, 200 ft., Harris! Big Level, John Crow Mts, Harris & Britton! Fl. Jam. 5177, 8259, 9445, 9974, 10,698 —Cuba

Tree 40-60(-100) ft., spreading. Leaves 9-20 cm l., 3.5-8 cm br., basal nerves ascending, nerves 6-9 on each side, underneath very prominent, with others much more slender alternating, petioles 5-3 cm l., stipules 8-15 mm. l. Figs when dry 1.5-2.5 cm br., blackish, when living 3 cm br., yellow, peduncle 7 mm. l., glabrous.

The specimen Fl Jam 10,698 was taken from a tree 100 ft high, trunk 4 ft in diameter with far-extending buttresses.

§ 2 Figs two together in the axils. Male flowers with one stamen

2 *F. Harrisii* Warb in *Urb Symb Ant. iii* 457 (1903), branches thick, scars of leaves and figs prominent, stipules pilose, leaves large, regularly parchment-like, glabrous, broadly elliptical, cordate, apex subapiculate, penninerved, the first pair of nerves springing from the base of the midrib, figs sessile, a little depressed, silky-puberulous, surrounded as far as the middle with bracts connate into a cupule, the small mouth not prominent —*F. crassinervia* Griseb. *loc cit* (in part)

Macfadyen! Sheldon, Blue Mts., Troy, 1600 ft., Harris! Fl Jam. 5221, 9459, near Moneague, Britton, 2686! —Cuba

A very large tree. Leaves 12-22 cm l., 9-13 cm br., 7-9 veins on each side, petioles 5-8 cm l., stipules 1 cm l., densely covered with adpressed silky hairs. Figs 13 mm l., 15 mm br., mouth scarcely 1.5 mm in diam, closed by broad scales, surrounded by a distinct ring. Cupule 5 mm high, pubescent outside.

3. *F. aurea* Nutt *Sylva ii.* 4 (1846), glabrous, leaves somewhat leathery, elliptical, sometimes somewhat ovate or obovate, base rounded or subacuminate, apex very shortly apiculate, subobtus; figs sessile, depressed-globose, pea-like, with large broad bracts at the base; mouth rather large, closed by somewhat prominent scales —*Sarg. Silva vii.* 95, t 324, Warb *tom cit* 460, Britton *Bull N York Bot. Gard. v* 116. *F. sapotæfolia* Kunth & Bouché *Ind. Sem. hort. Berol* 1846, 17, No 26, Warb. *loc cit.* *F. dimidiata* Griseb *op. cit.* 151 (1859) (Fig. 15.)

Fairfield, Wulfschlaegel, 1378! Sea-coast, Negril, Harris! Fl Jam. 10,218 —Florida, Key West, Bahamas, Gr. Cayman, Cuba, Hispaniola

Tree 12-60 ft. (Fl. Jam. 10,218 is described as "a very large tree, lateral limbs extending for a distance of 75 ft. from the trunk, which is about 6 ft. in diameter"). Twigs scarcely furrowed, with small oblong lenticels. Leaves 6-15 cm l., 2.5-8.5 cm. br., midrib underneath, often glandular at the base, nerves 6-10 on each side, petioles 1-3.5 cm l., stipules 1-1.5 cm l. Figs (ripe) red, (when dry) greyish-brown, or yellow, to 8 mm. l., to 1 cm. br., bracts 3-5 mm. l., mouth, 2-3 mm br

4. *F. mamillifera* Warb *tom. cit* 470 (1903); twigs (when dry) furrowed; stipules glabrous or puberulous, leaves parchment-like, glabrous, broadly- or ovate-elliptical, apex rounded, base rounded or subcordate, petioles short, figs globose or depressed-globose, commonly smaller than a cherry, glabrous, with bracts large, glabrous or puberulous, forming a shallow cupule. peduncle short, or wanting, mouth mamilliform, very prominent, not surrounded by a ring—*F. trigonata* Griseb. (non L.) ex mss in Herb. Edinb (St Mary, McNab).

Agualta Vale, St Mary, McNab<sup>1</sup> Fairfield, Wallschlaegel, 1349<sup>1</sup> March<sup>1</sup> Robertsfield, Sheldon, Tweedside, South St Andrew, near Cinchona, near Beaufort, Westmoreland, 1300 ft., Bluefields, Harris<sup>1</sup> Bath, Harris & Britton<sup>1</sup> Fl Jam 5206, 5348, 5396, 8594, 9913, 10,198, 10,581

Large tree, 40 ft high Leaves 7-12 cm l., 4-8 cm br., with white dots on upper surface, midrib underneath sometimes glandular at the base, nerves 6-9 on each side, more slender parallel nerves often intervening, petioles 8-28 mm l., stipules 8-12 mm l. Figs 8-15 mm l., 10-12 mm br., peduncles 1-3 mm l., basal bracts 3-4 mm l., roundish, glabrous, not fimbriate, mouth 2 mm in diam., 1.5-2 mm high, closed by blackish scales

Var *hirsuta* Fawc & Rendle in *Journ Bot.* l. 177 (1912), stipules puberulous, hirsute on the back, bracts hirsute, figs smaller, 7 mm l., 11 mm br

Grierfield, near Monague, Britton, 2364<sup>1</sup>

5. *F. Berteroi* Warb *tom cit* 468 (1903), twigs not thick, (when dry) sulcate or the younger angular, stipules glabrous, leaves membranous, glabrous, ovate or elliptical, apex rounded or obtuse, base commonly subcordate, rarely rounded, basal nerves 5-7, short, the upper scarcely different from the other nerves in direction and habit, petioles proportionally short, figs somewhat depressed-globose, smaller than a cherry, glabrous, with 2-3 bracts, slightly connate, glabrous, minutely fringed on the margin, peduncle thick, small or minute, mouth mamilliform, slightly prominent, not surrounded by a ring—*F. laurifolia* Griseb. *op cit.* 150 (in part, non Lam)

*Bertero.*

Twigs 2-4 mm br., (when dry) reddish-grey Leaves 13-17 cm l., 7-10 cm br., nerves on each side, besides the basal nerves, 7-9, above very slightly prominent, underneath prominent, spreading, almost straight, veins only underneath slightly prominent, reticulation very delicate, only distinct underneath, petioles 2-3 cm l., glabrous, stipules 1.5-2 cm. l., lanceolate, acute, (when dry) red Figs 8 mm. l., to 1 cm br., yellow (when dry), sessile or subsessile, basal bracts 2-4 mm l., mouth 2 mm br. —Description after Warburg, we have not seen any specimen

6. *F. ochroleuca* Griseb. *op. cit* 151, stipules minutely puberulous or almost glabrous, leaves parchment-like, glabrous, finely dotted with cystoliths on both sides, elliptical-oblong to

lanceolate-oblong, base subacute to rounded, apex acute to acuminate, lateral nerves 8-12, spreading, almost straight, figs globose, glabrous, with two bracts at base, slightly connate, puberulous, mouth deeply immersed, surrounded by a slightly elevated ring—*Warb tom cit* 464 (in part) F. Fadyen *Miq in Ann. Mus Bot. Lugd. Bot. in* 219 (1861)

*Swartz!* *Macfadyen*, Moneague, *Prior!* *March!* near Froy, 1500 ft., Malvern, 2200 ft., near Darlston, 600 ft., *Harris!* Fl Jam 9067, 9661, 9873, Grierfield, near Moneague, *Britton*, 2646, 2683!

*Tree* 25-35 ft high. *Leaves* 6-10 cm l., 2.5-4 cm br., petioles 1-2 cm l., stipules 5-1 cm l. *Figs* 1-1.2 cm in diam. peduncles 7-1 cm l., basal bracts round, 1.5 mm l., mouth 2 mm in diam.

7 **F. Halliana** *Britton Mss.*, stipules glabrous or sometimes minutely puberulous, leaves papery, (when dry) glabrous, triplinerved, dotted with cystoliths on both sides, elliptical-oblong, acuminate, base rounded, lateral nerves 6-10 on each side, spreading, figs globose, glabrous, soft, as large as a cherry, with two bracts at base, connate, glabrous, mouth wide open, not projecting

John Crow (Blake) Mts., 1700 ft., *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 10,765

"Epiphytic on large tree-trunks, finally supported by its own roots"  
*Leaves* 7-10.5 cm l., 3-4 cm br., petioles 1-2 cm l., stipules 5-8 cm l.  
*Figs* yellow, nearly 2 cm in diam., 2.5 cm l. (soaked), peduncles about 1 cm l., basal bracts 2 mm l., mouth about 3-4 mm in diam.

The specific name is in honour of Commander Hall, R.N., a resident in the locality

8 **F. morantensis** *Britton Mss.*, leaf papery, glabrous, dotted with cystoliths on both sides, narrowly elliptical, subacuminate, base obtuse, lateral nerves about eleven on each side, spreading, fig depressed-globose, conspicuously broader than long, soft, larger than a cherry, with two bracts at base, not connate, minutely puberulous, mouth broad, neither projecting nor immersed

Coastal thicket, Morant Point, *Britton* 4115!

*Leaf* 10.5 cm l., 4 cm br., nerves somewhat prominent on both sides, petiole 1.5 cm l. *Figs* 2.5 cm in diam., 1.7 cm l.

9 **F. Grabhamii** *Britton Mss.*, stipules minutely puberulous or almost glabrous, leaves parchment-like, glabrous, dotted with cystoliths on both sides, elliptical-oblong to elliptical, subacuminate, base subacute to rounded, lateral nerves 7-9 on each side, spreading, almost straight, figs obovoid-globose, umbonate, glabrous, hard, as large as a cherry, with two bracts at base, not connate, minutely puberulous, mouth very deeply immersed in the umbo

Park Mount, near Port Antonio, *Britton*, 2604! Silver Hill to Hardware Gap, *Harris & Britton!* Mabess River, *Harris!* Fl Jam 7704, 10,547.



We also include here, although we have not seen the figs at the time of writing—Clydesdale, Chester Vale, Sheldon Road; *Harris*! Fl Jam. 5120, 5261, 5385

*Tree* 35 ft high. *Leaves* 6-12 cm l, 3-6 cm br; nerves somewhat prominent on both sides, petioles 1.3-3 cm l, stipules 5-1 cm l. *Figs* about 1.5 cm in diam, peduncles 7-12 mm l, basal bracts semicircular, 2 mm l.; opening above mouth about 2 mm in diam, mouth 4 mm. below opening. Named in honour of Dr Grabham of Kingston, Jamaica.

10. *F. Wilsonii* Warb. *tom. cit* 467 (1903), twigs slender, (when dry) subrugose, stipules glabrous, leaves somewhat leathery, glabrous, oblong to obovate-elliptical, base generally subauriculate, cuneate, apex obtuse to subapiculate, figs pea-like, not depressed, glabrous, with two connate bracts at the base, mouth not or scarcely prominent, not surrounded by a ring — *F. americana* Sw. *Prodr.* 127 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 1569 (non *Aubl.*) *F. pedunculata* Griseb. *op. cit.* 151 (1859) (non *Aut.*) *F. pallida* Griseb. *loc. cit.* (non *Vahl*)

*Swartz*! Radnor, Blue Mts., *Purdue*! Wilson, Faufield, *Wulfschlaegel*, 1377! Moneague *Prior*! *March*! near Hope River, 1150 ft, near Bellevue, 4250 ft, Bellevue, 4000 ft, *Eggers*! below Craig Hill, near Gordon Town, Claveity Cottage, Blue Mts., J P 1137, 1401, *Hart*! Hanover, J P 1295, *Morris*! Content Road, Port Royal Mts., near Troy, 1400-1600 ft., between Lacovia and Elam Wharf, Iron Face, Chester Vale, 3000 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5264, 8552, 9452, 9455, 9847, 10,030, Grierfield, near Moneague, between Moneague and Mt Diabolo, *Britton*, 2638, 2719! Belvedere, Hanover, *Mrs Britton*, 2858!

*Tree* 20-40 ft. *Twigs* 2-3 mm br, grey, younger reddish, scaly. *Leaves* 4-10 cm l, 1.5-3.5 cm br, nerves 6-10 on each side, slender, scarcely prominent, straight or slightly curved, stipules 1-2 cm l, petioles 5-10 mm l. *Figs* (when dry) red, 7-10 mm br, peduncles 4-6 mm l., glabrous, bracts 1.5 mm l, roundish, glabrous, mouth 1-1.5 mm br

11 *F. populnea* Willd var. *brevifolia* Warb. *tom. cit.* 473, twigs (when dry) commonly furrowed, glabrous, stipules glabrous; leaves parchment-like, glabrous, on the upper surface minutely dotted with cystoliths, form and size variable, commonly ovate, more rarely elliptical, base roundish, truncate or obtuse, or more rarely subcordate, apex obtuse to shortly acuminate, figs globose or depressed-globose, or somewhat pea-shaped, long-stalked, with two small glabrous bracts scarcely connate, mouth a little prominent, not surrounded by a ring — *F. lavigata* Vahl *Enum. n.* 183 (1806), *Griseb. op. cit.* 151.

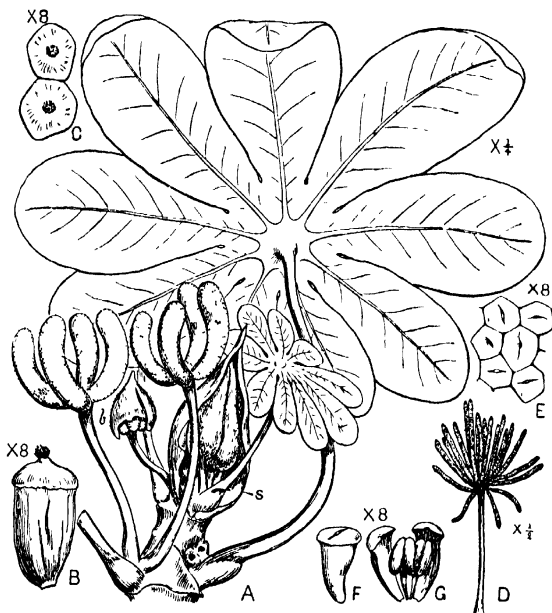
*Houstoun* in Herb *Sloane* vii 79a! Great Goat Island, Fort Clarence Hill, Pedro Bluff, near Feiry, sea-coast, Bull Bay, *Harris*! Fl Jam. 9328, 9520, 9594, 9811, 10,172, 10,382 — Florida, Cuba, Bahamas, Porto Rico, Lesser Antilles

*Trees* 20-35 ft high. *Leaves* generally 5-10 cm l, 3-5 cm br, nerves 6-9 on each side, slender, petioles glabrous, to 4 cm l; stipules .5-1 cm. l. *Figs* 8-12 mm. br, red, peduncles 1-2 cm. l, bracts 2-3 mm l., obtuse, mouth about 2 mm br, closed by glabrous scales.

*F. pertusa* Griseb. *op. cit.* 152 (non *L. fil.*) has not been seen by us.

## 7. CECROPIA L.

Trees with milky juice; trunk and branches hollow with septa at intervals. Leaves long-stalked, ample, peltate, lobed, lobes prominently penniveined, stipules large, connate, intra-petiole, enclosing the terminal bud, deciduous. Flowers dioecious, very dense in cylindrical spikes. Spikes, several at the apex of

Fig 16—*Cecropia*

A, Apex of female shoot, *s*, stipule enclosing terminal bud, *b*, spathe-like bract enclosing young female spikes

B, Female flower

C, Surface view of two female flowers

D, Male inflorescence

E, Surface view of male flowers

F, An unopened male flower

G, Opened male flower

A, C *cyrtostachya* Miq (after Fl Bras) Other figures, C *peltata* L

a peduncle within a spathaceous caducous bract, female thick, male more slender, the flowers of both sexes very small and numerous, sessile. Male flowers perianth tubular. Stamens 2, filaments straight, scarcely exserted. Ovary wanting. Female flowers: perianth tubular with a small opening at apex. Ovary included; style very short, stigma exserted, penicillate; ovule

erect, orthotropous. Fruit oblong, enclosed in the very thin perianth. Cotyledons equal, straight; radicle small, superior.

Species 30-40, natives of tropical America from the West Indies and Mexico to Brazil.

**C. peltata** *L. Syst. ed.* 10, 1286 (1759) & *Amern v* 410; *Wright Mem* 302; *Miq in Fl Bras v.* pt 1, 149, *Griseb. Fl. Br W Ind* 153. Yaruma de Oviedo, *Sloane Cat* 45, *Hist v* 137, t 88, f 2 d t 89. Colotapalus &c *Brown Hist Jam* 111 (Fig 16, B-G).

Trumpet Tree, Snake Wood

*Sloane Herb n* 85, 86; *Broughton Swartz Wallschlaegel*, Moncague, Prior!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Jan, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, St Lucia, Bequia, Barbados, Venezuela, Guiana.

Tree 16-40 ft. Leaves 8 dm and more in diameter, with about 7-9 short lobes to  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the diameter, rough on upper surface, white-tomentose underneath, lobes elliptical, cuspidate. Male *spikes* numerous, shortly stalked, about 4 cm l, 2 mm br, female 4-2, sessile, 5-6 cm l, 6 mm br. When forest is cleared at an elevation of about 200 ft this tree springs up in great numbers.

## FAMILY IX. URTICACEÆ.

Herbs, shrubs or more rarely small trees. Leaves alternate (but opposite in *Pilea* and sometimes in *Bæhmeria*), stipulate. Flowers unisexual, monœcious or diœcious, clustered or scattered, clusters or flowers axillary, cymose, paniculate or crowded and sessile. Perianth simple, calycine, segments imbricate or valvate, or perianth sometimes in the female flower almost closed but with a small opening above, or perianth wanting (in *Phenax*). Segments of male perianth generally 4, of female 2, 3 or 4. Stamens as many as the lobes of the perianth and opposite to them, filaments in bud inflexed with reversed anthers, on flowering straight, exerted with erect anthers. Female flowers ovary superior, one-celled, consisting of a single carpel. Style undivided, stigma penicillate-capitate or more or less elongated. Ovule affixed at or near the base, erect or ascending, orthotropous. Fruit an achene, sometimes enclosed in perianth. Seed erect, with or without endosperm.

Species nearly 500, natives of temperate and tropical regions.

Leaves opposite

Inflorescence paniculate or capituliform. Stigma shortly penicillate. Herbs, sometimes shrubby 4 *Pilea*

Flower-clusters sessile in axils or forming a spike. Stigma filiform persistent. Shrubs 5 *Bæhmeria*

Leaves alternate

Stigma penicillate-capitate Shrubs or small trees.

Flowers sessile, thickly clustered on the rachis, which becomes fleshy in fruit Female perianth 2-lobed 1 *Gyrotænia*

Flowers stalked Female perianth 4-lobed, becoming somewhat fleshy and enlarged in fruit 2 *Urtica*

Stigma very short, becoming hooked in fruit Annual herbs 3 *Eleuria*

Stigma filiform

Stigma persistent

Flower-clusters sessile in axils or forming a spike, with small scarious bracts Female flower with perianth Shrubs or herbaceous 5 *Bæhmeria*

Flower-clusters sessile in axils, with large ferruginous bracts Female flower without perianth Shrubby 6 *Phenax*

Stigma not persistent Female flowers geminate in the same axil, each with a broad bract Perennial herb 7 *Rousselia*

1. GYROTÆNIA Griseb

Shrubs or small trees. Leaves alternate, entire, triplinerved, cystoliths fusiform, of various lengths, prominent, densely covering

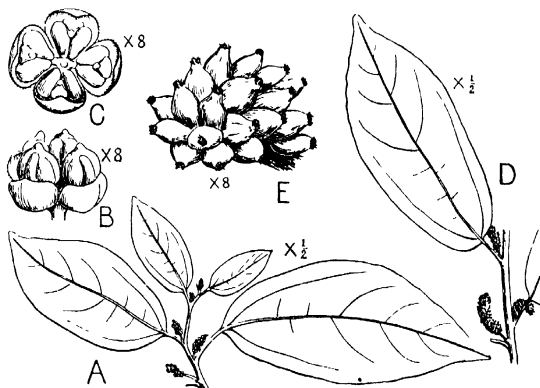


Fig 17 —*Gyrotænia speciosa* Wedd

A, Shoot bearing male spikes  
B, C, Male flower

D, Part of shoot showing female spikes  
E, Cluster of fruits

the upper surface of older leaves; stipules small, lateral, free, caducous. Flowers diœcious, sessile, densely crowded in clusters more or less continuous, in axillary spikes or panicles. Male flowers: perianth 4-partite, segments imbricate. Stamens 4. Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers perianth small, 2-lobed.

Stigma sessile, penicillate-capitate, ovule erect from the base. Achene obliquely ovate, with the perianth unchanged, but with the rhachis dilated-fleshy. Seed of similar form, with scanty endosperm, cotyledons broad.

Species 4, two natives of Jamaica, another of Cuba, and a fourth of Hispaniola.

Inflorescence spicate  
Inflorescence much branched

*G. spicata*  
*G. microcarpa*

1. *G. spicata* Wedd. in *DC Prodr. xvi. pt. 1*, 99 (1869). *Urera spicata* Wedd. *Monogr.* 155 (1856), *Griseb Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 155. leaves subobliquely oblong-elliptical, shortly acuminate, entire or obsoletely sinuate, glabrous; inflorescence spicate; female rhachis fleshy, curved, not sinuate (Fig 17)

*Swartz, Distin.* near Troy, 1800-2000 ft, Malvern, 2200 ft, Dolphin Head, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8823, 9076, 9657, 10,288

*Shrub* 10-12 ft high or *tree* 30 ft high. *Leaves* 5-10 cm l, 2.5-3.5 cm br. *Male spikes* 1 cm l, perianth 2 mm in diameter. *Female spikes* 1-1.5 cm l. *Achene* nearly 1 mm l.

2. *G. microcarpa* comb. nov., leaves elliptical to ovate, apiculate or acuminate, entire or obsoletely sinuate, somewhat puberulous along the midrib on upper surface and on nerves underneath or glabrate on both sides, inflorescence paniculate, much branched, female rhachis slightly fleshy---*Wedd. Monogr.* 156 (1856), *Griseb loc. cit*; *Wedd. in DC Prodr. xvi. pt. 1*, 95. *Urtica membranacea* Wedd. *Monogr.* 103 (nomen). *U. membranacea* Sw. ex *Wedd loc. cit* (nomen).

*Wright!* *Swartz!* *Macfadyen!* *Wilson!* Moneague, *Prior!* Claverty Cottage, Blue Mts, J.P. 966, *Morris!* Dollwood, near Whitfield Hall Works, Spanish River, Blue Mts, Old England, Blue Mts, near Cascade River, *Harris!* Fl Jam 1 5107, 5230, 5319, 6487, 6607, *Grierfield*, near Moneague, *Britton*, 2662.

*Shrub* or small *tree* to 20 ft high, with stinging hairs. *Leaves* 5-10 cm l, 3-4.5 cm br; principal veins 5-8 on each side, petiole slender 8-16 mm l. *Cymes* 2-5 cm l, laxly branched. *Achene* ovate or elliptical, 75 to 1 mm l, perianth much shorter.

## 2. URERA Gaudich.

Shrubs or small trees, generally with stinging hairs. Leaves alternate, entire, sinuate or toothed, 3-5-nerved at base, pinnately veined above; cystoliths in the form of dots or wanting, stipules free or more or less connate into one, intrapetiolar. Flowers dioecious in small clusters laxly paniculate. Panicles dichotomously cymose or irregularly branched, unisexual, axillary or at the older nodes. Male flowers. perianth 4-5-partite, segments ovate, slightly imbricate. Stamens 4-5. Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers: segments of the perianth 4, subequal or the exterior

smaller. Stigma generally subsessile, penicillate-capitate, persistent; ovule erect from the base. Achene straight or oblique, surrounded or enclosed by the fleshy enlarged perianth. Seed of similar form, with very little endosperm or none, cotyledons broad.

Species 19, natives of tropics in America and Africa, and of the Mascarene and Pacific Islands.

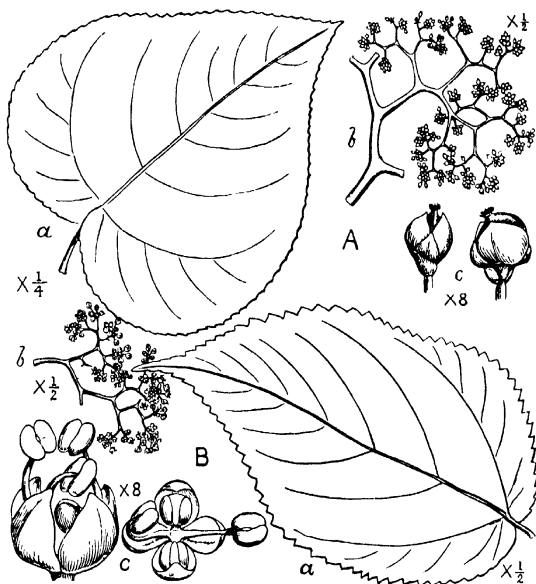


Fig 18 — *Urera caracasana* Griseb

A, From male plant                      B, From female plant  
a, Leaf                                      b, Portion of inflorescence                      c, Flowers

Leaves large, broadly ovate, more or less cordate, with large crenate teeth

Cymes dichotomous, fruit 1.5 mm l., vermillion                      1 *U. caracasana*

Cymes trichotomous, fruit 3 mm l., white or rose                      4 *U. baccifera*

Leaves ovate-oblong or elliptical-oblong, crenate, crenate-sinuate, or entire.

Tips of branches and leaves with stinging hairs                      2 *U. elata*

No stinging hairs, leaves glabrous                      3. *U. expansa*

1. *U. caracasana* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 154 (1859), leaves broadly ovate, acuminate, cordate at the base with a broad and

open sinus, or rounded, crenate-dentate, above scabro-hispid, underneath more or less pubescent, nerves with a few stinging hairs, cymes regularly dichotomous, female flowers stalked, single or in threes, mature fruit vermilion-coloured — *Wedd in DC Prodr. xv pt 1*, 89 *Urera Jacquinii Wedd in Ann. Sc. Nat. sér 3, ann. 200* (1852) (in part) & *Monogr 144, t II A. f 3-6* (in part) (Fig 18)

*Wright!*—Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Lucia, St Vincent, Trinidad, continental tropical America

*Plant* 10-20 ft high, twigs generally with stinging hairs *Leaves* variable in size, upper leaves 7-10 cm l, lower much larger, 25-30 cm l, 20-25 cm br, principal veins 6-12 on each side *Flowers* dioecious or sometimes monoecious *Fruit* 1.5 mm l

2 ***U. elata* Griseb loc cit**, younger branches with numerous stinging hairs, thickened at the base, deciduous and leaving tubercles to 1 mm l; leaves ovate or ovate-oblong, acuminate, rounded or emarginate at the base, in the upper two-thirds sinuate-crenulate or serrate or rarely subentire, 3-nerved at base, penniveined above, young leaves with hispid stinging hairs on petioles and upper surface and with adpressed and inconspicuous hairs underneath, later glabrescent, cymes several times divaricate-dichotomous, female flowers separate, shortly pedicellate. — *Wedd tom. cit. 91* (in part) *Urera sinuata Wedd in Ann Sc Nat sér 3, ann 201* (1852) & *Monogr 148* *U tuberculata Urb Symb Ant. t 294* (1899) *Urtica elata Sw Prodr. 37* (1788) & *Fl Ind Occ 322*.

In fl Aug, *Swartz! Distin! Wilson! Moneague, Prior! March, Content Road, Spanish River, Blue Mts, Harris! Fl Jam. 5280, 5314*

*Tree* 10-20 ft *Leaves* 6-25 cm l, 3-15 cm br., cymes 2-5 cm l *Flowers* dioecious *Fruit* 3 mm l

3. ***U. expansa* Griseb op. cit 155**, with no stinging hairs, leaves elliptical or elliptical-oblong, apex somewhat acuminate, base subemarginate, more or less crenate, glabrous, cymes many times divaricate-dichotomous, female flowers pedicellate — *Wedd in DC Prodr. xv. pt 1, 91* *Urtica expansa Sw Adnot. Bot. 60* (1829)

*Wright! Swartz! Cuming! March! Morris! near Colthirst River, St George, Harris! Somerset Woods, near Mandeville, Britton & Harris! Fl Jam 5593, 10,612*

*Plant* 10-15 ft *Leaves* 8-17 cm l, 3-8.5 cm br, principal veins 5-6 on each side *Flowers* dioecious *Achenes* orange-yellow

4 ***U. baccifera* Gaudich in Freyc. Voy Bot 497** (1826), trunk and branches very often with prickles, leaves broadly ovate to roundish, acute or acuminate, base subcordate or rounded, irregularly sinuate-serrate, glabrous, or with scattered deciduous stinging hairs or prickles on upper surface, and with

or without recurved prickles underneath, especially on the nerves, cymes much branched, corymbiform, female flowers generally separated.—*Griseb loc. cit.*, *Wedd tom cit.* 93. *Urtica frutescens* folus amphioribus &c *Browne Hist Jam.* 337. *Urtica arborescens baccifera* *Plum Pl Amer (Burm)* t 260 & *Le pict ined v.* 312 *Urtica baccifera* *L Sp. Pl. ed 2*, 1398 (1762), *Jacq Hort. Schœnbr t* 387, *Descourt Fl. vi t* 433.

*Wilson*! *March*, Stony Hill, *Fawcett*! *Fl Jam* 7177—West Indies, S America

*Plant* 3-13 ft. high, with stinging hairs. *Leaves* 1-3 dm l., 4.5-18 cm br, principal veins 6-8 on each side. *Flowers* dioecious. *Fruit*, perigone very succulent, white or rose-coloured, 5 cm l

### 3. FLEURYA Gaudich.

Annual herbs, often with stinging hairs. Leaves alternate, stalked, toothed, 3-nerved at base, penniveined above, stipules connate in one, bifid, intra-petiolar. Flowers monoecious or dioecious in clusters on paniculate cymes, clusters unisexual or androgynous, panicles solitary, axillary. Bracts few. Male flowers perianth 4-(5)-partite, subvalvate or slightly imbricate. Stamens 4-(5). Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers perianth-segments 4, imbricate. Ovary at length oblique, stigma at length hooked, ovule erect from the base. Achene oblique, compressed, exserted. Seed of same form, with scarcely any endosperm, cotyledons broad.

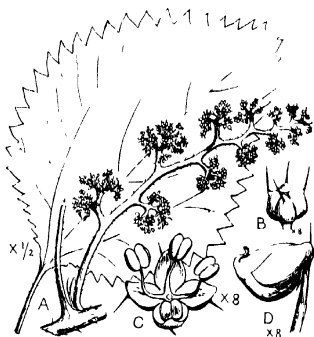


Fig 19.—*Fleurya æstiuans* Gaudich

A, Leaf and inflorescence  
B, Male flower bud  
C, Male flower D, Fruit

Species 8, widely distributed through the tropics and extending into South Africa

**F. æstiuans** *Gaudich. in Freyc. Voy Bot.* 497 (1826) & in *Voy Bonite*, t 83; *Griseb Fl Br. W Ind.* 154, *Bak. in Refug Bot t.* 38, *Wedd in DC. Prodr. xvi pt 1*, 71 *Urtica æstiuans* *L Sp Pl. ed 2*, 1397 (1762) (Fig. 19.)

*Caley*! *Burlington*, *Harris*! *Fl Jam* 5981—West Indies, tropical continental America, tropical Africa



*Stem* to 12 dm high; stem and leaves more or less furnished with bristly hairs. *Leaves* ovate or roundish-ovate, shortly acuminate, coarsely serrate, 8-13 cm l (-3 dm) *Panicles* androgynous, the clusters androgynous and female on the same panicle, sometimes the male flowers on distinct peduncles. Female *perianth* very unequally 4-partite, stigma very short. *Fruit* deflexed, 1 mm l. or slightly more

#### 4. PILEA Lindl.

Herbs annual or perennial, more rarely shrubby at the base, sometimes creeping or diffuse. Leaves opposite, of each pair equal or very unequal, entire or toothed, 3-nerved or almost without nerves, stipules connate into one, intrapetiolar. Flowers monœcious or diœcious in axillary cymes. Cymes solitary in the axils, sometimes densely capituliform, sometimes laxly paniculate-branching, sessile or stalked. Bracts small. Male flower perianth 4-partite, segments subvalvate, sometimes connate below. Ovary rudimentary. Female flower perianth 3-partite, one segment (median) generally larger than the other two (lateral), but sometimes a segment is developed abnormally opposite to the median segment and similar to the lateral. Stamens opposite to the segments, scale-like or more or less resembling the perianth-segments. Stigma sessile, penicillate. Achene ovate or roundish, lenticular compressed. Seed of similar form, with scarcely any endosperm; cotyledons broad.

More than 100 species, widely distributed throughout the tropics, but wanting in Australia

##### Leaves entire

Leaves very small, 1-nerved or without nerves

Leaves obovate, crowded. Stem somewhat succulent, becoming shrubby

1. *P. microphylla*

Leaves roundish-deltoid or roundish-spathulate. Stems filiform, slender, creeping.

2. *P. hermianoides*

##### Leaves 3-nerved

Leaves linear-lanceolate

Stems naked below. Cystoliths on upper surface, linear.

3. *P. nudicaulis*

Stems leafy below. Cystoliths on upper surface, punctiform.

4. *P. lanceolata*

Leaves oblanceolate, 3-5 cm l.

5. *P. flavicaulis*

Leaves oblong-lanceolate, ovate-lanceolate or elliptical

Cystoliths large and conspicuous on under surface

6. *P. Parietaria*

Cystoliths inconspicuous beneath

Segments of female perianth subequal

Leaves 3-6 cm l, 1.2-2 cm br

7. *P. virgata*

Leaves 1-2 cm l, .5-.8 cm br

8. *P. alpestris*

Lateral segments scarcely half as long as median.

9. *P. Weddellii*

- Leaves elliptical-oblong to narrowly obovate,  
6-13 cm l (Leaves sometimes toothed  
near apex) 21 *P. reticulata*

Leaves not entire

Leaves of a pair unequal or differing in form

Smaller leaf of a pair minute

Larger leaves pinnatifid-lobed 10 *P. lucida*

Larger leaves crenate-dentate 11. *P. crenulata*

Smaller leaf one-half or one-third as long as  
the larger (sometimes even smaller on the  
same plant).

Branches hirsute

Leaves glabrous 12 *P. Wilsoni*

Leaves hirsute

Cymes paniculate 13 *P. rufa.*

Cymes umbellate or corymbose 14 *P. rufescens*

Branches glabrous

Larger leaves broader above the middle 15 *P. saxicola*

Larger leaves broader at the middle

Leaves serrate in upper two-thirds . 16 *P. Wulfschlaegeli*

Leaves serrate in upper third 17. *P. clandestina*

Branches glabrous but ciliate at young nodes 18 *P. ciliata*

Leaves of a pair of the same size or form, or,  
exceptionally unequal

\*Stem and leaves glabrous

†Peduncles (at any rate those of the fruiting  
cymes) generally longer than the petioles

Leaves 1-nerved, penniveined 19 *P. serrulata.*

Leaves 3-nerved or triplinerved

Leaves oblanceolate . 20 *P. oblanceolata*

Leaves ovate or elliptical

Leaves lanceolate to narrowly-ellipti-  
cal . 22 *P. crassifolia*

Leaves ovate.

Leaves large, reaching 10 cm or  
more in length.

Leaf-base rounded, sometimes  
slightly cordate or unequal,  
dorsal appendages of male  
flower linear.

Leaves elliptical or ovate-ellipti-  
cal, appendages of male  
flower erect or connivent

23 *P. grandifolia*

Leaves ovate (smaller than in  
*P. grandifolia*), appendages  
patent .

24 *P. Elizabethæ*

Leaf-base cordate, appendages of

male flower broad and flat.

25 *P. appendiculata*

Leaves of medium size, not exceed-

ing 5 cm l

Stipules elliptical, 5-6 mm l

(Leaves sometimes with a few

hairs) .

41 *P. caudata*

Stipules semilunar, 5-1 mm. l

(Stem minutely puberulous)

26. *P. brevistipula.*

Leaves small, 1 5 cm l and less.

27 *P. daucrodora* var.

*parvifolia*

- ††Peduncles (at any rate those of the fruiting cymes) shorter than the petioles  
 Leaves large, 5-13 cm l Stems not creeping  
 Cymes paniculate, lax (Leaves often entire) 21 *P. reticulata*  
 Cymes densely clustered  
 Leaves narrowly elliptical 28 *P. sessiliflora*  
 Leaves ovate 29 *P. impressa*  
 Leaves small 1-2 cm l Stems creeping 30 *P. radicans*
- \*\*Stem or leaves puberulous, pubescent or pilose  
 †Peduncles about equal to, or shorter than, the petioles, leaves small; stems creeping  
 Leaves round, crenate 31 *P. nummularifolia*  
 Leaves broadly obovate-spathulate, slightly crenate in upper half 32 *P. depressa*  
 Leaves narrowly elliptical, attenuated below, serrate 18 *P. ciliata*
- ††Peduncles (at any rate those of the fruiting cymes) longer than the petioles  
 Stems creeping, leaves small, roundish to ovate  
 Leaves with a few obscure teeth, glabrous beneath 33 *P. rotundata*  
 Leaves crenate-serrate, pubescent on nerves beneath  
 Leaves elliptical-roundish 34 *P. repens*  
 Leaves ovate-roundish  
 Male perianth pilose 35 *P. troyensis*  
 Male perianth glabrous 36 *P. Harrisii*
- Stems not creeping  
 Leaves glabrous on both sides, larger 3-4 cm l Stem minutely puberulous 26 *P. bicristipula*  
 Leaves on upper surface glabrous, underneath pilose on nerves  
 Cymes laxly paniculate, flowers few in clusters Leaves large, 3-6 cm l 37 *P. obtusata*  
 Cymes short with dense-flowered clusters at apex of peduncles  
 Leaves small, 9-17 cm l 40 *P. Hollickii*  
 Leaves sparsely pilose on both sides, or glabrous above and minutely puberulous on nerves beneath, 1.5-3 cm l Stem procumbent 38 *P. diffusa*  
 Leaves sparsely pilose with pellucid hairs on upper surface, and pilose on nerves beneath, 1-3 cm l 39 *P. lamifolia*  
 Leaves sparsely pilose with pellucid hairs or glabrate on both surfaces, 3-5 cm l .. 41 *P. silvicola*  
 Short tomentum (generally reddish) on apices of branches and on nerves on back of leaf, leaves 1.5-5.5 cm l 42 *P. nigrescens*

1 *P. microphylla* Liebm. in *Vidensk. Selsk. Skr. sér. 5*, u 296 (1851), diœcious or monœcious, herbaceous sometimes becoming

shrubby, glabrous, stems somewhat succulent, very branched, diffuse, leaves very small, those of a pair often unequal, elliptical or oblong or obovate or roundish, mostly obtuse, base often cuneate-attenuate, entire, one-nerved, cymules generally consisting of a single sessile cluster, shorter than the leaf, androgynous or unisexual — *Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 155 (including *var trianthemoides*); *Wedd. in DC Prodr xvi pt 1* 105 (in part), *Urb. Symb Ant. iv* 200. *P. trianthemoides*, *Lincl Coll Bot sub t 4* *Herniaria lucida aquatica Sloane Cat* 50 & *Hist i* 145, *t 93, f 2* *Urtica humilior disticha &c Browne Hist Jam.* 336. *Parietaria microphylla L Syst ed 10*, 1308 (1759) & *Amern v* 412 *Urtica microphylla Sw in Vet Handl. Stockh viii* 66 (1787) & *Fl Ind Occ* 305 *Urtica trianthemoides Sw in Vet Handl Stockh viii* 68 (1787) & *Fl Ind Occ* 307 (Pl 1, B, f 1) Type in Herb. Mus Brit

*Sloane Herb ii* 121! *Houstaun! Wright! Liguanea, Broughton! Bancroft! Distin! Port Royal Mts, Purdie! Fairfield, Wulfschlaegel, 1013! Arnott! Prior! March! Jackson Town, Miss A Moulton-Barrett! Blyans Hill, near Browns Town, Salem, Llandover, St Ann, Cinchona, New Forest, Harris! Fl Jam* 5394, 7257, 7407, 8165, 8418, 10,378 — Florida, Bahamas, W Indies, continental trop America

*Stem* varying in length to 3 dm and more *Leaves* 1.5–7 mm l, with linear transverse cystoliths on upper surface, petiole very short or 1–3 mm l *Flowers* greenish tinged with white and red *Male flowers* with pedicel to 75 mm. l, perianth about 1 mm l, segments with short and broad glabrous dorsal appendage *Female flowers* subsessile *Achene* ovate, slightly rough, 5 mm l, median segment of perianth cucullate, scarcely longer than the lateral segments and a little shorter than the achene

Var **succulenta** *Griseb loc cit* *Leaves* orbiculate (3–5 mm br), base rounded or shortly cuneate, shortly stalked, stem shrubby, succulent

*Wilson*, "Jamaica," without locality or collector, in Herb Kew — Porto Rico

2 **P. herniarioides** *Lincl Coll Bot. sub t. 4* (1821), monocious, herbaceous, stems short, crowded, filiform, very slender, not branching much, generally prostrate or creeping, glabrous, leaves minute, opposite (4 terminal, rosulate), roundish, upper surface and margin with a few longish hairs or glabrescent, cymules androgynous, generally sessile, in upper axils or among terminal leaves, female perianth rudimentary — *Urb Symb Ant iv* 201. *P. deltoidea Liebm in Vidensk Selsk Skt Kopenh. sér 5, ii.* 298 (1851), *Wedd. tom cit.* 108 *P. microphylla Liebm var. herniarioides Wedd tom cit* 106 (1869) *P Brittonae Urb Symb Ant. v* 528 (1908) *Urtica herniarioides Sw in Vet. Handl Stockh viii* 64, *t II f. 1* (1787) & *Fl Ind Occ* 309 (Pl 1, B, f. 2.) Type in Herb. Stockh.

In holes in limestone rock, Morse's Gap, *Harris*, Fl Jam 7396, between St. Helen's Gap and Morse's Gap, *Britton*, 95! Key Is, Bahamas,

Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Cruz, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Costa Rica

*Stems* 1-7 cm. l. *Leaves* 1-3 mm l and br. *Male flowers*, with pedicel to 2 mm l, perianth 1 2-1 5 mm l, dorsal appendage almost obsolete, in the form of a flat hairy tubercle. *Female flower*, perianth about 1 mm l, with triangular subequal segments. *Achene* to 7 mm l, ovate-elliptical, more or less muriculate, with somewhat transparent margin.

3 *P. nudicaulis* Wedd. in *Ann. Sci. Nat. sér 3, xviii.* 208, dioecious, glabrous; stem jointed, naked below, leaves linear-lanceolate or narrowly lanceolate, rather acute, entire, 3-nerved, basal nerves near the margin, reaching nearly to the apex, cystoliths on upper surface linear, stipules very short, triangular, male cymes varying in length up to half as long as leaf; female cymes not much longer than the petioles — *Griseb op cit* 156, Wedd in *DC Prodr xvi pt. 1*, 111. *P. nudicaulis* Wedd.  $\beta$  lanceolata Griseb. loc cit. *Urtica nudicaulis* Sw in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. vi* 36 (1785) & *Fl Ind Occ* 311 (Pl 1, B, f 3) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Broughton! Masson! Swartz, Macfadyen! Aintully, Cinchona, J P. 1210, 1257, Hart! Content Road, Westphalia Road, 3000 ft; Hope Grounds, 700 ft; Harris! Fl Jam 5257, 7454, 8390 — Cuba

*Herb*, stem erect or ascending, 3-9 dm high, simple or with few branches. *Branches* slender, straight, erect, covered with oblong cystoliths. *Leaves* 4-8(-10) cm l, 3-10(-14) mm br., cystoliths on upper surface very numerous, unequal, intricate, on lower surface conspicuous, larger, scattered, subequal, straight or curved, petiole 3-5 mm l, stipules to 6 mm l. *Male cymes* to 4 cm l, *male flowers* "white" (Swartz), stalked, perianth in bud 7 mm l, dorsal appendage mucronate, about 1 mm. l. *Female cymes* 6-1 cm l. *Achene* 6 mm l, smooth, roundish-ovate slightly projecting beyond the median perianth-segment, median segment 75 mm l, somewhat rhomboid, striolate-keeled, dorsal appendage level with apex, lateral segments elliptical, striolate, 3-4 mm l

4 *P. lanceolata* Wedd. in *Ann Sc Nat sér 4, i.* 208 (1854), monoecious, quite glabrous, stem leafy below, leaves narrowly lanceolate, acuminate, entire, 3-nerved, basal nerves very near the margin, stipules persistent, ovate-triangular, blunt, membranous, cystoliths on upper surface punctiform, cymes unisexual or androgynous, shorter than the leaves; achene ovate, very minutely granulate — Wedd. in *DC Prodr xvi pt. 1*, 110 (excl syn. *P. nudicaulis* Griseb) *Urtica lanceolata* Lam *Encyc. w.* 639 (1797). (Pl. 1, B, f. 4.)

*Wright!*—Hispaniola, Dominica, St Vincent

*Stem* 1-2 dm high, rhizome creeping, stem erect, scarcely branching, slender. *Leaves* 3-5 cm. l, 3 5-8 mm br, green on upper surface, grey beneath, cystoliths very numerous on both sides, underneath larger, linear, intricate, petiole scarcely 1 mm l, stipules 2 mm l. *Female cymes* consisting of a few clusters, many-flowered and dense, peduncle longer than the petiole. *Achene* ovoid, 75 mm. l, median segment as long as achene, about twice as long as lateral segments, dorsal appendage level with apex.

5 *P. flavicaulis* Urb. & Britton *Symb. Ant. vii* 194, dioecious(?), glabrous, when dry white with cystoliths, leaves oblanceolate, 3-8 cm l., apex acute or obtuse, base obtuse, sometimes subcordate, entire, 3-nerved or triplinerved, stalked, stipules lunar, cymes (male only seen) generally shorter than the leaf, long-stalked, paniculate (Pl 1, B, f 5)

In crevices of limestone rocks, Peckham woodland, Upper Clarendon, 2500-2800 ft., *Harris*! Fl Jam 10,881

Suffrutescent, stem procumbent, and rooting at nodes below, sending up simple erect branches to 6 dm high. Leaves 1-1.7 cm br., nerves reaching to upper quarter of leaf, sometimes with two or three minute teeth near apex, cystoliths linear and fusiform, large and conspicuous on upper surface, petioles 3-8 mm l. Stipules 1-2 mm l. Male flowers crowded, small, sessile or subsessile, perianth of young flower about 5 mm l., opposite pairs of segments unequal, dorsal appendage continuous with segment, broad, obtuse at apex, of larger segments 2 mm l.

6 *P. Parietaria* Blume *Mus. Bot. Lugd. Bat.* n 48 (1856), a monoecious suffrutescent herb, stems ascending, simple, glabrous, leaves of same pair somewhat unequal in size, petioles more unequal, elliptical, acuminate, acute, base obtuse, sometimes acute, entire, 3-nerved, upper surface with scattered pellucid hairs, underneath glabrous or with hairs on midrib and nerves, margin ciliate, cystoliths on upper surface small, linear, inconspicuous, not prominent, on lower surface conspicuous, large, linear and fusiform, stipules very deciduous, short, triangular; cymes paniculate, clusters separate, androgynous, peduncle shorter than the petiole—*P. ciliaris* Griseb. *op. cit.* 156 (as regards Jamaica) (non Wedd.) *P. ciliaris* Fawc. *Fl. Pl. Jam.* (non Wedd.) *Parietaria folius ex adverso* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 50 & *Hist.* n. 144, t. 93. f. 1. *Urtica Parietaria* L. *Sp. Pl.* 985 (1753). (Pl 1, B, f 6.) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

On shady rocks, "Sixteen-mile walk," *Sloane* Herb. n. 120! *Houstonia*! *Broughton*! *Macfadyen*! *McNab*! St. Thomas in the Vale, *Prior*! *Cinchona*, J.P. 1256, *Hart*! near Whitfield Hall Works, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5173

Leaves 3-7 cm l., 1.2-2.5 cm br. Stipules about 1 mm l. Cymes 1 or 2 in axils. Male bud 6-7 mm l., subglobose, flat-topped, dorsal appendages short, mucronate, patent. Achene 6-7 mm l., ovate-elliptical, smooth, projecting beyond the median segment by about one-third, median segment 5 mm l., dorsal appendage somewhat tumid or keeled, ending above in a small mucro, lateral segments acuminate, more than half as long as the median.

There is in Herb. Kew a specimen collected by Dr. Wright in Jamaica with long-stalked leaves nearly 1 dm l. and 6 cm. br. which probably belongs here.

7. *P. virgata* Wedd. in *DC. Prodr.* xvi pt. 1. 112 (1869), dioecious, glabrous, leaves 3-6 cm l., oblong-lanceolate or narrowly elliptical, acutely acuminate, base emarginate, entire, triplinerved, cystoliths not conspicuous beneath, stipules very short,

truncate, cymes small, subsessile, shorter than the petiole; segments of female perianth subequal, achene roundish-ovate. (Pl 1, B, f 7)

Union Hill, near Moneague, *Prior*! Union Hill, *Britton*, 2813!

*Branches* virgate (slender, straight, erect), covered with minute cystoliths. *Leaves* at each node subequal, 1.2–2 cm br, with very small punctiform cystoliths on both sides, petioles at each node sometimes very unequal, 8–2.8 cm l. *Female flowers* stalked, pedicels 1.2 mm l. *Achene* roundish-ovate, .8 mm l, median segment 8 mm l, dorsal appendage tuberculate, lateral segments apiculate, a little shorter than the median segment

8 *P. alpestris* *sp. nov.*, dioecious, shrubby, branches glabrous, except for the cilia between the petioles, or with very few short hairs, leaves of the same pair equal or unequal, limbs ovate-elliptical to narrowly elliptical, more or less acuminate, base obtuse, 1–2 cm l, 5–.8 cm br, cystoliths on upper surface minute, prominent, conspicuous, underneath minute, somewhat conspicuous; petioles 5–2 mm l, stipules triangular-acuminate, about 1 mm l, inflorescence .5–1 cm l, male bearing 1–3 clusters, female more lax, segments of female perianth subequal, achenes .7 mm l. — *P. Parietaria* var *alpestris* *Urb Symb Ant* 295 (1899). (Pl 1, B, f 8)

Blue Mt Peak, about 7200 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5273, 5424, *Hansen*

A low, much branched shrub, growing in patches and forming a dense undergrowth in the forest

*Male perianth* 5 mm l, stalked, pedicels to 7 mm l, segments separate to base, dorsal appendage continuous with segment and equal in length. *Female flowers*, median segment with small conical dorsal appendage, lateral long acuminate

9. *P. Weddellii* *Fawc & Rendle in Journ Bot* 1 177 (1912), monoecious, somewhat shrubby, stem ascending, simple or branched, glabrous, leaves of the same pair of unequal size, elliptical or narrowly elliptical, shortly or long acuminate, acute, base emarginate, entire, 3-nerved, glabrous on both sides or sparsely pilose on upper surface, pubescent on nerves beneath, margin glabrous or sparsely ciliate; cystoliths on both surfaces minute (above prominent and conspicuous, beneath inconspicuous), stipules deciduous, short, semilunar; cymes paniculate, androgynous, peduncle shorter than the petiole, sometimes a little longer, lateral segments of female perianth one-half to one-third as long as the median — *P. ciliaris* var *Rivoniae* *Wedd in DC Prodr. xvi. pt. 1*, 114 (1869) (in part) *P. Parietaria* *Griseb. op. cit* 156 (as regards the Jamaican specimens) (Pl 2, f 2)

*Wright*! *Masson*! *Swartz*! *Bancroft*! *McNab*! *Bath*, *Purdie*! *Wilson*! *Blue Mts*, *Prior*! J P 1147, *Morris*! *Catherino's Peak*, 4000 ft, *Eggers*! *Portland Gap*, 5500 ft, near *Morse's Gap*, 4800 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 5426, 7351

*Stem* to 9 dm high. *Leaves* 1.5–7.5 cm l, 1–2.5 cm br. *Stipules* .5–1 mm l. *Cymes* 1 or 2 in axils, rose-coloured. *Male bud* 75 mm. l,

globose-pyriform, segments with a raised median line ending in connivent tubercles. *Achene* 75 mm. l., roundish-elliptical or roundish-ovate, margined, muriculate, projecting beyond median segment of perianth by one-quarter to one-third; median segment as long as the achene, oblong-elliptical with a light-coloured dorsal keel, lateral segments elliptical, shortly acute.

10 *P. lucida* Blume *Mus Bot Lugd. Bat. ii.* 48 (1856); monœcious, shrubby, glabrous, leaves small, of two forms, cuneate, the larger leaf pinnatifid (1-3 lobes on each side), the other minute, obovate, entire, sometimes the larger also entire, cymes small, consisting of a single few-flowered cluster, androgynous or monœcious, with long stalks. -- *Wedd. in DC. Prodr. xvi pt. 1*, 119, *Griseb. op. cit.* 156, var.  $\alpha$  and var.  $\beta$  *cuneifolia* (in part) *Urtica lucida* Sw. in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. vi* 31 (1785) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 315 (Pl 1, B, f 9.)

On damp rocks, or banks in shady woodland; *Swartz!* Union Hill, near Noneague, *Prior!* Tyre, near Troy, 2400 ft., near Newmarket, 1200 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jan. 8807, 9082, Union Hill, near Noneague, *Britton & Hollick*, 2739, 2788!

A small shrub, stem 1-2 dm high, diffusely branching, without leaves below, branches slender, leafy. *Leaves* 5-11 mm l., 1.5-4 mm br., shortly stalked, upper surface with large linear cystoliths. *Peduncle* nearly as long as the larger leaf.

*Male flowers* sessile or shortly pedicellate. *Perianth* "coloured" (*Swartz*), about 1.5 mm l., globose, with triangular acute "green" dorsal appendages about 5 mm l. *Female flowers* sessile or subsessile, perianth segments with small brown teeth, median segment about as long as the lateral segments. *Achene* elliptical, about 1.1 mm l.

11 *P. crenulata* Urb. *Symb. Ant. v* 308 (1907), monœcious, somewhat shrubby, glabrous, leaves of the same pair of very unequal sizes, cuneate to narrowly obovate, the larger narrowly obovate or obovate elliptical, apex rounded or obtuse, below long-attenuated into the short petiole, triplinerved, crenate-dentate near the apex, penninerved, the other minute, entire, stipules semiorbicular or lunate, .3-.5 mm. l., persistent; cymes small, stalked, generally shorter than the larger leaf, somewhat capitulate. — *P. cuneifolia* *Wedd. in Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii* 212 (1852) & in *DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 1*, 119. *P. lucida* var. *cuneifolia* *Griseb. op. cit.* 156 (1859) (in part). *Urtica crenulata* Sw. in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. vi* 35 (1785). *Urtica cuneifolia* Sw. *op. cit. vii* 70 (1787) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 319. (Pl 3, f 1) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Amongst moss on calcareous rocks, *Swartz!* northern slopes of Dolphin Head, *Harris!* Fl. Jan. 9238.

*Stem* erect or ascending from a creeping base, 4-7 cm ("3 dm" *Swartz*) high, with simple branches. *Leaves* larger 1-2 cm l., 4-8 mm br., stalk 2.5-1 mm l., smaller 1-4 mm. l., 1-2 mm br., cystoliths linear, much smaller and less conspicuous beneath. *Cymes* often consisting of a single cluster, peduncle 1-2 cm l. *Male flowers* few in the lowest part of the inflorescence, perianth "red" (*Swartz*), 75 mm l.,



with a short linear dorsal appendage *Female flowers*, segments of perianth subequal *Achene* 7 mm. l, narrowly obovate, granulate.

12. *P. Wilsonii* Urb *Symb Ant v* 309 (1907), dioecious (?), annual herb, erect or suberect, stem and branches with spreading red hairs, stipules ovate or suborbicular, persistent, leaves of each pair unequal, sometimes very unequal, the larger spatulate, apex rounded, below long-attenuated into the short petiole, with about 7 crenatures above and entire below, the smaller sessile or subsessile, obovate, entire or with 3-5 crenatures above, one-nerved, penniveined, glabrous, cymes pedunculate, small, somewhat capitulate—*P. lucida* Bl var *cuneifolia* Griseb *op. cit* 156 (1859) (in part) (Pl 3, f 2)

Elm Wood Estate (fide Urban), Wilson<sup>1</sup>

*Stems* 4-7 cm high *Stipules* 8-12 mm l *Leaves* larger, 6-14 cm l, 4-7 cm br, petiole 4-2 mm l, smaller 2-5 mm l, 2-4 mm br, cystoliths linear, underneath smaller and more numerous *Peduncle* 6-7 mm l *Achene* elliptical, 8 mm l, smooth, median segment nearly as long as achene, lateral segment 5 mm l

13. *P. rufa* Wedd in *Ann Sc Nat sér 3, xviii* 220 (1852), monoecious, branches hirsute, leaves of the same pair of unequal size, the larger elliptical-ovate, sometimes narrowing upwards, stalked, the other much smaller, subsessile, roundish, triplinnerved, serrate from above the middle or in upper two-thirds, hirsute, especially on the margins, and nerves beneath, hairs reddish, cymes androgynous, paniculate, peduncles much longer than the petiole—Wedd in *DC Prodr vii pt 1*, 121, Griseb *op. cit* 157 *Urtica rufa* Sw. in *Vet Handl Stockh xvi* 59 (1787) & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 292 (Pl 3, f 3)

In rocky places, Swartz<sup>1</sup> Macfadyn<sup>1</sup>

Shrubby, stem much branched, 2-3 dm high *Larger leaves* 1.5-4 cm l, 8-15 cm br, smaller *leaves* 5-12 cm l, nerves reaching about the upper third of the leaf, cystoliths linear on upper surface, wanting or minute on lower surface, petioles 5-1 cm l hirsute with reddish-brown hairs *Stipules* roundish, 3-4 mm l, glabrous, ferruginous (when dry), persistent *Male flowers* with pedicel 5-1 mm l, perianth 8 mm l, "white" (Swartz), dorsal appendage small, triangular, 2 mm l *Female flowers* stalked *Achene* about 1 mm l, elliptical, broadly margined, minutely spotted, projecting beyond the median segment of perianth by one-third of its length, median segment slightly shorter than the achene, lateral segments about half as long as median

14. *P. rufescens* Fawc & Rendle in *Journ Bot* 1 178 (1912); monoecious, branches hirsute, leaves of the same pair of unequal size, the larger elliptical, stalked, the other much smaller, subsessile, roundish, triplinnerved, serrate in the upper half, glabrous on upper surface, hirsute on margins and on nerves beneath, hairs reddish, cymes androgynous, umbellate or corymbose, peduncles much longer than the petiole. (Pl 2, f. 3.)

On limestone rocks, near Troy, 2000 ft., *Harris!* Fl Jam. 8533.

Shrubby, *stem* much branched, 2-3 dm high. Larger *leaves* 1-2 2 cm l., 6 1 cm br., smaller *leaves* 5 1 cm l., nerves reaching about the upper third of the leaf; cystoliths linear-fusiform, conspicuous on upper surface, smaller and much more numerous beneath, petioles 1-1 cm l., hirsute with brownish hairs. *Stipules* roundish, 3-4 mm l., glabrous, ferruginous (when dry), persistent. *Male flowers* white, perianth 7 mm l., dorsal appendage small, tuberculate. *Achene* 1 1 mm l., elliptical, not margined, minutely spotted, projecting beyond the median segment by half its length, median segment 75 mm l., lateral segments slightly shorter than the median.

15 *P. saxicola* Urb *Symb Ant. v* 311 (1907), monoecious shrub, stems branching, glabrous, leaves of each pair equal or unequal, the larger stalked (the smaller subsessile), oblanceolate to obovate, base cuneate, apex obtuse, larger two or three times as large as the smaller, 3-nerved, cystoliths linear, large on upper surface, smaller and more numerous beneath, glabrous, crenate in the upper margin, stipules small, semiorbicular or semioval, persistent, cyme stalked, small, consisting of 1-3 few-flowered androgynous or female heads (Pl 3, f 4.)

On rocks in woodland, near Troy, 1800-2200 ft., *Harris!* Fl Jam 8540, 8700

*Stems* rooting at base, 2 5 3 dm high. *Leaves*, larger 8-1 8 cm l., 6 8 cm br., petiole 1-7 mm l. *Stipules* 1-1 5 mm l. *Peduncle* 5-1 cm l. *Male flowers* (not seen by us), pedicel 1-1 5 mm l., perianth 4 mm l., 3-partite almost to the base, stamens 3. *Female flowers*, pedicel 5-1 mm l. *Achene* elliptical-ovate, 1 mm l., median segment about 6 mm l., broad, oblong, apex truncate, lateral segments not much shorter, ovate-triangular

16 *P. Wulfschlaegeli* Urb *Symb Ant. v* 310 (1907), monoecious shrub, stems branching, glabrous, leaves of each pair equal or unequal, oval-elliptical, ovate or roundish, base and apex obtuse or rounded, 5-nerved, glabrous or sometimes sparingly pilose on the nerves beneath, serrate in the upper two-thirds, stipules ovate or broadly ovate, persistent, cymes long-stalked, small, bearing 1-3 few-flowered heads, unisexual or androgynous -- *P. diffusa* Griseb *op. cit.* 159 (1859) (in part), (non Wedd.) (Pl 3, f 5) Type at Munich.

On rocks; Fairfield, *Wulfschlaegel*, 1016! Somerset Woods, near Mandeville, *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 10,604, 10,611.

*Stem* rooting below. *Leaves* 7-3 cm l., 7-2 cm br., nerves extending to two-thirds of limb, cystoliths linear, conspicuous on upper surface, smaller and more numerous beneath, petioles 3 mm-2 cm l. *Stipules* 3-4 mm l. *Peduncle* 5-1 5 cm l. *Male flowers*, pedicel 1 5-3 mm l., perianth about 1 mm l., shortly campanulate, dorsal appendages short, broad. *Female flowers* subsessile, or pedicel 5 mm. l., perianth, segments 3, the larger 8-1 mm l., lateral 5-6 mm l. *Achene* somewhat broadly ovate, red, brown-punctate, 1 mm l.

17. *P. clandestina* Wedd. in DC. *Prodr. xvi pt.* 1, 120 (1869); monoecious, glabrous; leaves of the same pair very

unequal, the larger oblong-lanceolate to elliptical, subsessile, in the upper half acutely serrate, triplinerved, cymes small, stalked, longer than the petiole, and sometimes than the subtending leaf (Pl 3, f 6) Type at Munich

Mt Carmel, *Wulfschlaegel*, 1284! Woodstock, near Beaufort, Westmoreland, *Harris*! Fl Jam 9907

A small *shrub*, 2-3 dm high, stem leafless, branches leafy *Leaves*, larger 1.5-2 cm l, 5-8 mm br, with (3-)5 teeth on each side, basal nerves extending beyond the middle, cystoliths linear, more numerous underneath *Cymes*, female consisting of a single cluster, flowers with somewhat long stalks, 1 mm l and more *Achene* ovate-elliptical, nearly 1 mm l, median segment of the perianth about 5 mm l, with a blunt dorsal appendage, lateral segments 3 mm l *Male flowers* not seen

18 *P. ciliata* *Blume Mus. Bot. Lugd. Bat.* n 46 (1856), monoecious, creeping, leaves elliptical, attenuated below, serrate except near base, 3-nerved, nerves prominent above, impressed below, with a few scattered pellucid hairs on the upper surface, pilose on the nerves below, margins ciliate, stipules small, triangular, persistent, cymes small, generally unisexual, sessile, dorsal appendages of the male perianth triangular, acuminate — *Urb. Symb. Ant.* i 296 *P. Swartz Wedd. in Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii* 228 (1852) & in *DC. Prodr.* xvi pt 1, 150 (excl. Cuba), *Griseb. op. cit.* 158 (excl. Cuba) *Urtica ciliata Sw. in Vet. Handl. Stockh.* vi 32 (1785), *Prodr.* 36 & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 298. (Pl 3, f 7) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

In rocky woodland of the interior, *Swartz*! Springfield, *Wulfschlaegel*, 1015!

*Herb.*, stem prostrate with ascending branches, about 2 dm high, nodes hirsute *Leaves* 2-3.5 cm l, 10-14 mm br, cystoliths small, linear above, petioles glabrate, 5-8 mm l *Male flowers* coloured, pedicellate, appendage as long as the segment and hirtellous, perianth (incl. appendages) 3.5 mm l, anthers white *Female flowers* green

19 *P. serrulata* *Wedd. in Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii* 213 (1852), monoecious, glabrous, leaves small, subsessile, oblong-lanceolate or obovate-lanceolate, obtuse, base cuneate-attenuate, serrulate or crenate in the upper half, one-nerved, penninerved, stipules semiorbicular or semiovate, persistent, inflorescence pedunculate, of small few-flowered androgynous heads, shorter than the leaves — *Wedd. in DC. Prodr.* xvi. pt 1, 140; *Urb. Symb. Ant.* v 312. *P. lucida* var *serrulata* *Griseb. op. cit.* 156 (1859) *Urtica serrulata Sw. in Vet. Handl. Stockh.* vii 65 (1787) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 313. (Pl 3, f 8)

On calcareous rocks in the interior, *Swartz*!—There is a variety in Cuba

A small *shrub*, stem erect, branching, 2-3 dm high, branches stiff and erect, leafless below, internodes short *Leaves* 1-2 cm l, 3-4 mm br, cystoliths linear, conspicuous on upper surface *Peduncle* red. *Male flowers* 1 or a few, subsessile, amongst the more numerous female flowers, perianth red, 1.3 mm l, globose; dorsal appendage .4 mm l,

linear blunt. *Female flowers* .5 mm l, with perianth-segments subequal, median hooded with upper edge fimbriate, lateral oblong, acute, pedicels of same length.

20 *P. oblanceolata* Fawc & Rendle in Journ. Bot 1 179 (1912); diœcious (?) (only the female flower seen), glabrous, herbaceous, stems decumbent or ascending, simple, stipules 1-1.5 mm. l., lunate, leaves of the same pair more or less unequal, oblanceolate, acute or shortly acuminate, base long-attenuate, 6-3 cm. l., serrate at the apex, triplinerved, membranous, cystoliths on the upper surface linear, beneath very inconspicuous, very minute; cymes female, paniculate, clusters many-flowered, dense-flowered, peduncles much longer than the petioles (Pl 2, f 1, 4.) Type in Herb. N York Bot. Gard.

In crevices of rocks, Peckham Woods, Upper Clarendon, 2500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 10,946

*Stems* 10-30 cm l, rooting below at the nodes and between the nodes, when dry, more or less compressed, 1.5-3 mm br., with very short linear cystoliths only seen on young shoots, internodes very variable in length 1-4 cm l. *Leaves* 1 8-1 cm br, with the two lateral nerves produced to about three-fourths of their length, petioles 3-1 cm l. *Cymes* solitary from axils of upper leaves, peduncles 3-4 cm l. *Female flowers* sessile or subsessile. *Achene* 1 mm l, broadly ovate, muciculate, median segment of perianth 1 2 mm l, dorsal appendage tuberculate, lateral segment two-thirds as long

21. *P. reticulata* Wedd in Ann Sc Nat sér 3, tom 215 (1852), monœcious or diœcious, glabrous, leaves subobliquely elliptical-oblong to narrowly obovate, acute to acuminate, generally serrate above the middle, or rarely entire, triph-(3-) nerved, nerves reaching nearly to the apex, stipules triangular-ovate, persistent, cymes unisexual or androgynous, peduncles shorter or much longer than the petioles — Wedd in DC Prodr xvi pt 1, 145, Griseb op cit 156 *Urtica reticulata* Sw in Vet Handl. Stockh n. 30 (1785) & Fl Ind Occ 286 (Pl. 3, f 9)

On rocks, in forest, Swartz! Westmoreland, Purdie! slopes of Dolphin Head, 1200-1400 ft Harris! Fl Jam 9245, 9270

*Stems* herbaceous or somewhat shrubby, 2 dm to 1 m high, simple, leafy only at the top. *Leaves* 6-13 cm l, 2-4.5 cm br, cystoliths linear, unequal on both sides, petioles 1-4 cm l. *Male flowers*, pedicels to 1 mm l, perianth .9 mm l, crimson, dorsal appendage small, tuberculate. *Female flowers* "white" (Swartz), sessile or subsessile. *Achene* 1 1 mm l, roundish-ovoid, muciculate, median perianth-lobe nearly the length of achene, tuberculate near the apex.

22 *P. crassifolia* Blume Mus Bot. Lugd. Bat. ii. 52 (1856), monœcious or diœcious, glabrous, leaves ovate to elliptical-lanceolate, acuminate, base rounded and emarginate, sometimes subpettate, serrate from near the base, triplinerved, stipules rather large, oblong-lanceolate, deciduous, cymes paniculate, flowers dense in small roundish separate clusters, peduncles much longer than the petioles — Wedd. in DC Prodr xvi. pt. 1, 143

*P. densiflora* Kunth *Ind Sem Hort. Berol* 12 (1846); *Griseb op cit.* 157, *Wedd Monogr* 219, t 6 c, fig. 16, 17. *Urtica crassifolia* Willd. *Sp Pl in.* 349 (1805). (Pl 3, f 10.)

*Wright!* *Broughton!* *Dancer!* *Macfadyen!* *Wilson,* YS, Fairfield, *Wulfschlaegel,* 1018, 1019! *Moneague, Prior!* *March,* Holly Mount, Mt Diabolo, 2500 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 6490, 8496, 8963, Belvedere, St Thomas, *Britton,* 3667!

*Stems* 9-12 dm high, ascending, woody at base. *Leaves* 3-10 cm l, 1.5-4 cm br, nerves produced nearly to the apex, cystoliths unequal fusiform, larger on the upper surface, petiole 5-4 cm l. *Stipules* 5-10 mm l. *Cymes* solitary, exceeding the leaves, peduncles 2-4 cm l. *Male flowers* with pedicels to 7 mm l, perianth about 1 mm l, globose, coherent below, dorsal appendages 1 mm l, flat-triangular. *Female flowers* red, sessile or subsessile. *Achene* .8 mm l, roundish-ovate, very oblique, punctate, median segment 6-8 mm l, about twice as long as the acuminate lateral segments, dorsal appendage apiculate, a fourth segment similar to the lateral segments sometimes present, opposite the median.

23. *P. grandifolia* Blume *Mus Bot Lugd Bat. n.* 52 (1856), dioecious, glabrous, leaves broadly ovate, sometimes elliptical, acuminate, base obtuse or rounded, crenate-serrate with large teeth, triplinerved, with scattered dark sunken glands on under surface, occasionally puberulous on veins beneath, stipules large, elliptical, persistent, cymes laxly many-flowered, peduncles generally longer than the petioles, dichotomously paniculate -- *P. grandis* Wedd in *Ann Sc Nat sér 3, xviii* 216 (1852) & in *DC Prodr xvi pt 1*, 142 (excl habitat St. Thomas), *Griseb op cit* 157. *Urtica iners racemosa* &c. *Sloane Cat* 38 & *Hist Jam* 124, t 83, f 2. *Urtica erecta, folius* &c. *Browne Hist Jam* 337. *Urtica grandifolia* L. *Amara v.* 409 (1760) & *Sp Pl ed 2*, 1396, *Sw Obs.* 557 (Pl 3, f 11) Type in Herb Mus. Brit

#### Dwarf Cedar

Hope River, and in mountains in Guanaboa, *Sloane* Herb n 76! *Shakspear!* *Swartz!* *Caley!* *Macfadyen!* *Westmoreland* *Purdie!* *Moneague,* Tiddenham, St Ann, *Prior!* *March!* *Newcastle,* 3500 ft, *Eggers!* near Cinchona, *C Nicholls!* Old England, Blue Mts, *Harris!* *Scotts Hall,* St Mary, 600 ft *Thompson!* Fl Jam 5295, 5296, 6748, 7397

*Shrubby* *Stems* 9-18 dm. high. *Leaves* generally 1-2 dm l, 5-1 dm br; nerves produced nearly to the apex; cystoliths on upper surface very unequal, fusiform or punctiform, underneath subequal, linear, smaller and more frequent, petiole generally longer than the next internode. *Stipules* 1.5-2 cm l. *Cyme* (including peduncle) shorter than the leaves, about equaling its own peduncle, 6-12 cm l, flowers purplish, red, white or green. *Male flowers*, with pedicel to .7 mm l, perianth globose, 1.5 mm l, with erect or connivent, linear, thick dorsal appendages 3-4 mm. l. *Female flowers* red, stalked, pedicel 3 mm. l. *Achene* .5 mm. l, elliptical, median segment about .5 mm. l, dorsal appendage blunt, projecting above apex, lateral segments about 3 mm l.

24. *P. Elizabethæ* Fawc & Rendle in *Journ. Bot.* 1 179 (1912), dioecious (male plant only seen), glabrous, stems woody; leaves

ovate, acuminate, base obtuse or rounded, crenate-serrate, stipules elliptical, deciduous, cymes paniculate densely many-flowered, dorsal appendages of the male perianth patent (Pl 2, f 5)

Hills near Bulstrode, Westmoreland, in fl March; Mrs Elizabeth G Britton, 28761

*Leaves* 1 dm. or less, 3-6 cm br, nerves produced nearly to the apex, with numerous dark sunken glands on the lower face following the course of the veins, margin less coarsely serrate than in *P. grandifolia*, cystoliths on upper surface very unequal, fusiform or punctiform, beneath subequal, linear, smaller and more frequent. *Stipules* 1 cm l. *Cymes* (including the peduncle) shorter than the leaves, 2.5-6 cm l. *Male perianth* globose, 1.2 mm l, with patent thick appendages, 2 mm l

25 *P. appendiculata* Fawc. & Rendle in Journ Bot 1 179 (1912), monoecious, leaves stalked, ovate, acuminate, more or less cordate, margin crenate-serrate with large teeth, 3-nerved, glabrous on upper surface, more or less pilose beneath, especially on the nerves, stipules rather large, bluntly and broadly ovate, deciduous, cymes, male forming several dense clusters at end of a long peduncle, female much shorter, in the same leaf-axil as male, male flower, dorsal appendages broad and flat (Pl 2, f 6)

In shady places near river, in fl Feb., Leicesterfield, Upper Clarendon, 1800 ft, Harris! Fl Jan 10, 843

*Stem* to 3 ft high. *Leaves* 7-12 cm l, 5.7 cm br, nerves produced nearly to apex, cystoliths on upper surface numerous, linear, smaller beneath, petiole 2.5 cm l. *Stipules* 1 cm l. *Cymes*, male, peduncle to 7 cm l, flower-heads white, each 6-8 mm in diam, perianth (with appendages) about 2 mm l, with pedicel of equal length, ellipsoidal-globose, segments coherent below, dorsal appendages roundish-elliptical about half the length of the perianth. *Female cymes*, peduncle to 1 cm l, glabrous, flowers 5 mm l, sessile and subsessile, perianth-segments subequal and coherent in the greater part of their length

26 *P. brevistipula* Urb Symb Ant vi 6 (1909), herb, monoecious, stems at apex minutely puberulous, leaves of each pair unequal, stalked, the larger shortly ovate to elliptical, base rounded or obtuse, apex generally obtuse, crenate in the upper half, 3-nerved or triplinerved, glabrous, stipules short, semilunar, cymes long-stalked, subpaniculate, androgynous, clusters dense-flowered. (Pl 3, f 12)

In crevices of rocks, between Black River and New Market, 150 ft, Harris! Fl Jan 9905

*Stems* ascending, rooting below, 10-15 cm l, simple or slightly branched. *Stipules* .5-1 mm l. *Leaves*, the larger 3-4 cm l, 1.5-3 cm br, petiole 3-15 mm l, the two lateral nerves produced to the upper third, cystoliths linear, conspicuous on upper surface. *Inflorescence* solitary in the axils of the upper leaves. *Male flowers* subsessile, perianth globulose-pyriform light-coloured, cohering to middle, 1 mm l, dorsal appendages short, bluntly triangular, of one pair broader than the other. *Female flowers* sessile or subsessile, twice as long as the lateral. *Achenes* elliptical, .6 mm l, pale yellow, median segment 6 mm l, dorsal appendage tuberculate

27. *P. dauciodora* var *parvifolia* Wedd in DC Prodr. xvi. pt. 1, 139 (1869), monœcious, glabrous, stems slender, rooting, leaves small, roundish-ovate, base rounded, 3-nerved, serrate in the upper half, stipules very small, triangular, persistent, cymes androgynous, small, consisting of a few clusters, long-stalked, exceeding the leaf.—*Urb Symb. Ant v* 311, under *obs. ii* (Pl 3, f 13) Type at Munich

Springfield, Wulfschlaegel, 1014!

Leaves 5-13 mm l, 3-11 mm br, nerves extending to the upper third of the limb; cystoliths fusiform-linear, petiole as long as or shorter than the limb Male perianth globose-pyriform 1 mm l, dorsal appendage mucronate Achene ovate 7 mm l, median segment barely 6 mm l, double the length of lateral (Material very scanty)

28. *P. sessiliflora* Wedd. Monogr 242 (1856), glabrous, leaves elliptical or narrowly elliptical, in each pair equal or often very unequal, narrowed at apex and base, acute, serrulate on the upper half or third, triplinerved, basal nerves not reaching apex, stipules short, triangular, cymes small, shortly stalked, much shorter than the petiole, peduncle winged — *Griseb op. cit* 157, Wedd in DC Prodr xvi pt 1, 147 *Urtica sessiliflora* Sw in Vet Handl Stockh vi. 33 (1785) & Fl Ind. Occ 321. (Pl 3, f 14)

Swart. ! Manchester, Purdie ! Springfield, Wulfschlaegel, 1020 ! Wilson ! Battersea Woods, near Christiana, 3030 ft, Harris ! Fl Jam 8266 — Colombia

Stem erect or creeping below, simple or branched at base, 2-3 dm high, the lower part leafless, with small round brownish scales on surface Leaves 3-8 cm l, 5-5 cm br, smaller leaves, some as short as 1 cm, cystoliths very small, fusiform and punctiform on upper surface, petiole of larger leaf variable in length, 1.5-3 cm l Stipules 1.5 mm l Female flowers pedicellate or sessile Achene 1.5 mm l, obliquely ovate, a little longer than the perianth, lateral segments ovate, about half as long as median segment, which has a short, pointed dorsal appendage Male flowers not seen

29 *P. impressa* Urb. Symb. Ant i 314 (1907), diœcious, herbaceous, rooting below, stem simple or slightly branched, glabrous, stipules semilunar to shortly triangular, persistent, leaves of each pair equal or unequal, the larger ovate or ovate-elliptical, base rounded subemarginate, subacuminate, 3-nerved, or triplinerved, nerves extending two thirds length of limb, glabrous, dentate in the upper  $\frac{1}{3}$  -  $\frac{2}{3}$ , cymes (male only seen) capitate, much shorter than the leaves (Pl 3, f 15)

In damp forest N W slope of Dolphin Head, 1400 ft, Harris ! Fl Jam 9271

Stems 2-3 dm high, stout, with small, round, brownish scales on surface Stipules 1-1.5 mm l Leaves glandular-dotted beneath, the larger 5-8 cm l, 2.5-4 cm br, with petioles 1.5-3 cm l, the smaller with shorter petioles, cystoliths on both sides punctiform and somewhat prominent Cymes densely many-flowered, 1-1.5 cm. in diam, peduncle

3-2 cm 1 *Male flowers*, pedicel to 3 mm 1, perianth 3-3.5 mm 1, dorsal appendage linear, 7-1 mm 1, dotted with brown cystoliths. In one specimen there are sometimes three leaves at a node.

Var **troyana** Urb. *loc. cit.*, leaves at the base subpeltate, somewhat more acuminate, triplinerved; petioles glabrous. (Pl 3, f 16)

In crevices of rocks, near Troy, 2000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 8532

*Male flower*, perianth subglobose, nearly 3 mm 1, appendages triangular, obtuse, conspicuously marked with linear cystoliths, about 2 mm 1

30 **P. radicans** Wedd. in *Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii* 223 (1852), monoecious (Swartz), growing and rooting along branches of trees and rocks, glabrous, leaves ovate or rhomboid-elliptical, sometimes those of a pair unequal, obtuse, base cuneate, with 3-4 large crenatures in the upper half, triplinerved, nerves about two-thirds of length of limb, stipules minute, rarely flowering, cymes small, androgynous (Swartz), subsessile.—*Griseb. op. cit.* 158. Wedd. in *DC Prodr. xvi pt 1*, 148. *Urtica radicans* Sw. in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. vi* 29 (1785) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 299 (Pl 3, f 17)

Swartz! Macfadyen! Wilson! J P 980, Morris! near Mahesh River, Tyre, near Troy, 2200 ft, *Harris!* between Mansfield and Devils River, *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 7466, 7706a, 9081, 10,571

*Herb.*, stems long (4-5 dm), slender, branching, flexuose. *Leaves* 1-2 cm 1, 5-12 mm br (sometimes smaller), cystoliths linear and fusiform. *Flowers* "green" (Swartz). *Male perianth* 2 mm 1, dorsal appendages conical, 75 m 1. *Female flowers* not seen

31. **P. nummularifolia** Wedd. in *Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii* 225 (1851), monoecious, creeping, leaves small, round, crenate except at the base, hairy on both sides, 3-nerved, stipules rounded, cymes small, dense, unisexual or androgynous, male terminal about half as long as leaves, female axillary or terminal, pedunculate, not or scarcely equalling the petiole.—*Griseb. op. cit.* 158, Wedd. in *DC Prodr. xvi pt 1*, 158; Urb. *Symb. Ant.* 204. *Nummularia saxatilis* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 90 & *Hist.* 208, t 131, f. 4. *Urtica nummularifolia* Sw. in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. viii* 63, t. 1, f. 2 (1787) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 301. (Pl 3, f. 18)

On rocks by Hope River, Laguna, *Sloane Herb. iv.* 211. Swartz! *Shakspear!* Hope Gardens (cult. on tree-fern stems), Fl Jam 8360—Cuba, Porto Rico, Vieques, St Thomas, St Cruz

*Herb.*, stems of indefinite length, villose. *Leaves* 6-15 mm 1 and about as br., cystoliths very minute on both sides, petiole 3-10 mm 1, pubescent-pilose. *Stipules* 1-2.5 mm 1, scarious. *Male flowers* with hirsute pedicels 3-5 mm. 1, perianth obovoid-globose, to 2.5 mm 1, with broadly triangular hirsute dorsal appendages (75 mm 1). *Female flowers* subsessile or pedicellate. *Achene* 75 mm 1, obliquely roundish-ovate, projecting more than double beyond the median perianth-segment (3-4 mm. 1), lateral segment less than half as long as median



32. **P. depressa** Blume *Mus Bot. Lugd Bat.* ii. 46 (1856), dioecious (monœcious?), creeping, leaves small, broadly obovate-spathulate, sometimes roundish, very obtuse, slightly crenate in the upper half, glabrous on both sides or puberulous or sparsely pilose, margin ciliate, 3-nerved, stipules roundish, cymes small, male subsessile, female pedunculate, peduncle shorter or longer than the petiole -- *Griseb op cit* 158. *Wedd in DC Prodr xvi pt.* 1, 159 *Urtica depressa* *Sir. in Vet. Handl Stockh in* 64 (1787) & *Fl Ind Occ* 303. (Pl 3, f 19)

In damp shady places, amongst grass by the side of cultivated ground, Liguanea, Broughton! Swartz! Yallahs Valley, Harris! Windsor Lodge, Blue Mts, 1400 ft, Jekyll! Fl Jam 7706, 8433

*Stems* of indefinite length, to 2.5 dm, puberulous, internodes more or less elongated. *Leaves* glaucescent underneath, 5-12 mm l, 4-9 mm br, nerves generally not much more than half as long as limb, cystoliths fusiform and linear, crowded on lower surface, only along margin on upper surface, petiole 2-5 mm l, puberulous. *Stipules* to 2 mm l. *Cymes* consisting of a single cluster. *Male flowers* pedicellate, perianth (incl appendages) 2.5 mm l, puberulous, segments with a triangular dorsal appendage with enlarged base as long as the segment (1.5 mm l). *Female flowers* pedicellate. *Achene* obliquely roundish, scarcely 5 mm l, projecting by about half beyond larger perianth-segment. There is a small-leaved variety in Cuba (var *microphylla* Griseb Cat 60, Wright, 1678, 1682, 2237)

33 **P. rotundata** Griseb. *Fl Br W Ind* 158 (1869), monœcious, creeping, leaves small, roundish or obovate, with a few small crenatures in the upper half, glabrous on both sides or with a few pellucid hairs on the upper surface, 3-nerved, stipules rounded, cymes unisexual, consisting of a single cluster, peduncles longer than the petiole -- *Wedd in DC. Prodr xvi pt* 1, 156 (Pl 3, f 20)

In crevices of rocks amongst decaying leaves in woodland, Wilson! Wulfschlaegel Marshall's Pen, near Mandeville, Harris & Britton! Fl. Jam 10,603

"Habit of a small *Peperomia*" (Grisebach) *Stem* 3-10 cm l, at length ascending, glabrous, lower nodes leafless and rooting. *Leaves* 1-2 cm l and nearly as broad, cystoliths fusiform and linear. *Cymes* from the upper axils, 5 mm br, male peduncle much longer than the leaf, female a little longer than the petiole. *Male flowers* stalked, pedicel 1 mm l, perianth more than 2 mm l, brown-spotted near base, and on dorsal appendages and below them, appendages about 5 mm l, linear. *Achene* stalked, nearly 2 mm l, roundish-ovate, muriculate, with a narrow margin, median perianth-segment as long as the achene, dorsal appendage large and conspicuous, nearly level with the apex, lateral segments about 1.2 mm l

34 **P. repens** Wedd in *Ann. Sc Nat sér* 3, xviii. 220 (1851), monœcious, creeping; leaves elliptical-round or obovate, obtuse, base broadly cuneate or rounded, crenate or crenate-serrate in the upper half, glabrous on the upper surface, pubescent on the nerves beneath, 3-nerved, stipules broadly ovate, persistent, cymes small, dense-flowered, androgynous, peduncle filiform,

generally longer than the petiole — *Griseb op cit.* 158, *Wedd. in DC Prodr.* xvi pt 1, 155; *Urb Symb Ant.* v 204 *Urtica repens Sw in Vet. Handl Stockh* vii 61, t 1, f. 1 (1787) & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 294 (Pl 3, f 21.)

*Bancroft!* *Wulfschlaegel*, Moneague, *Prior!* Bath, *G Nichols!*—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Peru

*Herb*, stems elongate, pubescent, rooting at nodes, simple or branching sparingly, branches at length ascending *Leaves* 1-3 cm l, 1-2 5 cm br, petiole pubescent *Stipules* 1-2 mm l *Cymes* scarcely as large as a small pea *Male flowers* near the base of the cymes, solitary or very few, subsessile or with pedicel 1 mm l *Pernanth* in bud globose, glabrous, 1 mm l, segments elliptical projecting above the apex of bud with a ventral appendage covering apex, anthers roundish *Female flowers* subsessile or shortly pedicellate, 5 mm l *Achene* 5 mm l, margined, very minutely punctate, stigma very oblique, projecting about  $\frac{1}{2}$  beyond the perianth, longer perianth-lobe with a tuberculate dorsal appendage below the apex, three times as long as the lateral lobes

35 *P. troyensis Fawc & Rendle in Journ Bot* 1 180 (1912), monoecious, herbaceous, stems creeping, puberulous, leaves of the same pair more or less unequal, broadly ovate and sometimes roundish, crenate-serrate in the upper half or two-thirds, or sometimes almost entire, 3-nerved, with sparse pellucid hairs on both sides, strigillose-puberulous on nerves beneath, membranous, stipules very short, roundish, cystoliths linear, rather smaller on the under surface, cymes with peduncles longer than petioles, paniculate, clusters close together and dense-flowered, male flower solitary amongst female (Pl 2, f 7) Type in Herb N York Bot Gard

Rocky wooded hill, Troy, *Britton*, 708!

*Leaves* 5-1 cm l, 5-9 cm br, with the two lateral nerves produced to one-half or three-fourths of their length, petioles 1-2 5 mm l *Stipules* about 5 mm l *Peduncles* glabrescent, 5-7 mm l *Male flowers* subsessile *Pernanth* globose, with few pellucid hairs, about 5 mm l, dorsal appendages, those of a pair equal, one pair bluntly and shortly triangular, the other linear, blunt *Female flower* about 5 mm l, larger segment 4 mm l, the lateral about half the length *Achene* (unripe) white with orange-red stigma, about 5 mm l

36 *P. Harrisii Urb Symb Ant* v 299 (1899), monoecious, creeping, younger branches shortly pubescent, leaves ovate, base rounded or obtuse, apex obtuse or rounded, crenate from below the middle, 3-nerved, with a few pellucid hairs on upper surface or glabrate, underneath sparingly and very shortly pilose especially on nerves and margin, stipules rounded, persistent, peduncle of cyme more than half as long to twice as long as the leaf, bearing two to four approximate androgynous heads, achenes narrowly ovate (Pl 3, f 22)

Above Bath, *Purdie!* *Wilson!* *March!* Red Hills, *Harris!* foothills on S E of John Crow (Blake) Mts, *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 6881, 10,683.

*Stems* rooting, flowering branches erect or ascending 3-10 cm l, branched or simple, glabrescent below, shortly pubescent above *Leaves* 7-1.7 cm l, .5-1 cm br., nerves reaching to about the middle, cysto-

liths linear, more conspicuous on upper surface, petiole 1-5 mm 1. *Stipules* 1.5-2 mm 1. *Peduncle* .7-2 cm. 1, glabrous. *Male flowers* few in the apex of the capitulum, glabrous, 1 mm 1, dorsal appendage narrowly triangular, barely half the length of the flower. *Achene* pale yellow, .5-7 mm 1; overtopping the larger perianth-segment by one-third.

Fl. Jam 10,683 is a smaller plant of similar habit to the typical Fl Jam 6881, but has smaller cystoliths, and also shows slight differences in the flowers, especially the male, but we have only seen one male flower from this plant.

37. *P. obtusata* Liebm in *Vidensk Selsh Skr Kopenh* ser 5, ii 300 (1851), dioecious or monoecious; stem pilose, leaves broadly ovate, apex pointed, obtuse or rounded at base, with large obtuse crenatures, 3-nerved (sub-5-nerved), glabrous above, pilose on the nerves underneath, stipules broadly ovate, cymes diffusely branched, with long peduncles, clusters few-flowered, separate.—*Wedd. in DC Prodr. xvi pt. 1, 153, Urb. Symb Ant iv. 203* *P. pubescens* Griseb *op cit* 159 (1859) (non Liebm) *P. pubescens* var *montana* Wedd *loc cit.* (Pl 3; f 23) Type at Copenhagen

*Distin<sup>t</sup> Prior<sup>t</sup>* Somerset Woods, near Mandeville, Harris & Britton<sup>1</sup> Fl Jam 10,608, 10,610 — Porto Rico, Montserrat, Martinique

*Herb., stem* 1.5-2 dm high, above pilose and strigulose. *Leaves* 3-6 cm 1, 2-3.5 cm br, glaucescent beneath, cystoliths linear, inconspicuous beneath, petioles 1-3.5 cm 1, shortly pilose. *Stipules* obtuse. *Cymes* solitary, peduncles 2-7 cm 1. *Male flowers* subsessile. *Perianth* 1.5 mm 1 (to apex of dorsal appendages), obovate-globulose, coherent at base with linear tapering appendages, 4-6 mm 1 (in Jamaican specimen). *Female flowers* sessile or subsessile. *Achene* 7.5 mm 1, projecting slightly beyond median perianth-segment (7 mm 1), minutely muriculate.

38. *P. diffusa* Wedd in *Ann Sc. Nat. sér. 3, xviii 222* (1851), monoecious, stem frutescent below, procumbent, terete, branches diffuse, rooting, somewhat erect, leaves rhomboid-ovate, more or less acuminate, base obtuse, sharply serrate above the lower third or half, 3-nerved, upper surface with a few pellucid hairs or glabrate, the nerves beneath minutely puberulous, stipules very short, revolute, persistent, cymes androgynous, lax, peduncle much longer than the petiole.—*Griseb op. cit.* 159 (in part), *Wedd in DC Prodr. xvi pt 1, 154* *Urtica diffusa* Sw in *Vet Handl. Stockh vi 30* (1785) & *Fl Ind Occ.* 290 (Pl. 3, f. 24)

*Swartz<sup>1</sup>*

*Herb., stem* to 30 cm and more, dichotomous, glabrous, branches rooting, somewhat erect, often 6 dm and over, glabrous or (under a lens) minutely puberulous on younger branches. *Leaves* 1.5-3 cm 1, 1-2 cm br, nerves extending to the upper half of the limb, paler underneath, cystoliths, on the upper surface linear, of variable length and a few dots, underneath none or very minute, petiole .5-1 cm. 1, minutely puberulous (under a lens). *Stipules* 1 mm 1. *Cymes* lateral and terminal, laxly branched, generally twice as long as the leaves, flowers very minute, pedicellate. *Male perianth* red, about .4 mm 1, subglobose, reddish, dorsal appendages ovate-triangular, obtuse, barely half the length of the flower.

39 *P. lamifolia* Fawc & Rendle in Journ. Bot. 1 180 (1912), monoëcious, herbaceous, stems pubescent, hirsute on young branches, leaves of the same pair more or less unequal, ovate to elliptical-ovate, base obtuse or rounded, sparsely pilose with pellucid hairs on upper surface, pilose on nerves beneath, coarsely serrate-crenate in the upper two-thirds, 3-nerved from base, membranous; stipules very short, lunate; cystoliths small, linear, numerous on the upper surface; inflorescence with peduncles 3-2 cm l., clusters crowded together at apex of peduncle (Pl. 2, f 8) Types in Herb. N York Bot Gard and in Herb Mus. Brit.

Woodlands, near Newport, Manchester, Britton, 3205!

Stems 6-8 cm l., weak, ascending, sometimes rooting below at the nodes, simple, densely covered with thin linear cystoliths, internodes 1.3 cm l. Leaves 1-3 cm l., 8-1.5 cm br., with two lateral nerves produced to one-half to two-thirds of their length, the others not visible above, petioles 2.8 mm l. Stipules 6-8 mm l. Inflorescence solitary from axils of upper leaves, peduncles glabrous. Male flowers sessile or subsessile. Perianth about 1 mm l., globose, coherent, sparsely hirsute, dorsal appendages apiculate. Female flowers pedicellate. Achene ovate, 6 mm l., projecting beyond the median segment of perianth, which is double as long as lateral segments, dorsal appendage of median tuberculate.

Var *puberula* var. nov., distinguished from the type in being ferruginously puberulous on the stems and under surface of the leaves, by numerous dot-like cystoliths scattered among the larger crescent-shaped ones, and by the somewhat larger shoulder of the median segment of the female perianth.

On rocks and logs in woodland. John Crow Mt, 1500 ft, Harris & Britton! Fl Jan 10, 1777.

40 *P. Hollickii* Fawc. & Rendle in Journ. Bot. 1 181 (1912), dioecious (male flowers only seen), herbaceous, stems pubescent, naked below, leafy at apex, leaves of the same pair more or less unequal, deciduous except at apex where 4-6 are crowded together, elliptical-ovate, obtuse at base, crenate-serrate in the upper two-thirds, 3-nerved, glabrous on upper surface, pilose with long pellucid hairs underneath on nerves, membranous, stipules 2-3 mm l., broadly ovate, amplexicaul; cystoliths (on upper surface only) linear, cymes, male, with peduncles longer than petioles or even sessile, clusters dense-flowered and crowded together at the end of the peduncle (Pl. 2, f 9) Types in Herb N. York Bot Gard., in Herb Mus. Brit and in Herb Jamaica.

Union Hill, near Moneague, Britton & Hollick, 2754!

Stem 10-20 cm l., ascending, rooting below at the nodes, simple or slightly branching, covered with thin linear cystoliths, lower internodes sometimes very long (to 9 cm l.) Leaves 9-1.7 cm l., 7-1.2 cm br., with the two lateral nerves produced to about two-thirds of their length,

petioles 3-7 mm l, *inflorescence* in the axils of the upper leaves, peduncles glabrous, to 1.7 cm l. *Male flowers* sessile or subsessile. *Perianth* 1.6 mm l, ovoid, segments coherent to level of dorsal appendage, broadly ovate, the opposite pairs of unequal length, dorsal appendage triangular, nearly as long as rest of the perianth.

41. *P. silvicola* *Fawc & Rendle in Journ Bot* 1 181 (1912). dioecious, herbaceous, shrubby below; stems ascending, simple or slightly branching, glabrous, leaves of the same pair more or less unequal, stalked, elliptical-ovate, somewhat shortly acuminate, subcordate at base, coarsely serrate in the upper one-third to two thirds, 3-nerved, nerves underneath connected reticulately, cystoliths on the upper surface linear, below thinner and smaller, on male plant glabrous, on female plant sparsely pilose on both sides, membranous. stipules 5-6 mm l, elliptical, with amplexicaul base, cymes paniculate, peduncle longer than the petiole, male with peduncles 1-1.5 cm l, clusters dense-flowered, female with peduncles 2.5-3 cm l, clusters few-flowered (Pl 2, f 10) Type in Herb N York Bot Gard

In crevices of rocks, Peckham Woods, Upper Clarendon, 2500 ft, *Harris*, Fl Jam 10,948

*Stem* 20-30 cm l, sometimes rooting below at the nodes, 2-3 mm br, densely covered with short broadly linear cystoliths, internodes 1.5-3 cm l. *Leaves* 5-3 cm l, 3-1.5 cm br, with the two lateral nerves produced to about three-fourths of their length, the others not visible above, petioles 8-22 mm l. *Cymes* solitary from axils of upper leaves, peduncles glabrous. *Male flowers* subsessile or with pedicels to 1 mm l. *Perianth* 1.25 mm l, coherent at base, lobes ovate with a long acuminate dorsal appendage, about half its length. *Female flowers* sessile or subsessile with pedicels to 3 mm l, larger lobe of perianth about 6 mm l, hooded, with short subconical dorsal appendage about on a level with apex, lateral half as long, broadly elliptical.

42. *P. nigrescens* *Urb Symb Ant* 1 299 (1899), monoecious or dioecious, stems near the apex with short reddish tomentum, leaves of each pair equal or subequal, ovate or rhomboid, base obtuse or subcuneate, apex obtuse, sometimes subacuminate, 3-nerved, deeply crenate except at the base, glabrous on the upper surface, with short reddish tomentum on nerves underneath, stipules ovate, persistent, cymes unisexual, male laxly capitate, female paniculate, longer or shorter than the leaves (Pl 3, f. 25)

*Macfadyen! McNab!* Blue Mt Peak, about 7000 ft, near Morse's Gap, 4800 ft, *Harris!* St George, *Watt!* Fl Jam. 5425, 7350, Morse's Gap, 5000 ft, *G Nichols!*

*Stems* woody below, erect, 15-30 cm l. *Leaves* 1.5-5.5 cm l, 1-3 cm br, nerves reaching to the upper third, petiole 5-2 cm l, cystoliths linear, conspicuous on upper surface. *Stipules* 3-4 mm l. *Cymes*, peduncle 1-7 cm l. *Male flowers* stalked, pedicels 1.1-5 mm l, perianth obovate-globose, 1.4 mm l, segments elliptical, dorsal appendage 3 mm l, broadly apiculate. *Female flowers* subsessile. *Achene* ovate, with brown dots, 8-1 mm l, projecting by one-half beyond the median

segment, median segment '6-7 mm. 1, obovate when flattened, dorsal appendage spreading, tuberculate, lateral segments nearly as long, and similar.

### 5. *BÆHMERIA* Jacq

Shrubs or small trees, or (*B. cylindrica*) suffrutescent or herbaceous, more or less pubescent; no stinging hairs. Leaves opposite or alternate, equal- or unequal-sided, toothed, 3-nerved, stipules free, deciduous. Flowers monœcious or diœcious, in globose clusters. Clusters almost always unisexual, sessile in axils or at the nodes or along the rhachis of a spike. Bracts small, scarious. Male flowers. perianth 3- or 4 (5)-partite, valvate,

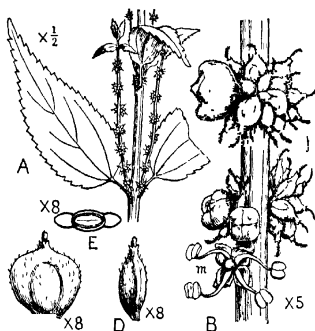


Fig 20 — *Behmeria cylindrica* Sw

- A, Portion of shoot with inflorescence  
 B, Enlarged portion of inflorescence showing male (m), and female (f) flowers  
 C, D, Fruit, front and side views  
 E, Fruit with seed in transverse section

stamens 3 or 4 (5), ovary rudimentary. Female flowers: perianth tubular, contracted at the mouth, 2-4-toothed, sometimes in fruit enlarged, ovary included in perianth, stigma filiform, persistent, hairy on one side, ovule erect from the base. Achene enclosed in the marcescent perianth. Seed of similar form, with endosperm; cotyledons elliptical or ovate.

Species, more than 50, natives of the warmer regions of the world, mostly in the tropics.

Flower-clusters axillary, leaves alternate

Female perianth glabrous, style 1-1.5 mm. 1. . . . . 1. *B. jamaicensis*.

Female perianth hairy, style 3-5 mm. 1. . . . . 2. *B. variiflora*.

Flower-clusters in spikes.

Spikes pendulous, without leaves at apex. Leaves opposite . . . . . 3. *B. caudata*

Spikes erect, with a few small leaves at apex. Leaves opposite on stem, alternate on branches . . . . . 4. *B. cylindrica*

1. *B. jamaicensis* Urb. *Symb. Ant.* v. 329, 330, fig B (1907), monœcious or diœcious, leaves alternate, of two forms, the larger stalked, ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate, base obtuse and a little

unequal-sided, the smaller lanceolate, base rounded or obsoletely cordate, subequal-sided, all acuminate, base and acumen entire, the rest serrate-crenate, upper surface very sparsely pilose, underneath more so and especially on the nerves, flower-clusters axillary, female flower with style 1-1.5 mm l, perianth of fruit ellipsoidal-oblong, convex, not with winged margins, glabrous or very sparingly hairy at apex, usually stalked.—*B. ramiflora* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind* 160 (1859) (non Jacq) (with reference to the Jamaican plant).

Wright! Bertero! Macfadyen! March! Bethabara, Wulfschlaegel 1022! Mt Diabolo, Moneague, Prior! Whitfield Hall Works, near Guava Ridge, 2000-2500 ft, New Market, 1150 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 5184, 9559, 9560, 9561, 9958, Grierfeld, near Moneague, Britton, 2657!

Shrub 6-10 ft. Leaves, the larger 15-6 cm l, 4-1 cm br, stalk 4-1 cm l, the smaller 6-3.5 cm l, 1.5-1 cm. br Flower-clusters 2-5 mm in diam Male perianth 3-partite, scarcely 1 mm l Anthers 3. Female perianth 2-3-toothed.

2. *B. ramiflora* Jacq *Scl Strep. Amer.* 246, t. 157 (1763) & *Ed pict t.* 236, monocious or dioecious, leaves alternate, of two forms, the larger lanceolate, base acute or obtuse, unequal-sided, stalked, the smaller alternating, ovate-lanceolate, with semicordate base, sessile or subsessile, all acuminate, serrate, upper surface sparsely hairy, pubescent beneath, flower clusters axillary, unisexual, female flower, style 3-5 mm l, perianth of fruit ovoid-lanceolate, not with winged margins, very shortly pilose, sessile—Wedd. in *DC Prodr xvi pt* 1, 196, Griseb. *Fl Br W. Ind* 160 (in part), *Urb. Symb Ant v* 330. *Caturus ramiflora* L *Mant* 127 (1767), *Lam Illustr t.* 763, f. 1

Swartz (in Herb Stockholm)!

Shrub 6-8 ft Leaves 20-7 cm. l, 6-2.5 cm. br, stalk 4-1.5 cm l, shortly pilose, the smaller 7-2 cm l with very oblique base Flower clusters 4-6 mm in diam Male perianth 3-partite, exceeding 1 mm. l Anthers 3. Female perianth 2-toothed

3 *B. caudata* Sw *Prodr* 34 (1788), dioecious; leaves large, opposite, ovate (sometimes broadly) to elliptical, acute to acuminate, at the base obtuse or rounded, serrate, upper surface flat or rugulose and rough-hispid, underneath pubescent, spikes simple, leafless, longer than the leaves, spreading or pendulous; fruiting perianth broadly obovate, much compressed, with a membranous margin, puberulous—Sw *Fl. Ind Occ.* 279; Miq. in *Fl Bras v pt.* 1, 185, t 64, 65 l.; Wedd. *tom cit* 201; Griseb. *loc. cit.*; *Urb loc cit.*, fig. F. *Urtica fruticosa* &c. Browne *Hist. Jam.* 338.

Nettle Tree.

Wright! Shakspear! Swartz! Macfadyen! McNab! Manchester, Purdie! March! Blue Mts, Prior! Blue Mts, Cinchona, 5000 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 5238, 9557. Clyde River, G. Nichols!—Mexico, S. America to Paraguay.

*Shrub or small tree, 6-16 ft high. Leaves 15-25 cm. l, stalks very unequal in length, the longer sometimes half as long as the limb. Female perianth 2-4-toothed, fruiting perianth 2-2.5 mm. l.*

4. *B. cylindrica* Sw. *Prodr.* 34 (1788), monœcious; stem generally simple, sometimes branched, leaves opposite on stem, alternate on branches, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, base rounded or subcordate, stalked, grossly serrate, young leaves slightly pubescent on upper surface, at length glabrate, underneath puberulous on nerves; flower-clusters sessile on an interrupted spike, spikes simple, erect, generally with leaves at apex, fruiting perianth obovate-roundish, compressed, with thick margin, puberulous above.—*Wedd. Monogr.* 362, t. 11, f. 18-23 & in *DC Prodr.* xvi pt. 1, 202; *Griseb. loc. cit*; *Urb loc cit. fig. G* *B littoralis* Sw. *loc cit.* *B. cylindrica* var *littoralis* *Wedd. loc cit.* *Urtica racemosa humulifera* *Sloane Cat* 38 & *Hist.* t. 124, t. 82, f. 2 *Urtica cylindrica* L *Sp Pl* 984 (1753) (Fig. 20.)

*Wright!* *Swartz!* near Ferry, St. Catherine, *McNab!* Moneague, *Prior!* March, New Market to Darliston, *Harris!* Fl Jam 9889 --Bermuda, Cuba, Porto Rico, Trinidad, continental America

*Plant herbaceous or suffrutescent, erect, 1-3 ft high. Leaves 5-18 cm l, 2.5-7 cm. br. Female perianth 4-toothed, fruiting perianth about 1.5 mm. l.*

## 6. PHENAX Wedd.

Shrubs or suffrutescent herbs Leaves alternate, stalked, crenate or serrate, 3-5-nerved; stipules free. Flowers monœcious

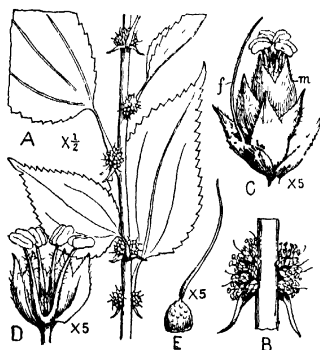


Fig 21 —*Phenax hirtus* Wedd

A, Portion of shoot with axillary flower-clusters

B, Cluster

C, A flower-spike with one male (m) and one female (f) flower

D, Male flower opened

E, Female flower.

(or sometimes diœcious), in dense axillary sessile clusters with ferrugino-scarious broad bracts; male flowers shortly stalked, female subsessile Male flowers perianth campanulate, divided above the middle into 4 (3 or 5) lobes. Stamens 4 (3-5). Ovary



rudimentary. Female flowers: perianth wanting. Ovary within a bract; stigma elongate, slender, persistent, ovule erect from the base. Achene somewhat compressed. Seed, with endosperm, cotyledons ovate.—Species 10, in tropical America.

*P. hirtus* Wedd in DC. *Prodr. xvi* pt 1, 235<sup>38</sup> (1869). *P. urticifolius* Wedd. in *Ann. Sc. Nat. sér. 4, i.* 192 (1854) & *Monogr* 495, Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind* 160 (in part). *Behmeria hirta* Sw. *Prodr.* 34 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 285. (Fig 21)

Masson! Swartz! McNab! Purdie, Wilson, Cinchona, J P 1306, Hart! Blue Mts., Cinchona, 5000 ft, Harris! *Fl. Jam.* 5183, 9558.—Central America and Andes

Plants to 2.5 m. high. Leaves ovate, acuminate, sometimes subcordate, dentate-seriate, somewhat flat or rugose, sparsely hispid on upper surface, nerves underneath hirtellous, 3–12 cm l., 1.5–5 cm br., stalk to 3 cm. l., hirtellous or puberulous. Flowers monœcious, clusters androgynous (flowers of each sex commonly equal in number), spherical, 8–1 cm in diam. Male flowers with 4-lobed valvate perianth and 4 stamens. Achenes about  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of stigma.

## 7. ROUSSELIA Gaudich

A perennial herb, tender, diffuse, with many branches. Leaves alternate, small, broadly ovate, entire, stipules small, free. Flowers very small, monœcious, axillary, male few in a small cluster, each flower subtended by a small linear bract, female

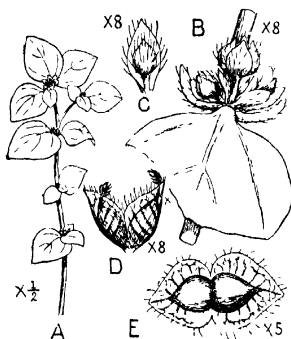


Fig 22 —*Rousselia humilis* Urb

- A, Shoot bearing flowers
- B, Male cyme
- C, Bud of male flower with bract
- D, Pair of female flowers
- E, Pair of fruits with attached bracts

geminate with two bracts, bracts broad, foliaceous, free from each other, but accrescent to the flowers. Male flowers perianth 4-partite, valvate. Stamens 4. Ovary rudimentary. Female flowers perianth ovoid, contracted at the mouth, 2–4-toothed. Ovary straight, stigma filiform, curved, papilloso-plumose on one side, ovule erect from the base. Achene compressed, ovate, acute, with the enlarged perianth and attached bract persistent. Seed with scanty endosperm, cotyledons ovate.

Species one, in the West Indies

*R. humilis* Urb *Symb*

*Ant. w* 205 (1905). *R. lappulacea* Gaudich. in Frey *Voy. Bot* 503 (1826) & *Voy. Bonite*, t. 98; Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 160, Wedd in DC. *Prodr. xvi*, pt 1, 235<sup>34</sup>. *Urtica humilis* Sw. in *Vet. Handl. Stockh. vi.* 34 (1785).

*U. lappulacea* Sw. *op. cit.* viii. 69 t. II. f. 2 (1787) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 317 (Fig. 22)

Very common in rocky places and in crevices of walls, in fl in March and April, Wright! Liguanea, Broughton! Swartz, Bethany, Wulschlaegel 1303! Wilson! Moneague, Prior! Jackson Town, Miss A. Moulton-Barrett! Holly Mount, Mt Diabolo, New Market, 1150 ft, Kempshot, 1100-1600 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 8501, 9879, 10,324.—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, Dominica.

Plant 1 5-4 dm. Leaves 5-1.5(-3) cm 1 Female bract with hooked hairs Flowers generally in axils of the terminal leaves of the branches. Male perianth red, hirtellous, stamens white. Female perianth green, stigmas white.

## FAMILY X. OLACACEÆ

Shrubs or trees. Leaves alternate, entire. Flowers small, hermaphrodite. Calyx small, cup-shaped, persistent. Petals 4-6, free or united below into a campanulate corolla, inserted on the receptacle or at the margin of a disk, valvate. Stamens free or inserted on the petals. Disk well developed and adnate to the ovary, or wanting Ovary (in Jamaican species) 3-celled below, with a central placenta at the apex, ovules 3, pendulous. Fruit a drupe, 1-celled, 1-seeded Embryo minute, at the apex of the fleshy endosperm

Species nearly 150, natives of tropical and subtropical regions of the world

Petals bearded inside . . . . . 1 *Ximenia*  
 Petals inserted at the margin of a disk . . . . . 2 *Schœpfia*.

### 1. XIMENIA L.

Shrubs or trees, with or without spines. Flowers in short axillary cymes or solitary. Calyx with four or five teeth or lobes.

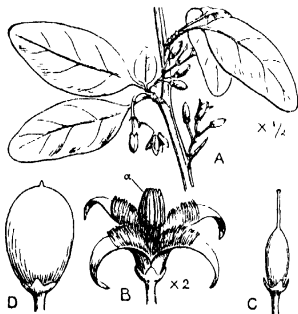


Fig 23—*Ximenia americana* L.

- A, Flower bearing shoot
- B, Flower, a, anthers
- C, Pistil
- D, Drupe

Petals 4 (or 5), hypogynous, narrow, bearded inside. Stamens free, twice as many as the petals. Drupe ellipsoidal.

Species 5, one in tropical America, Africa and Asia, one in Mexico, one in Brazil, one in South Africa, and one in New Caledonia.

*X. americana* L. *Sp Pl* 1193 (1753), *Wright Mem.* 266, *Griseb Fl Br W. Ind.* 310, *Engl in Fl Bras ex pt.* 2, 9, t. 2, f. 1. *X. multiflora* Jacq. *Enum* 19 (1760) & *Sel Stirp Amer. ed. pict* t. 107. *X. aculeata* Tuss *Ant in* 100 t. 30 (1824). *X. montana* Macf. *Jam.* 121 (1837). *X aculeata flore &c. Plum. Pl Amer. (Burm) t* 261, f. 1 & *Icones v t* 258. *Amyris? arborescens &c. Browne Jam* 209 (Fig. 23)

*Wright March.* near Browns Town, *Costa!* Montego Bay, *Austin!* Content Road, 3000 ft, *Potsdam,* St Cruz Mts, 2600 ft, *Harris!* Fl *Jam* 6013, 9749

*Shrub or tree,* 10-40 ft high. *Twigs* angled. *Leaves* 3.5-6 cm. l, 2-4 cm br, elliptical, apex obtuse, sometimes mucronate or emarginate, cuneate at base. *Flowers* sweet-scented. *Petals* 6-9 mm l, white, linear, hairs on inside very dense. *Drupe* yellow, about the size of a pigeon's egg, flesh subacid-sweet, edible.

## 2. SCHÆPFIA Schreb.

Glabrous shrubs or small trees. Flowers in short racemes which are solitary or clustered in the axils. Calyx cup-shaped. Disk adnate to the ovary with an entire margin, increasing as the ovary ripens, almost enveloping the fruit. Petals 4-6,

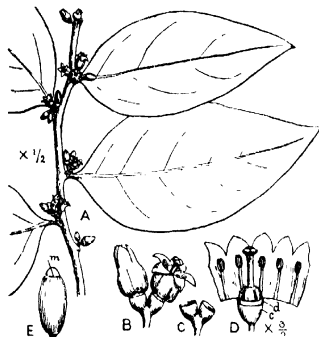


Fig 24—*Schæpfia multiflora* Urb

A, Flower-bearing shoot

B, Flower

C, A pair of empty calyxes

D, Flower with corolla cut open, c, calyx, d, disk appearing above calyx

E, Drupe, m, margin of disk

inserted at the margin of the disk, cohering into a tubular campanulate corolla, free at the apex. Stamens equal in number and opposite to the petals, adnate to the corolla-tube. Ovary half-immersed in the disk. Drupe ringed near the apex with the margin of the adnate disk.

Species 18, natives of tropical America and Asia.

Flowers sessile, calyxes coherent—

- Leaves ovate to elliptical .. 1. *S. chrysophylloides*.  
 Leaves elliptical-lanceolate . . . 2 *S. angustata*.

Flowers pedicellate, calyxes separate—

- Flowers numerous in clusters at the nodes,  
 peduncles wanting or very short .. 3 *S. multiflora*.  
 Peduncles 1 or 2 at the nodes, 1-1.5 cm. l. . 4 *S. Harrisii*.

1 *S. chrysophylloides* *Planch. in Ann Sc Nat sér 4, ii. 261* (1854); leaves ovate to elliptical, flat or plicato-falcate, cuneate at base, apex obtuse; peduncles, one or more, axillary, 2-(1-3-) flowered; flowers sessile, calyxes coherent—*Griseb Fl Br W. Ind 709; Urb. Symb Ant v 182 S Marchii Griseb op cit. 310* (1860). *Diplocalyx chrysophylloides A. Rich in Suppl Cub. xi 81, t. 54* (1850).

*Purdie, March*, on rocky ground, coast between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris*!—Cuba.

*Tree* 25 ft high. *Leaves* 4-7 cm l, 2-3 cm br, petiole 4-8 mm l. *Peduncles* 1-4 mm l. *Flowers* dimorphic, long- and short-styled. *Corolla* campanulate, 3-3.5 mm l, style just protruding from the corolla-tube or included. *Fruit* narrowly obovate, 6.5-7.5 mm. l, 4-4.5 mm thick.

2. *S. angustata* *Urb Symb Ant vi 6* (1909); leaves elliptical-lanceolate, cuneate at base, somewhat acuminate above, margin flat, peduncles solitary (rarely 2 or 3), axillary, 2-3-flowered, flowers sessile, calyxes coherent

Sandy soil on dry rocky hills near Port Henderson, *Harris*! *Fl Jam 10, 154*

*Tree* to 18 ft high, trunk 8 inches thick, bark ridged longitudinally, the older branches terete, grayish-white, those of the first year angled. *Leaves* 4-5 cm l, 1.5-2 cm br, petiole 4-6 mm l. *Corollas* (not seen) yellow with a dark crimson eye (*vide Harris*). *Fruit* obovate, 6-7 mm l, about 5 mm. thick.—Very near the last species, better material desired

3 *S. multiflora* *Urb Symb Ant. v. 184* (1907), leaves ovate or ovate-elliptical, rounded or obtuse at the base, apex obtuse and shortly acuminate, flat, flowers numerous in clusters at nodes from which the leaves have generally fallen, peduncles 1-2 mm l or wanting, 2-(3)-flowered; flowers subsessile; calyxes separate. *S. arborescens Griseb op. cit 310* (1860) (as regards the Jamaican specimen). (Fig. 24)

*Prior*; Chester Vale, Blue Mts; Stanmore Hill, St Cruz Mts, 2200 ft., *Harris*! near Mile Gully, 1700 ft., *Harris & Britton*! *Fl Jam. 5345, 9952, 10, 620*.

*Tree* to 30 ft. high, with longitudinal furrows in the bark. *Leaves* 6-13 cm l, 3-7 cm br; petioles 3-5 mm l. *Corolla* greenish-yellow, campanulate, about 4-5 mm. l. *Fruit* ovoid 9-10 mm. l, 7.5 mm thick.

4. *S. Harrisii* *Urb. Symb. Ant. v. 185* (1907), leaves ovate-oblong to oblong-lanceolate, produced at the base into the short petiole, apex obtuse, flat; peduncles 1-3 at nodes from which the

leaves have sometimes fallen, 1-1.5 cm. l., 2-(1-3)-flowered; pedicels 1-2 mm l., calyxes separate.

Near Troy, 2500 ft., Harris! Fl Jam 8799

Shrub 15 ft high Leaves 4.5-6 cm l, 1.5-2.5 cm br. Buds rounded  
Flower-parts in sixes (or fives) Stigma 3-lobed

## FAMILY XI LORANTHACEÆ.

Shrubs parasitic on trees or shrubs Leaves opposite, reduced in some species to small scales. Inflorescence various, racemose, spicate or fasciculate. Flowers regular, hermaphrodite or unisexual Perianth double or simple Calyx epigynous, annular or cupulate, entire or shortly toothed. Petals epigynous, 3 or 6, valvate, free or united into a tube Stamens as many as the petals, affixed to their base or centre, and generally shorter Anthers normally 2-celled, cells parallel or diverging, dehiscing longitudinally, sometimes 1-celled, with the cells confluent and dehiscing by a transverse pore or chink Disk epigynous, sometimes wanting Ovary inferior, ovule undeveloped until after pollination Fruit baccate Seed one, with or without endosperm; embryo in the centre of the endosperm

The members of this family are generally known by the popular names, Godbush and Mistletoe

Species between 400 and 500, very widely dispersed through the tropics, rarer in the temperate regions.

Corolla of 6 petals

Corolla very long, about 7.5 cm l (3 inches) . . . . . 1. *Psittacanthus*.

Corolla small, not more than 3 mm l ( $\frac{1}{8}$  inch).

Flowers not sunk in pits . . . . . 2 *Plithurusa*

Flowers sunk in pits in spikes which are not articulated . . . . . 3 *Oryctanthus*

Corolla of 3 petals

Leaves opposite Flowers more or less sunk in pits in articulated spikes . . . . . 4 *Phoradendron*.

Leaves replaced by scales or altogether wanting

Flowers more or less sunk in pits in articulated spikes . . . . . 5 *Dendrophthora*

Flowers not sunk in pits Internodes continuous . . . . . 6 *Eubrachion*.

### 1. PSITTACANTHUS Mart.

Shrubby with no aerial roots. Leaves opposite Flowers large, coloured yellow, sometimes tinged with red, hermaphrodite, parts of the flower in sixes, 3 or 2 flowers grouped together in racemes, each flower with a bracteate cupule Calyx forming a narrow ring above the ovary Petals free. Stamens alternately longer and inserted higher, and shorter and inserted lower,

filaments filiform, adherent to the petals below, free above; style cylindrical-filiform, as long as the petals, stigma capitate, 2-lobed. Berry fleshy. Seed without endosperm

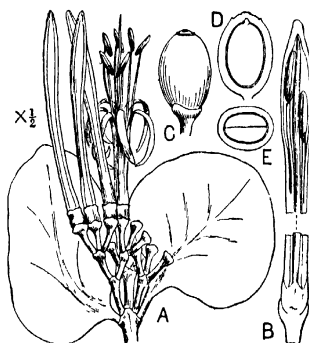


Fig 25 — *Psittacanthus claviceps*  
Eichl

- A, Portion of shoot with inflorescence
- B, Flower cut lengthwise
- C, Fruit
- D, Fruit cut lengthwise, showing the embryo with its large cotyledons filling the seed
- E, Fruit cut transversely

Species about 50, natives of the West Indies and tropical America

*P. claviceps* Eichl in *Fl. Bras v. pt 2*, 26 (1868), Urb in *Engl Bot Jahrb.* xxiv 13 (1897) — *Scurrula parasitica* foliis ovatis &c. Browne *Hist Jam* 197 (1756) *Loranthus americanus* L *Syst ed* 10, 988 (1759) (in part) & *Amoen* i 396 (non L. *Sp. Pl* 331) L Jacquini DC *Prodr. iv* 308 (1830) (in part), Macf. *Jam. i* 199 (excl. syn Jacq). *L. claviceps* Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 311 (1860). (Fig 25.)

Hunts Bay and Palisadoes, Browne, Wright! Broughton! Macfadyen! near Bath, Purdie! Mt Diablo, McNab! Wallschlaegel, near Newton, Fawcett! Mt Lebanon, near Gordon Town, Watson's Hill, 2200 ft, Long Mountain, 600 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 6009, 6209, 6210, 8177, 8838, 10,015 Found growing on *Hippomane Mancinella* (Browne), *Eugenia Jambos*, *Coccoloba* sp, and *Metopium Linnæi*

Leaves broadly ovate, obovate or ovate-oblong, rounded at apex, pinninerved Inflorescence terminal, umbellate-racemose or elongate-racemose, the ultimate branches bearing 3 or 2 flowers, sometimes also from the axils of the highest leaves. Unopened flower 6-7 5 cm 1, straight or curved, thickened at the apex Corolla tawny yellow, sometimes tinged with red Fruit black, about 1.5 cm 1

Var. *longifolius* Kr & Urb. in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb* xxiv. 14 (1897); leaves oblong-lanceolate or obliquely lanceolate, narrowed at the base into the petiole, 8-9 cm l., about 2 5 cm br, about 3½ times longer than broad — *Loranthus Jacquini* var. *longifolius* DC. *Prodr. iv*. 308 (1830).

Tussac.

## 2. PHTHIRUSA Mart.

Shrubby. Roots inside and outside the cortex of the host, those outside creeping along a branch and inserting haustoria. Leaves opposite, decussate, more or less leathery. Inflorescence, flowers solitary or in groups of three arranged in terminal and axillary spikes, racemes or panicles. Bract and bracteoles fleshy, cupuliform at base. Flowers very small, 3 mm l., greenish, sometimes tinged with red, hermaphrodite or dioecious (?), parts of the flower in sixes. Calyx in the form of an elevated margin. Petals free, fleshy, spreading in flower. Stamens, the longer inserted higher alternating with shorter inserted lower, filaments adnate below to the petals, fleshy, anthers with connective more or less apiculate, those of the longer stamens smaller. Ovary with an annular disk, style stout, columnar. Berry crowned with the persistent calyx, embryo straight, surrounded by and slightly shorter than endosperm.

Species about 45, natives of the West Indies and tropical South America.

§ 1. Flowers in groups of 3, with bract and bracteoles more or less connate under the group (Fig. 26)

Inflorescence with brown scurfy scales ... 1. *P. lepidobotrys*.  
 Inflorescence not scurfy ... 2. *P. jamaicensis*.

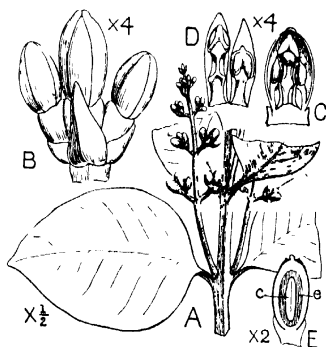


Fig. 26 — *Phthirusa lepidobotrys*  
 Eichl.

A, Portion of shoot with inflorescence

B, Single cluster of flowers

C, Upper portion of flower cut lengthwise

D, Petals with stamens

E, Fruit cut lengthwise, e, endosperm, c, cotyledons

§ 2. (Dendropemon) Flowers not in threes. Bract with the sterile bracteoles connate under each flower into a cup-shaped, somewhat entire cupule, produced anteriorly (Fig. 27)

Leaves elliptical, 1-2 cm l. ... 3. *P. parvifolia*.

Leaves shortly obovate to elliptical, 2.5-4.5 cm l., 1-2 cm br. .... 4. *P. pauciflora*.

Leaves broadly ovate to roundish-elliptical, 5-3.5 cm l., 3.5-2.5 cm br. ... 5. *P. Harrisii*.

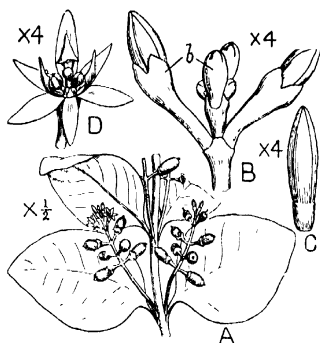


Fig 27 — *Phthirusa Harrisii*  
comb nov

A, Portion of shoot with inflorescence

B, Apex of inflorescence, *b*, bracts

C, Flower bud

D, Open flower

§ 1 Flowers in groups of three, with bract and bracteoles more or less connate under the group.

1 *P. lepidobotrys* *Eichl* in *Fl Bras v. pt. 2*, 134<sup>i</sup> & 333 (1868), branches 4-angled or compressed-4-angled above, smooth, marked at the angles which are rather acute with an elevated corky line, leaves ovate or broadly ovate, cuspidate, sometimes acuminate, inflorescence of 3-flowered clusters in a raceme, with brown scurfy scales, flowers hermaphrodite, bud obovoid, anthers of two forms, those of the longer filaments triangular, without pollen, those of the shorter larger, shortly ovate, with the thick connective produced, berries spreading, oval — *Urb* in *Engl Bot. Jahrb* *av* 15 (1897) *Loranthus lepidobotrys* *Griseb* *Fl Br. W. Ind.* 311 (1860), *Eichl. tom. cit* 62. (Fig 26)

Moneague; near Browns Town, *Prior*! near Cinchona, 5000 ft., *Fawcett*! Old England, 3000 ft, Cinchona, *Harris*! Lyndhurst, near Greenvale, *Harris & Britton*! *Fl. Jam* 6201, 6211, 6311, 6390, 10,624, Cinchona, *G. Nichols*! Growing on *Baccharis scoparia*, *Psychotria undata*, *Eupatorium triste* and *Citrus*

Leaves 5-10 cm l., 3 5-7 5 cm br, petioles 5-1 cm l. Inflorescence 5-11 cm l., pedicels of the clusters 2-5 mm. l. Corolla 2 5-3 mm l., yellow. Berries 6-7 mm. l., green tipped with rose.

2 *P. jamaicensis* *Kr. & Urb* in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb* *av* 15 (1897); branches terete, the younger 4-angled at the apex, leaves ovate or oval, somewhat acute, inflorescence, 3-flowered clusters in a compound raceme, not scurfy, male flowers only seen, buds ovate-oblong, anthers somewhat unequal but all bearing pollen.—*P. Theobroma* *Eichl* in *Fl. Bras. v pt 2*, 56 (1868) (so far as regards the Jamaican plant). *Loranthus avicularius* *Griseb* *Fl Br. W. Ind* 312 (1860) (non *Mart*).

*Purdie*!

Leaves 4-7 cm. l; petioles about 1 cm l Bracts ovate or ovate-lanceolate, 1 5-2 mm. l; pedicels of clusters none or lowest 2 mm. l. Flowers greenish-white, perianth 3 mm l.



§ 2 (Dendropemon) Flowers not in threes. Bract with the sterile bracteoles connate under each flower into a cup-shaped, somewhat entire cupule, produced anteriorly

3. *P. parvifolia* Eichl. in *Fl. Bras. v. pt* 2, 55 (1868), leaves small, elliptical, obtuse, sometimes mucronate, 1–2 cm l., .5–1.3 cm br; petiole 1–4 mm. l.—*Loranthus parvifolius* Sw. *Prodr.* 58 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 628, *Macf. Jam. n.* 199. *Dendropemon parvifolius* Steud *Nomencl. ed* 2, i. 491 (1841); *Urb. in Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xxiv. 21

Blue Mts, Swartz! Cinchona, 5000 ft, Fawcett! C Nicholls! Newhaven Gap, 5600 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 6212, 9198; Newhaven Gap, G Nichols! Growing on *Podocarpus Urbanii*, *Baccharis scoparia*, *Dodonaea viscosa*, *Vaccinium meridionale*, *Clethra tinifolia* and *Ilex montana* var. *occidentalis*.—Hispaniola

*Stem* very much branched, branches terete, more or less compressed when young, brown-scaly, internodes 5–2 cm l. *Inflorescence* scaly, subumbellate on short axillary peduncles, 1–6-flowered, generally less than 1 cm l., flowers subsessile. *Bud* cylindrical-oblong slightly constricted about the middle, 2–2.5 mm l. *Stamens* of two forms, the alternate longer, without pollen, bearing a thin membranous triangular connective, the shorter bearing roundish apiculate anthers. *Berries* oblong, 5 mm l., about 2.5 mm br

4. *P. pauciflora* Eichl. *loc. cit*, leaves shortly obovate to elliptical, apex rounded or obtuse, rarely emarginate, base narrowed into the petiole, 2.5–4.5 cm. l., 1–2 cm br, petiole 3–6 mm. l.—*Loranthus pauciflorus* Sw. *Prodr.* 58 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 627, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 312 (in part), *Urb. tom. cit.* 71. *L. montanus* Macf. *Jam. n.* 198 (1850). *L. parvifolius* Griseb. *loc. cit* (in part). *Dendropemon pauciflorus* v. Tiegh. in *Bull. Soc. Bot. France*, alii 170 (1895). *D. montanus* Kr. & Urb. in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xxiv. 23 (1897)

Swartz! Macfadyen! near Bath, Manchester, Purdie! Wulfschlaegel, March, Blue Mts, Moneague, Prior! Stony Hill, J P 682, Morris! near Cinchona, 5000 ft, Fawcett! Whitfield Hall Works, Mavis Bank, Mt. Moses, Petersfield, 2500 ft, Yallahs Valley, 1700 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 6041, 6213, 6218, 6391, 6403, 6811. Blue Mt Peak, G Nichols! Growing on *Duranta Plumieri*, *Ocotea leucorylum*, *Bucida capitata*, *Acacia villosa* and *Pearanea odoratissima*

*Stem* with branches terete, the younger twigs sometimes compressed and with the inflorescence brown-scaly. *Inflorescences* 1.5–3 cm l., laxly 6–10-flowered, peduncles terete or subcompressed, slender, pedicels 3–5 mm l., bracts and bracteoles connate into a cupule with the apices free, shortly triangular. *Calyx* hidden by the cupule. *Bud* oblong-elliptical, 3 mm l. *Stamens* of two forms, the alternate longer without pollen and with a triangular acuminate connective, the shorter having roundish shortly apiculate anthers. *Berries* oblong, 7 mm. l., 2.5 mm br., dark green with yellow apex

5. *P. Harrisii* comb. nov., leaves broadly ovate to roundish-elliptical, base rounded or subtruncate more or less produced into the petiole, apex very obtuse or rounded, 5–3.5 cm. l.,

3.5–2.5 cm. br.; petiole 5–7 mm. l.—*Dendropemon Harrisii* Urb *Symb Ant v* 7 (1909). (Fig 27.)

Jenman! between Llandovery and Runaway Bay, Harris! Fl Jam 10,371. Growing on *Piscidia Erythrina*

*Stem* pendent with branches 60 cm l, with the young twigs of the first year terete, and, as well as the inflorescences, brown-scaly, internodes 3.5–2.5 cm l. *Inflorescences* 3–1.5 cm l (–6, Urban), 5–20-flowered, pedicels 3–4 mm l, bracts and bracteoles free above. *Calyx* more or less hidden by the cupule. *Bud* 3 mm l. *Petals* lanceolate-linear, 3 mm. l., .6 mm br. *Anthers*, 3 without pollen with a long, lanceolate connective, 3 fertile shortly apiculate. *Style* 2 mm l. *Berries* 7 mm l

### 3. ORYCTANTHUS Eichl.

Shrubs erect, with roots creeping along branches of the host and inserting haustoria. Inflorescence spicate, flowers solitary, sunk in pits which are opposite decussate on the simple fleshy rachis. Bracts forming a margin below the pits. Flowers very small, hermaphrodite, parts of the flower in sixes. Calyx reduced to a narrow margin. Petals free, cohering in the ovoid or oblong bud. Stamens, those longer and inserted higher alternating with the shorter inserted lower, filaments adnate below to the petals, connective produced into an apiculus, anthers with anterior cells smaller than the posterior. Ovary with an annular disk. Berry with umbilicate apex, and including a viscid layer, seed with endosperm; embryo straight, lying in the axis of the endosperm.

Species about 12, natives of tropical America and the West Indies

*O. occidentalis* Eichl. in *Fl. Bras. v pt.* 2, 89 (1868); Urb. in *Engl. Bot Jahrb xxiv.* 29. *Viscum latioribus* &c *Sloane*

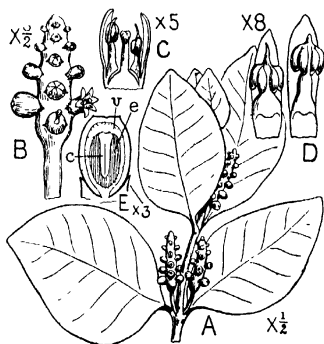


Fig 28 —*Oryctanthus occidentalis*  
Eichl

A, Portion of shoot with axillary spikes

B, Spike

C, Upper portion of flower in section

D, Petals with stamens

E, Fruit cut lengthwise, v, viscid layer, e, endosperm, c, cotyledons

*Cat.* 168 & *Hist.* ii. 92, t. 200, f. 2 *Scurrula parasitica* foliis majoribus &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 197. *Loranthus occidentalis* *L. Syst. ed.* 10, 988 (1759) (excl. syn. Loeffl.) & *Amoen* v 396, *Macf. Jam* ii 198, *Griseb Fl Br. W. Ind.* 313 (excl. syn. Benth.) (Fig 28)

*Sloane* Herb vi. 108! *Shakspear*! *Wright*! *Broughton*! *Bertero*! *Distin*! *Gosse*, *Macfadyen*, *Wulfschlaegel*, *Prion*! *March*, *Oersted*, *Wareka* Road, *Campbell*, *Whitfield Hall Works*, Road to *Brandon Hill*, 100 ft., *Mavis Bank*, 2500 ft., *Chester Vale*, 3000 ft., *Mona Woodland*, 1000 ft., *Charlemont*, near *Ewarton*, 1000 ft., Road to *Constitution Hill*, 1000 ft., banks of *Black River*, *Lacovia*, *Harris*! *Fl Jam* 6012, 6342, 6354, 6382, 6394, 6396, 6542, 6572, 6710, 6812, 9757 Growing on *Punica*, *Persea gratissima*, *Phorbe montana*, *Theobroma Cacao*, *Serjania*, *Necandra*, *Dipholis*, *Rondeletia* and *Vitis*

Branches when young scurfy. Leaves variable in form, roundish or broadly to narrowly ovate or oval, 3-8 cm l., 2.5-5.5 cm br. Spikes axillary, solitary, rhachis smooth, peduncle 5-1.2 cm l., scurfy. Berries black, ovate, 4-5 mm. l.

#### 4. PHORADENDRON Nutt.

Shrubs, branches articulated at the nodes. Spikes axillary or terminal, articulated, with two small fleshy bracts at each joint. Flowers superposed in 2, 4, or 6 rows in each joint, dioecious or

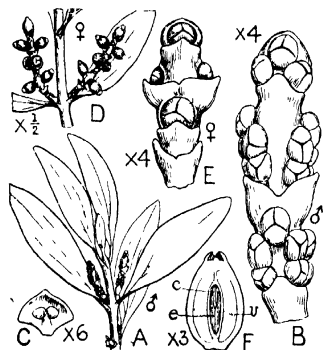


Fig 29 -- *Phoradendron Watta*  
Kt & Urb,

- A, Portion of male shoot with axillary spikes
- B, Male spike
- C, Petal with stamen.
- D, Female spikes in fruit
- E, Female spike in flower
- F, Fruit cut lengthwise, v, viscid layer, e, endosperm, c, embryo

monocious, more or less immersed in the rhachis. Male flower: petals 3, united at base. Anthers at the base of the petals, almost sessile, 2-celled above, cells longitudinally dehiscent. Female flower: petals 3. Berry crowned by the petals and including a thick viscid layer. Seed with a small embryo enclosed in copious endosperm.

Species about 100, natives of West Indies, tropical America, and a few in North America.

§1. Scale-sheaths (i.e. pairs of scales more or less united at the base to form a sheath) only in the lowest internode of a branch, none in the other internodes

Flowers in 4 rows, besides two odd at the top of the joint, forming a fifth and sixth row

Berries not granulate above

Branches usually acutely 4-angled or even slightly winged. Joints 14-34-flowered Spikes 4-9 cm l ..

1 *P. tetrapterum*

Branches 4-angled Joints 6-18-flowered Spikes 7-2.5 cm l

Leaves lanceolate-linear to oblong-lanceolate, 4-10 times longer than broad .....

2 *P. rubrum*

Leaves obovate to elliptical-oblong, 1½-3 times longer than broad .....

3. *P. trinervium*

Branches terete or the younger more or less compressed or 2-edged or even somewhat 4-angled

Diœcious --

Male joints 10-14-flowered, female 2-flowered .....

7 *P. Wattii*.

Male unknown, female median joint 4-8-flowered .....

4 *P. Fici*

Monœcious . . . . .

5 *P. crenulatum*

Berries, when young, granulate above ... ..

2. *P. rubrum* v. *gracile*.

Flowers (female) in 2 rows, 2 in each joint

Leaves narrowed somewhat equally above and below.

Younger branches terete or obtuse-angled Leaves leathery.....

6 *P. Wattii*

Younger branches acute-angled or 2-edged Leaves somewhat thick-papery

7. *P. Campbellii*

Leaves obovate to narrowly obovate-oblong . . . . .

3 *P. trinervium* v. *domingense*.

Flowers in 6 rows . . . . . 8 *P. Grisebachianum*.

§2 Scale-sheaths in all the internodes

Leaves penninerved Flowers in 4 rows. .... 9 *P. latifolium*

Leaves with principal nerves from the base.

Flowers in 6 rows ... '... .. 10. *P. flavens*.

§ 1. Scale-sheaths only in the lowest internode of a branch, none in the other internodes.

1 *P. tetrapterum* Kr. & Urb in *Engl Bot. Jahrb* xxiv 35 (1897), branches usually acutely 4-angled or with narrow wings at the 4 angles, leaves elliptical-oblong, oblong-lanceolate, obovate, or obovate-oblong, often oblique, spikes 4-9 cm l., flowers in 4 rows, rarely 5 (besides 2 odd, at top of internode), 12-32 in each joint, berries smooth.—Urb. *Symb. Ant. iv* 207

*Macfadyen*! near Hope Gardens, 800 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 6393, 6545, 6576, 6926 Growing on *Phoradendron rubrum* var *gracile*, *Pithecolobium dulce* and *Guazuma tomentosa* —Porto Rico, Martinique.

*Internodes* 3-7 cm l. *Leaves* 4-10 cm l, 1.5-4 cm br, apex obtuse or rounded, sessile but base narrowed and petiole-like, 5-nerved. *Spikes* 4-6-jointed, monoecious, androgynous, solitary or 3 together in the axils. *Flowers* 2-6 highest male, deciduous, the rest all female. *Berries* 3-3.5 mm. l, white, obovate-globose or globose.

2. *P. rubrum* Griseb *Fl Br W. Ind.* 314 (1860); branches 4-angled; leaves oblong-lanceolate, lanceolate or lanceolate-linear, spikes 1-2 cm l, flowers in 4 rows (with 2 odd at top of internode), 6-18 in the joint; berries smooth.—*Kr. & Urb. in Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xxiv. 42. *P. quadrangulare* *Kr. & Urb. tom. cit.* 35 (1897) *Viscum folius latioribus &c. Catesby Nat. Hist. Carol.* ii. 81, t. 81 *Viscum rubrum* *L. Sp. Pl.* 1023 (1753), *DC Prodr.* iv. 281. *V. Kunthianum* *DC Prodr.* iv. 283 (1830). *V. quadrangulare* *DC loc. cit.* Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

*Krebs; March*—Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Dominica, St Vincent, Trinidad, tropical America to Argentina

*Leaves* 4-9 cm l, .5-1.5 cm br, apex obtuse or acute, sessile, but base narrowed and petiole-like, with 3 (sometimes 5) nerves from the base. *Spikes* 3-4-jointed, irregularly androgynous or female. *Berries* yellow or red, shortly ovate or globose, 3-4 mm l, crowned by the corolla, which is almost always closed

*Viscum rubrum* L. was founded on Catesby's description and figure. The corresponding specimens (from the Bahamas) are preserved among Catesby's plants in Herb. Sloane (ccxxxii. 2 & 8). The stem is quadrangular, not terete and compressed, and the plant is identical with *P. quadrangulare* Kr. & Urb.

**Var. gracile**; leaves lanceolate-linear, 4-5 cm. l, .5-1 cm. br., spikes 2-3 cm. l, 4-7-jointed, male or female or irregularly androgynous, male flowers 22-30, female 10-18 in each joint, berries, the younger obovate and slightly tuberculate-glandulate above, the mature oval-globose, becoming smooth.—*P. quadrangulare* var *gracile* *Kr. & Urb. tom. cit.* 37.

Near Gordon Town (male), Ball's Wareka Road, Windward Road, Campbell's near Hope Gardens, 800 ft., above Hope Mines, 900 ft., Halberstadt, 2900 ft., Harris' Fl. Jam. 6384, 6392, 6400, 6544, 6577, 6585, 6661, 6927. Growing on *Guazuma tomentosa*, *Pithecolobium dulce* and *Crescentia Cujete*

3. *P. verticillatum* comb. nov.; branches 4-angled, becoming 2-angled or terete below, smooth, leaves obovate to elliptical-oblong; spikes androgynous or subunsexual, .7-2.5 cm. l, flowers in 4 rows (with 2 odd at top of internode), 4-12 in each joint; berries ovate or ovate-globose.—*P. trinervium* Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 314 (1860); *Kr. & Urb. in Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xxiv. 37; *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 208. *Viscum verticillatum* *L. Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 1452 (1763) (excl. syn. *Sloane*); *Wright Mem.* 303. *V. verticillatum* *L. Sp. Pl.* 1023 (1753) is founded on *Sloane Hist.* ii. 93, t. 201, f. 2, which the specimen in Herb. Sloane

shows to be a monstrous form of *Cissus sicyoides* V. *parasiticum*, ramulis &c *Br Hist Jam* 356 V caule verticillato *Plum Pl. Amer (Burm)* t 258, f 2 & *Le med v* 310 V. *trinervium Lam Encyc iii*, 57 (1789), *DC Prodr iv* 280 V *tetragonum DC Prodr iv* 282 (1830) V *oblongifolium DC Prodr iv* 283. V. *jamaicense Macf Jam. ii* 195 (1850)

St Andrew, McNab! *Oersted* — Porto Rico, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Lucia, St Vincent, Barbados, Trinidad, Costa Rica

*Leaves* 2-6 cm l, 1-3.5 cm br, apex rounded or emarginate, sessile but attenuated into a petiole-like base, 3-5-nerved from the base *Spikes* generally 3-, more rarely 4-jointed *Berries* transparent orange-yellow, 3.5-6 mm l, crowned with the corolla, which is almost always open

Var *domingense comb nov*, branches not so distinctly 4-angled, here and there 2-angled, generally terete below, spikes always unisexual, each joint of the female bearing generally two flowers, rarely 3-4, the male (very rarely observed) having up to 6 in each joint, berries (rather young) narrowly oval — P *trinervium Griseb.* var *domingense Kr & Urb in Engl Bot Jahrb. xxv* 38 (1897) *Loranthus domingensis Desv. in Ham Prodr* 33 (1825); *DC Prodr iv* 293 *Phthiusa domingensis Echl in Fl Bras v pt. 2*, 134' (1868) *Dendropemon domingensis v Tiegh in Bull Soc Bot France, xli* 170 (1895)

*Shakspear*! in woods everywhere, *Broughton*! Wareka Road, *Campbell*! Mona woodland, 800 ft, near Wareka, 400 ft, Hope, near Letitz, 500 ft, Wareka Road, 200 ft, sea-coast near Bull Bay, Great Goat Island, *Harris*! near Angel's Pen, *Harris & Britton*! *Fl Jam.* 6383, 6399, 6552, 6604 (in part), 6605, 6676, 6781, 7264, 8138, 9568, 10,175, 10,529 Growing on *Croton linearis*, *Itandria aculeata*, *Annona squamosa*, *Erythroxylum arcuatum*, *Casiana* and *Bauhinia divaricata*

4. *P. Fiei Urb Symb Ant v* 333 (1907), diocious (female only seen), branches terete, becoming subquadrangular above, scale-sheaths 1 or 2, rarely 3, sometimes as much as 5 mm above base, leaves on the same branch very variable, oval-elliptical, narrowly obovate, oblong-lanceolate or lanceolate, spikes (female only seen) 1.2-2.5 cm l, increasing to 4 or 5 cm in the fruit, 3- or 4-jointed (rarely 2-), flowers in 4 rows in the joints (with 2 odd in the joint next the lowest), making 6 or 8 flowers, generally fewer in the lowest and highest, more often 2, berries smooth.

Great Goat Island, 50 ft, *Harris*! *Fl Jam* 9220 Growing on *Ficus*

*Branches* to 30 cm l, glabrous, internodes 1.5-3 cm l *Leaves* 9-5 cm l, 3.5-1.3 cm br, narrowed above, obtuse, below narrowed into a petiole-like base, 3 nerved *Berries* shortly ovoid, 3.5-4 mm l, greenish-yellow, with corolla open

4A *P. albovaginatum Urb Symb Ant. vii* 501 (1913)\*, diocious (?), branches terete, the uppermost internodes 2-angled

\* The description of this species was published after the previous sheet was sent to press, and therefore too late for inclusion in the Key

but not dilated near the apex, scale-sheaths solitary, white, leaves ovate-elliptical to oblong-lanceolate; spikes (female only seen) about 2 cm l, 3-4-jointed, flowers in 4 rows in the joints (with 2 odd ones added), in each joint 6-13, fewer in the highest and lowest.

Near Ewarton, *Harris*, Fl Jam 6703

*Plant* about 2½ ft high, yellowish-green when alive *Branches* yellowish-olive when dry, internodes 3.5-5.5 cm l *Leaves* 5-3.5 cm l, 2.5-1.5 cm br, apex obtuse or rounded, below narrowed, 3-nerved at base, but the lateral soon disappearing *Berries* (immature) globose, golden-yellow, crowned by the closed corolla

5 *P. crenulatum* Urb. *Symb Ant. v* 332 (1907), monoecious, branches terete, becoming sometimes 2-angled above; scale-sheaths solitary (rarely 2) at the base, or even 4 mm above the base of branches, leaves obliquely obovate-elliptical or obliquely elliptical or elliptical-oblong, spikes 1.5-2.5 cm. l, 5-(4-6-) jointed, flowers in 4 rows (with 2 odd at top of each internode), 10-14 in each joint, fewer in the highest

Near Halberstadt, 2900 ft, *Harris*! Fl Jam 6659 Growing on *Cordia gerascanthoides*

*Plant* 4 ft high, much branched *Branches* glabrous, internodes 2-5 cm l *Leaves* 5-7 cm l, 1.5-2.5 cm br, apex rounded, somewhat abruptly attenuated into a short petiole-like base, margin more or less crenulate, 3-5-nerved *Spikes* androgynous *Flowers* of each joint, the upper few or several female, the lower several or few male

6 *P. Wattii* Kr & Urb in *Engl Bot Jahrb* xiv 43 (1897), dioecious, branches elongate, terete, younger more or less compressed, and towards the nodes more or less dilated, leaves narrowly oblong-elliptical or oblong-lanceolate, slightly oblique, spikes 1-2 cm l, 3-4- (rarely 5-) jointed, flowers in the male joints in 4 rows (with 2 odd at top of internode), in each joint 10-14, in the female joints in 2 rows, in each joint 2, berries smooth -- *Viscum flavens* Macf Jam n 195 (1850) (non Swartz) (Fig 29)

*Shakspear*! *Macfadyen*! *Watt*! Wareka Road, Palisadoes, *Campbell*! Silver Hill, 3500 ft, *Petersfield*, 2500 ft, sea-coast, Ferry Pen, Old England, 3500 ft, near Wareka, 400 ft, *Charlemont*, near Ewarton, 1000 ft; coast between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris*! Salt Island, *Harris & Britton*! Fl Jam 6221, 6385, 6386, 6395, 6401, 6402, 6538, 6599, 6680, 6711, 10,188, 10,519 Growing on *Coccoloba diversifolia*, *Hypelate trifoliata*, *Piscidia erythrina*, *Colubrina*, *Phoradendron baccatum* and *Laguncularia*

*Plant* pendulous, sometimes as long as 2.5 m, internodes 1.5-5 cm. l. *Leaves* 4-7.5 cm l, 1-2.5 cm br, apex obtuse, narrowed somewhat abruptly into a petiole-like base, 3-5-nerved. *Berries* ovoid, 5-7 mm l

7 *P. Campbellii* Kr & Urb in *Engl Bot Jahrb* xiv. 44 (1897), older branches terete, more or less evidently 4-lined,

the younger 4-angled-compressed, scale-sheaths solitary (rarely wanting), leaves oblong-lanceolate or lanceolate, narrowed above or acuminate, spikes (when fruiting) 1 cm l, 3-jointed, diœcious(?) (female only seen), flowers in 2 rows, in each joint 2

Wareka Road, *Campbell!* Fl Jam 6398 (in part), 6604 (in part) Growing on *Prisonia obtusata*

*Branches* long, glabrous, internodes 2-4 cm l *Leaves* 5-7 cm l, 1 5-2(-3) cm br, attenuated into a petiole-like base (2-4 mm l), sub-penninerved, 2 lateral nerves from the base, and 2 from the median nerve about 1 cm above the base *Spikes* 1 or 2 in the axils, peduncle 2-3 mm l, joints 3-4 mm l *Berries* (immature) shortly ovoid, 2 5 mm. l, with petals generally somewhat open

8 **P. Grisebachianum** *Eichl. in Fl Bras v pt 2, 134<sup>m</sup>* (1868), plant diœcious, branches terete below, becoming 4-angled towards apex, compressed; scale-sheaths 1 or 2 only on the lowest internode of the branches, one above the base, the other to 1 cm higher, leaves ovate to oblong-lanceolate, sometimes asymmetrical, spikes at length 1-2 cm l, 3-4-jointed, flowers in 6 rows, in the male joints 20-26, in the female median joints 4-7, fewer in the lowest and highest — *Kr. & Urb. in Engl Bot. Jahrb xiv* 45 **P. Berterianum** *Griseb. Fl Br W Ind 313* (1860) (in part)

*Prior!* Second Breakfast Spring, Tweedside, 2700 ft, Brumalia, near Mandeville, 2200 ft, Chester Vale, 3000 ft, Kentucky Hill, Bluefields Mt, 2000-2500 ft, Peckham woodland, Upper Clarendon, 2500-2800 ft. *Harris!* Fl Jam 6341, 6376, 6397(a), 10,202, 10,861, Union Hill, near Moneague, *Britton & Hollick*, 2772! Growing on *Nectandra antillana* and *Coccoloba*

*Plant* 3 ft high, *branches* glabrous, internodes 2-5 cm l *Leaves* 5-11 cm l, 2-5 cm br, apex obtuse, attenuated at base into the petiole, penninerved *Berries* globose, 3 mm in diam, with the corolla closed

## § 2 Scale-sheaths on all the internodes

9 **P. latifolium** *Griseb Fl Br W Ind 314* (1860), variable, branches long, terete, the younger more or less compressed below the nodes, leaves penninerved, ovate to elliptical-oblong, sometimes asymmetrical, spikes at length 3-7 cm l, 4-8-jointed, flowers in 4 rows (with 2 odd at top of joints), 6-22 in each joint, the highest 2 or few male in the androgynous joints, the rest female — *Eichl. in Fl Bras v pt 2, 126, t 41, Urb in Engl Bot Jahrb. xiv 49 & Synb Ant. iv. 209. Viscum latifolium Sw Fl. Ind Occ. 268* (1797). *V. tereticaule DC. Prodr iv 280* (1830)

*Swartz, Purdie! Wilson! Moneague, Prior!* — Fray woods, 1650-1800 ft; *Harris!* Fl Jam 10,339 Growing on *Eugenia* — Cuba, Porto Rico, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, Grenada, Trinidad, continental tropical America

*Leaves* 5-10 cm l, 2-5 cm br, generally more or less acuminate, base narrowed into the short petiole, nerves generally scarcely evident *Spikes* orange-yellow, 1 or several in the axils of the leaves and at the base of the branches *Berries* yellow or orange-yellow, ovate, 3-4 5 mm l



10. *P. flavens* Griseb. *Fl. Br W Ind* 313 (1860), branches long, terete, scale-sheaths 2 on the lowest internode, one above the base, another about the middle, solitary on the other internodes, 7-15 mm above the base, leaves 5-(7)-nerved, ovate or oval-elliptical or elliptical-oblong, spikes at length 3-5 cm l, 5-6-jointed, flowers in 6 rows, 24-32 in each joint, the highest male, the rest female - *Urb. in Engl Bot Jahrb xxiv* 50 *Viscum flavens* Sw *Prodr* 32 (1788) & *Fl Ind Occ* 266 (excl syn. Plum & Aubl), *DC Prodr iv* 282 (in part) V macrophyllum Macf *Jana* 195 (1850) (non Spreng) Type in Herb Stockholm

*Swartz, Macfadyen* Westmoreland, Manchester, *Purdie* Moise's Gap, 5000 ft, *Harris* St George, *Wall* Fl Jam 6203, 6219 Growing on *Guarea trichuloides* - Dominica, St Vincent, Grenada, Trinidad, tropical America

*Leaves* 6-15 cm l, 2-7 cm br, shortly acuminate, narrowed into a petiole-like base *Spikes* 1 or several in the axils *Berries* white or yellow, ovoid

## 5. DENDROPHTHORA Eichl

Shrubs, branches articulated at the nodes. Leaves (in the Jamaican species) reduced to minute scales, or wanting. Spikes axillary or terminal, articulated with 2 minute bracts at each joint. Flowers solitary or several on each side of a joint, usually superposed in 2 rows (4 sometimes), dioecious or monoecious, more or less immersed in the rhachis. Male flower petals 3, united at base, anthers sessile, opposite the petals, transverse, cells confluent dehiscing by a single chink. Female flower petals 3, ovary inferior. Berry crowned by the minute petals. Seed with a small embryo enclosed in copious endosperm.

Species about 42, natives of West Indies and tropical America

Dioecious, internodes more or less compressed

Plant light green, internodes flattened, phyllode-like 1 *D monstrosa*

Plant dark green, internodes more or less flattened,

inferior often terete

..... 2 *D opuntioides*

Monoecious, all the internodes terete ..... 3 *D cupressoides*.

1 *D. monstrosa* nom nov, dioecious, all the internodes flattened, phyllode-like, oblong-linear with rounded apex, sometimes becoming cuneate, 5-2 cm l to 2 cm. br, male flowers 10-24 in each joint in 2-8 rows, female flowers in 2 rows, 2-6 in each joint - *D opuntioides* Eichl in *Fl Bras v pt* 2, 102 (1868), *Urb. in Engl Bot Jahrb xxiv* 55 (1897), *York in J Hopk Univ Circ* (reprint) 39 (1912), (non L) *Viscum opuntioides* DC. *Prodr. iv* 284 (1830) V monstriosum Bert. *MS in DC. loc. cit* (nom. med) *Arceuthobium opuntioides* Griseb *Fl. Br W Ind* 315 (1860).

Broughton! Shakspear! Masson! St Elizabeth, McNab! Bertero, Wulfschlaegel, Moneague, Prior! J P 1165, Morris! Cinchona, Watt! Fawcett! Tweedside, Mt Moses; Strawberry Hill, Troy, 1600 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 6217, 6338, 6355, 6477, 9436, Cinchona, G Nichols! between Moneague and Mt Diabolo, Britton, 2714! Growing on *Rhynodophyllum tomentosum*, *Oreopanax capitatum* and *Bysonomia*—Hispaniola

The typical forms of this and the next species are quite distinct, but narrow-jointed forms of *D. monstrosa* nearly approach the broader-jointed forms of *D. opuntioides*, which might perhaps be regarded merely as a variety of the former. Tanneus based his *Viscum opuntioides* on a reference to Sloane (Hist n 93, t 201, f 1), which is undoubtedly Grisebach's *Arceuthobium gracile*, and not the broader jointed form generally known as *D. opuntioides*.

2 *D. opuntioides* nob (non Eichl), dioecious, the internodes more or less flattened or the inferior terete, 3-1 cm l. to 3 or 4 mm br, male flowers forming a single or double row on each edge of the spike, 8-20 in each joint; female flowers in 2 rows, 2 or 4 in each joint, when two, inserted under apex of joint. *D. gracilis* Eichl *tom cit* 103 (1868), *Urb tom cit* 56, *York loc cit*. *D. Danceri* Kr & Urb in *Bei Deutsch Bot Ges* xiv 284 (1896). *Viscum opuntioides ramulis compressis* Sloane *Cut* 168, *Hist n* 93, t 201, f 1. *Viscum opuntioides* L *Sp Pl* 1623 (1753), *Wright Mem* 303, *Macf Jam n* 196. *V. gracile* DC *tom cit* 285 (1830). Razoumofskya jamaicensis Hoffm *Hort Mosq* (1808). *Arceuthobium gracile* Griseb *loc cit* (1860) (Pl 4). Type in Herb Mus Brit.

Banks of Hope River, Sloane Herb vi 109! *Danceri*, Bertero, Macfadyen! Port Royal Mts, Purdie! Catherine Peak, 5000 ft, Eggers! Morse's Gap, 5000 ft, Platten! Blue Mt Ridge, Fawcett! Cinchona, Portland Gap, 5400 ft, Greenwich woodland, Harris! Fl Jam 6202, 6206, 6215, 6216, 10,139, below Blue Mt Peak, 6000 ft, G Nichols! Cinchona, Shreve! Growing on *Cynilla antillana*, *Baccharis scoparia* and *Heterotrachium patens*. Urban distinguishes *D. Danceri* by its having the female flowers in the middle of the joint instead of near the apex. We have not seen Dancer's specimen, but we are unable to distinguish from *D. gracilis* the male specimens (Fl Jam 6200, 6343), assigned to *D. Danceri* by Urban.

3 *D. cupressoides* Eichl in *Fl Bras. r pt* 2, 103 (1868) (in part), all the internodes terete, scales decussate. *Oliv in Hook Ic Pl xxii t* 2221, *Urb tom cit* 59. *Viscum cupressoides* Macf *Jam n* 197 (1850). *Arceuthobium cupressoides* Griseb *Fl Br W Ind* 315 (1860).

Macfadyen! Cinchona, 5000 ft, Morris! Fawcett! Harris! G Nichols! Fl Jam 6204, 6205, 6214, 6388. Growing on *Miconia quadrangularis*—Cuba, Hispaniola.

Monœcious, 1.5-2 (3) dm l. Internodes 5-1 cm l. Spikes 6-1.5 cm l, 3-5-jointed, often proliferous, joints 2-3 mm l. Flowers, in each joint 2, generally decussating with the pair at the next joint, most female, a few male here and there on a joint.

6. **EUBRACHION** Hook f

Shrub, much branched. Leaves reduced to peltate scales, sparsely arranged. Spikes crowded in a kind of raceme at the ends of branchlets. Bracts scale-like, roundish-ovate, the lowest empty, persistent, the intermediate with their male flowers deciduous, the upper enclosing female flowers persistent. Flowers sessile in the axils of bracts, monœcious in the same spike, parts of the flowers in threes. Male flowers: petals 3, springing from a short, top-shaped receptacle, stamens 3, pistil rudimentary,

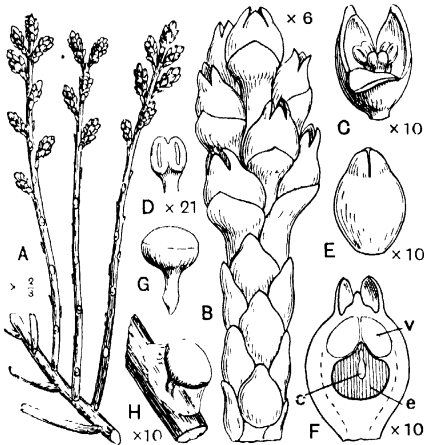


Fig. 30—*Eubrachion ambiguum* Engl. var. *jamaicense* Kr. & Urb.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| A, Portion of plant in flower | G, Germinating seed  |
| B, Flower-spike               | H, Germinating seed attached to twig by its viscous covering |
| C, Male flower                |  |
| D, Stamen                     |  |
| E, Fruit                      | e, endosperm, c, embryo, v, viscid mass                      |
| F, Fruit cut lengthwise       |  |

forming a flat 3-lobed disk, the lobes alternate with the petals. Female flowers: stamens wanting, ovary broadly obovoid, disk as in male flowers, style from middle of disk very short, with obtuse stigma. Berry obovoid-subglobose, crowned with the persistent petals, pericarp fleshy with a thick viscid layer above the seed, seed depressed-globular, embryo cylindrical in the median line of tough endosperm.

Species 1, in Jamaica, Brazil, Uruguay and Argentina.

*E. ambiguum* Engl. var. *jamaicense* Kr. & Urb. in Engl. Bot. Jahrb. xiv 31 (1897) (Fig. 30)

*Swartz!* near Cinchona, 5000 ft., J P 663, *Hart!* *Fawcett!* Newhaven Gap, 5400 ft., *Harris!* Fl Jam 6220, 6389, 9377, 10,025 Growing on *Calyptanthus*, *Eugenia fragrans* and *E. biflora*

Shrub 2-4 dm high Scales persistent, 2 mm l with a circular area just below the middle, 1 mm l & br Spikes generally crowded at apex of branches, 3-7 mm l. Bracts 1-2-1.4 mm. l Petals, male 8-1 mm l, female 5-6 mm l

## FAMILY XII BALANOPHORACEÆ

Fleshy herbs, parasitic on roots, generally of trees, without chlorophyll Rhizomes tuberous, giving rise to peduncles covered with scales and enlarged above to form spadices, which are sometimes covered with deciduous bracts Flowers unisexual, very densely crowded on unisexual or androgynous spadices, small, or the female especially minute and forming a continuous layer, mixed often with densely crowded jointed hairs, the male generally much larger Male flowers usually with a 3-8-lobed perianth of which the lobes are valvate Stamens opposite to perianth-lobes, filaments free or connate Anthers free or connate, 2-celled, or each cell again divided into two or many cells, each cell dehiscing by pores or chinks, or irregularly ruptured, pollen globose-triangular Female flower perianth none, or 2-lipped or tubular, epigynous Ovary 1-3-celled, styles terminal. Ovules solitary in the cells, pendulous, usually without integument. Fruit of same shape as ovary but a little larger, a 1-celled, 1-seeded nut Seed with endosperm, embryo microscopic

Species about 40, occurring generally in damp primeval forests of mountainous places in the tropics, a few South African, one Mediterranean, another in New Zealand

### SCYBALIUM Schott & Endl

Fungus-like fleshy blood-red-coloured plants parasitic on roots of dicotyledonous trees. Rhizome tuberous. Peduncles, covered with imbricated scales, enlarged above, forming spadices covered with subpeltate bracts, which are at first imbricate, soon deciduous Spadices unisexual or androgynous. Receptacle covered with a compact layer of club-shaped scales among which are the flowers Flowers monœcious or diœcious Male flowers tube of the perianth cylindrical, lobes 3, ovate, concave. Stamens 3, filaments connate into a tube with apices free, anthers opposite to the lobes of the perianth, connate, each of the two cells divided into 2 or 4, dehiscing by rupture at the apices. Female flowers perianth wanting Ovary 2-celled, styles 2, long, filiform, deciduous, stigmas capitellate, ovules 2, pendulous from the apex of the central placenta, anatropous.

Fruit a 1-celled, 1-seeded nut. Seed oblong, with oily endosperm; embryo very minute, apical.

Species 4, natives of the West Indies, Brazil and Colombia.

*S. jamaicense* Schott & Endl. *Melet* 12 (1832), *Eichl. in DC. Prodr.* xvii 133, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv 210. *Cynomorium erectum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 334. *Cynomorium jamaicense* Sw. *Prodr.* 12 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 11, *Wright Mem.* 297. *C. coccineum* Descourt. *Fl. Ant.* ii t. 96 (1821-29) (non L.). *Phyllocoryne jamaicensis* Hook. f. in *Trans. Linn. Soc.* lxxv. 51, t. 11 (1856), *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 309 (Pl. 5).

In woods on the mountains of the interior during April and May, Wright! Browne, Swartz! St. Mary, McNab! Portland, Westmoreland, Purdie! Wilson, Wulfschlaegel, Prior! Harris!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico.

*Rhizome* long, cylindrical. *Spadices* 4-23 cm. 1, unisexual, cylindrical or subclavate, peduncle 1.5-18 cm. 1. *Scales* greyish-brown, ovate or broadly triangular, acuminate, the lower smaller, about 5 mm. 1, passing into the bracts (15-25 mm. 1). *Capitulum* blood-red-coloured, 2-6 cm. 1. *Male flowers* 5 mm. 1, purple, *female* (incl. styles) about 2.5 mm. 1. *Fruit* 2 mm. 1.

### FAMILY XIII ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ

Herbaceous or shrubby, sometimes twining (in West Indian species). Leaves alternate. Flowers hermaphrodite. Perianth simple, superior, coloured. Stamens generally 6, sometimes more, forming a column with the style (gynostemium), anthers adnate to the column, the cells dehiscing outwardly. Ovary inferior, 6-celled (imperfectly or perfectly), the placentas projecting from the walls into the centre of the ovary and sometimes uniting. Style with 3 or 6 stigmatic lobes. Ovules numerous, anatropous, horizontal or pendulous. Capsule 6-valved. Embryo small, enclosed in the abundant fleshy endosperm.

Species about 200, widely dispersed through the temperate and warmer regions of the whole world.

#### ARISTOLOCHIA L.

Leaves entire or lobed. Peduncles axillary, 1-flowered, generally solitary. Bract none, or simulating a stipule. Perianth irregular, superior, utriculate round gynostemium, constricted and tubular above, ending in a two-lipped or entire limb, which is sometimes tailed.

- |   |   |                        |
|---|---|------------------------|
| Leaves 3-lobed . . . . .                          | 1 | <i>A. trilobata</i>    |
| Leaves not 3-lobed . . . . .                      |   |                        |
| Perianth-limb 2-lipped . . . . .                  | 2 | <i>A. ringens</i>      |
| Perianth-limb not 2-lipped . . . . .              |   |                        |
| Perianth-limb with a long tail . . . . .          | 3 | <i>A. grandiflora</i>  |
| Perianth-limb not tailed . . . . .                |   |                        |
| Perianth-limb cordate-oblong, mucronate . . . . . | 4 | <i>A. odoratissima</i> |
| Perianth-limb cordate deltoid, obtuse . . . . .   | 5 | <i>A. elegans</i>      |

1. *A. trilobata* L *Sp Pl* 960 (1753), leaves trilobed, rarely subentire, perianth with one lip, lip ending in a tail 2 or 3 times longer than the whole perianth — *Jacq Eclogæ Pl Rar* 13, t 26; *Wright Mem* 189, *Griseb Fl Br W. Ind* 299, *Duchastre in DC Prodr ex pt.* 1, 444, *Urb Symb Ant w* 210. A scandens folius sublobatis &c *Browne Hist Jam* 829 (Fig 31, A, B)

Contrajerva of the north side (Browne)

*Wright! Distin! Bowdler! St Thomas in the Vale, Waterton! McNab! Wilson! Balaclava, Key!* — West Indies, tropical continental America

Plant with a heavy smell. Leaves 6–13 cm in diam. Bract roundish-elliptical. Perianth, inflated base 3–5 cm 1, upper tubular portion, 3.5–6 cm 1, lip cordate, about 2 cm in diam, tail 1.2–3 dm 1. Capsule 7.8 cm 1, about 2 cm br

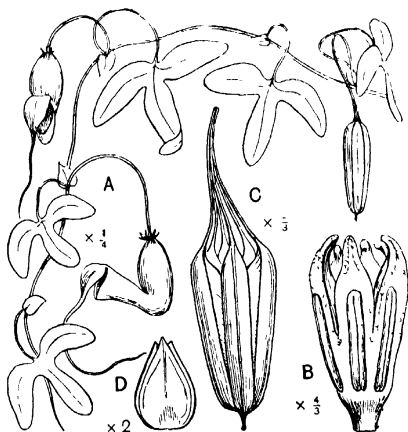


FIG 31—*Aristolochia*

A, Leafy shoot with flowers and young fruit  
B, Gynostemium  
C, Fruit dehiscing  
D, Seed  
A, B, *A. trilobata* L., C, D, *A. elegans* Mast

2. *A. ringens* Vahl *Symb Bot in* 99, leaves kidney shaped, perianth with 2 lips, the upper lip about double as long as the lower, lanceolate, obtuse, the lower spatulate — *Jacq Collect v t* 4 (fruit and seed), *Griseb loc cit*, *Duchastre tom cit* 471. *A. grandiflora* Vahl *op cit* n 94, t 47 (non Sw.) Type in Herb Mus Brit.

*Von Rohr! Purdie, Morant Bay, Harris!* — Cuba, Venezuela, Colombia

Leaves 8–12 cm in diam. Bract subscarious, reniform. Perianth, inflated base 3–5 cm 1, upper tubular portion 2.5–3 cm 1, upper lip 8–14 cm 1, lower 5.5–6.5 cm 1. Capsule 8 cm 1, 3 cm br

3 *A. grandiflora* Sw *Prodr* 126 (1788), leaves cordate, roundish ovate, acute, flowers very large, limb above the mouth ample, cordate-ovate-roundish, ending in a tail generally longer than the limb - Sw *Fl Ind Occ* 1566, *Tussac Fl Ant.* t 27, *Descourt Fl Ant* iii t 157, *Hook Bot Mag* tt 4368, 4369, *Griseb loc cit* (excl syn), *Duchartre tom cit.* 472, *Urb. Symb Ant n* 211 (non Vahl) A scandens folius amphoribus &c *Browne Hist Jam* 329 A gigas *Laubl Bot Reg* 1842, t. 60

Poisoned Hog-Meat

Wright! north side, Broughton! *Distin!* St Mary, McNab! Sedburgh, Manchester, *Purdie!* Prior! *March!* Morce! Fort Stewart, Metcalfe! near Orange Bay, Thomas! near Castleton, Harris! cult in Hope Gardens, Fl Jam 8438 — Trinidad, Panama, Ruatan Is, Bay of Honduras, Guatemala

Plant, with a fetid smell, poisonous. Leaves 8-12 cm in diam Bract perfoliate, roundish-elliptical or ovate, sometimes cordate Flowers variegated-purple, variable in size Perianth, inflated base 6.9 cm l, limb 1-2 dm l Capsule 10 cm l, 4 cm br

4 *A. odoratissima* L *Sp Pl ed* 2, 1362 (1762), leaves cordate, ovate or kidney-shaped, obtuse or subacuminate; perianth, limb above the mouth cordate-oblong, mucronate, base broadly inflated — *Descourt Fl Ant v. t* 356, *Wright Mem* 189; *Duchartre tom cit* 474 A scandens &c *Sloane Cat* 60 & *Hist* t 162, t 104, f. 1 A scandens folius cordato-acuminatis &c *Browne Hist Jam* 329 Type in Herb Mus Brit

Contrajerua of the south side (Browne)

St Jago de la Vega, *Sloane Herb* in 32! Wright! Broughton! *Shah-spear!* Swart! *Macjadyen!* *Distin!* *Purdie!* McNab! *Heward!* *March!* *Shearer!* Hope, 700 ft, Stony Hill, Harris! Fl Jam 6655, 8450 — W Indies, Central America, Paraguay

The whole plant has a pleasant smell Leaves very variable, 6-14 cm l, 4.8-5 cm br Bract broadly elliptical, cordate Perianth, inflated base 1.5-2 cm l, about 1 cm br, upper tubular portion 8-1.5 cm l, limb 5.5-7.5 cm l Capsule 6-7 cm l

5 *A. elegans* Mast in *Gard. Chron* 1885, pt 2, 301, fig 64, leaves triangular-cordate, obtuse, perianth, limb above the mouth cordate-deltoid, obtuse, base not much inflated (Fig. 31, C, D)

Troy, 2200 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 10,655 — Brazil

Leaves 4-7 cm l, 4.9 cm br Bract roundish, cordate. Perianth, inflated base 2.5-3 cm l, about 1 cm br, upper tubular portion 1.5-2 cm l, limb 6-7 cm l Capsule 4.6 cm l

#### FAMILY XIV. POLYGONACEÆ.

Herbs, shrubs or trees Leaves alternate or, more rarely, opposite, with petiole generally more or less dilated, amplexicaul at the base, and then often with a membranous margin continuous with the tubular stipule (ochrea) which sheathes the stem, a ring-like scar is often left at the fall of the leaf. Flowers

generally small, solitary or generally clustered within a bract. Pedicels jointed. Flowers hermaphrodite or unisexual, regular. Perianth inferior, green or coloured, lobes or segments 4-6, in 2 whorls or spiral, imbricate, after flowering unchanged, or the whole or one whorl attached to, and growing with, the fruit. Stamens 6-9, filaments free or connate at the base. Ovary superior, 1-celled. Styles 2 or 3 with expanded stigmas. Ovule single, orthotropous. Fruit a nut, 3-angled or bi-convex, enclosed by the perianth. Seed erect, endosperm filling the seed, sometimes ruminate. Embryo more or less excentric, cotyledons somewhat flat.

## Herbs

Perianth-segments 6 in two series .

1 *Rumex*

Perianth-segments 5

2 *Polygonum*

Trees or shrubs Perianth-segments 5

Ochrea large

3 *Coccoloba*

{Ochrea obsolete Inflorescence with tendrils

*Antigonon* }

## 1. RUMEX L.

Perennial herbs. Leaves alternate, sometimes radical. Flowers in clusters which are paniculate in W. Indian species, hermaphrodite or unisexual by abortion, sometimes dioecious. Perianth-segments 6 in two series, the outer unchanged after flowering, the inner "valves" attached to, and growing with, the nut, or remaining unchanged. Stamens 6. Ovary 3-angled styles 3, expanded into variously cut stigmas. Nut with prominent angles. Embryo lateral, cotyledons linear or oblong.

Species about 140, very widely dispersed through the temperate regions of the northern hemisphere, fewer in the tropics and the southern hemisphere.

Leaves entire. Flowers hermaphrodite

Valves entire

1 *R. crispus*

Valves with long subulate teeth

2 *R. obtusifolius*

Lower leaves hastate. Flowers dioecious

3 *R. acetosella*

1. *R. crispus* L. *Sp. Pl.* 335 (1753), leaves elongate oblong, margin of the larger leaves undulate-crispate, attenuated both at base and apex, whorls of flowers numerous, crowded in fruit in a long narrow panicle, leafy below, flowers hermaphrodite, valves broadly ovate, subcordate, obtuse, with raised reticulation, entire, sometimes obsolete denticulate at the base, the median nerve swollen into an oval callus — *Meisn. in DC. Prodr.* xiv. 44, *London in Urb. Symb. Ant.* 210, *iv.* 211.

Port Royal, McNab! near Gordon Town, Ball! Hardware Gap, 4000 ft, Harris! Fl. Jam. 10,113. — Bermuda, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe. Widely distributed in the north temperate regions of the Old World, perhaps an introduction in the New World.

Stem 1-3 ft. Leaves 1.5-2.5 dm. l. Valves 3-5 mm. l.



2. *R. obtusifolius* L. *Sp. Pl.* 335 (1753), leaves ovate-oblong, becoming lanceolate above, obtuse to acute, base cordate to rounded or obtuse, whorls of flowers distant in fruit in a long, narrow panicle, leafy below, flowers hermaphrodite, valves triangular, with raised reticulation, base with 3 linear-subulate teeth on each side, median nerve with or without a callus — *Meisn. tom. cit.* 53, *Lindau loc. cit.* (Fig. 32.)

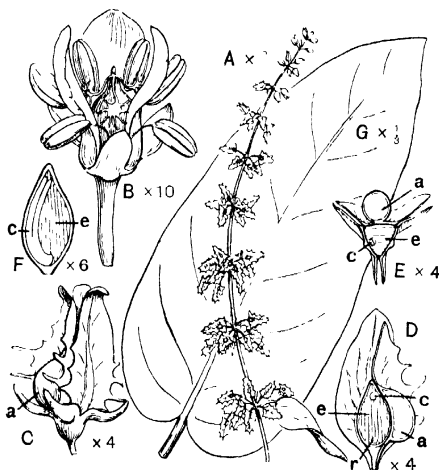


FIG. 32.—*Rumex obtusifolius* L.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A, Portion of panicle in fruit                   | F, Fruit cut lengthwise at right angles to D       |
| B, Flower  | G, Leaf  |
| C, Persistent perianth enclosing fruit           | a, callus, c, cotyledons, e, endosperm, r, radicle |
| D, Fruit with persistent perianth cut lengthwise |  |
| E, Do. cut transversely                          |  |

Base of Catherine's Peak, 4500 ft, *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 7660 — Cuba. Widely distributed in the north temperate regions of the Old World, perhaps an introduction in the New World.

*Stem* 2-3 ft. *Leaves* 1-5-3 dm. 1. *Valves* about 5 mm. 1.

3. *R. Acetosella* L. *Sp. Pl.* 338 (1753), leaves oblong to linear or lanceolate (in the Jamaican specimen oblong-elliptical), hastate, panicle leafless, flowers dioecious, valves herbaceous, unchanged in fruit, ovate, without callus. *Meisn. tom. cit.* 63.

In damp places along roadside, Hardware Gap, 4000 ft (without flowers), *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 10,114. — North temperate and arctic zones, introduced in the south.

*Stem* very variable in height, low-growing to 5 dm. *Leaves* 1-5 to 5 cm. 1.

## 2. POLYGONUM L

Herbs, sometimes shrubby at base. Leaves alternate. Flowers clustered on spike-like racemes, sometimes panicle [or capitate in corymbs]. Perianth deeply 5-lobed, coloured. Stamens 8-6, inserted on the perianth. Styles 2 or 3 united below, stigmas capitate entire. Nut small. Embryo excentric in endosperm, cotyledons narrow.

Species about 150, widely dispersed through the whole world

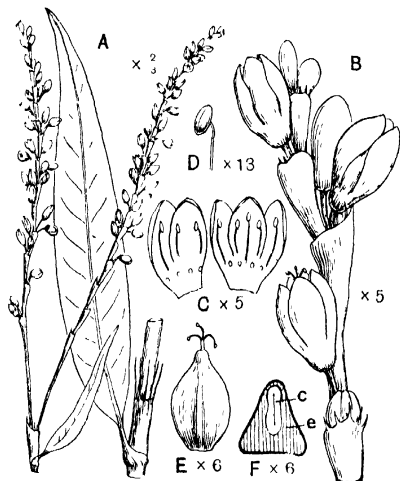


Fig. 33 — *Polygonum punctatum* Ell

A, Leaf and flower spikes

E, Nut

B, Portion of flower-spike

F, do in transverse section, e, endosperm, c, embryo

C, Perianth cut open

D, Stamen

§ 1 Flower-clusters in spike-like racemes

Stipules setose-ciliate

Glandular-punctate on calyx and stipules

Stipules puberulous

Not glandular. Stipules hispid

1 *P. punctatum*,

2 *P. acuminatum*,

Stipules not setose-ciliate

Glandular-hispidulous on young branches and peduncles. Leaves linear or linear-lanceolate

3 *P. mexicanum*

Glabrous. Leaves lanceolate

4 *P. glabrum*

§ 2 Flowers capitate in corymbs

*P. chinense* }

- § 1 Bracts and ochreolæ small or minute
- Inflorescence a panicle with branches distant from base, flowers small 1 *C. polystachya*.
  - Inflorescence a panicle with numerous branches in a cluster at base, flowers large 2 *C. Plumieri*
  - Inflorescence a solitary raceme, or rarely 2 or 3 racemes
  - Flowers sessile or subsessile (pedicels less than 1 mm l.)
  - Racemes not longer than leaves 8 *C. trojana*
  - Racemes longer than the leaves
  - Leaves roundish-elliptical, subcordate at base, drying a light brown or buff 5 *C. Krugii*.
  - Leaves elliptical, generally obtuse at base, drying a dark brown
  - Venation obsolete (when dry) 4 *C. purifolia*
  - Venation apparent
  - Veins inconspicuous 7 *C. neglecta*
  - Veins conspicuous 6 *C. diversifolia*
  - Flowers evidently stalked (pedicels 1-8 mm l.)
  - Leaves broader than long, generally very large
  - Leaves glabrous 14 *C. Urifera*
  - Leaves pubescent on nerves 13 *C. pubescens*
  - Leaves longer than broad
  - Leaves membranous 15 *C. tenuifolia*
  - Leaves more or less leathery
  - Leaves with rounded apex 9 *C. laurifolia*
  - Leaves not with a rounded apex
  - Leaves small—not exceeding 8 cm l.
  - Veins on upper surface only seen with a lens (when dry) 16 *C. Prioni*
  - Veins on upper surface evident 11 *C. Harrisii*
  - Leaves large—exceeding 8 cm l.
  - Leaves broadly elliptical
  - Racemes lax, not exceeding 10 cm l., nodules 1-flowered 3 *C. zebia*
  - Racemes dense, more than 10 cm l., nodules 3-flowered 10 *C. litoralis*
  - Leaves oblong-elliptical or ovate-elliptical 12 *C. longifolia*
- § 2 Bracts and ochreolæ large, bracts blackish, ochreolæ lax membranous
- Leaves papery-membranous 17 *C. venosa*
  - Leaves leathery 18 *C. nigra*
- Species insufficiently known 19. *C. exornata*

§ 1 *Eucoccoloba* Bracts and ochreolæ small or minute

1. *C. polystachya* Wedd in *Ann. Sc Nat sér 3*, ann 261, var *jamaicensis* Fawc & Rendle in *Journ Bot* li 125 (1913), twigs glabrous, leaves papery, roundish-elliptical, apex rounded, base broadly subcordate or truncate, quite glabrous, nerves slightly prominulous on upper surface, prominent beneath, veins reticulate, prominulous on both sides, more conspicuous above, ochreæ glabrous, somewhat lax, deciduous, with leaf attached

above the middle, inflorescence a panicle branching near the base, lax-flowered, rachis and bracts tomentellous, nodules generally 1-flowered, flowers subsessile, small, fruit not seen. Type in Herb. Kew.

In fl. Jan., interior of Westmoreland, *Purdie*!

*Leaves* 14-15 cm l., 9-11.5 cm br., petioles 2 cm l. *Ochrea* 7-9 mm l. *Panicle* 17 cm l. *Bracts* and ochreolæ about 1 mm l., pedicels generally shorter, sometimes slightly longer, jointed at top. *Prianth*, tube about 1 mm l., lobes about 1.5 mm l., elliptical, apex rounded.

The species occurs in tropical S. America, and is not known from the West Indies where the variety only occurs.

2 *C. Plumierii-Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 162 (1859), plant glabrous, leaves large, springing from lower half of stipule, broadly oblong-elliptical, obtuse or shortly acuminate, base usually cordate or often subpeltate, nerves and veins prominent, especially beneath, ochrea truncate, lax, ample, deciduous, inflorescence a contracted panicle, branches (3-11) more or less clustered, lax-flowered, nodules 1-flowered, bracts minute, pedicels of flowers almost none, of fruit about 1.5 mm l., jointed at base, fruit large, ovate-conical, crowned by the connivent perianth-lobes. — *Landau in Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xiii 134, t. V f. 9 a in *Symb. Ant.* i 220.

Mountain Grape

*Wright*! *Purdie*, Moneague, *March*! Moneague, *Prior*! Mandeville, *Britton*, 3233!

Arborescent shrub. *Leaves* 14-26 cm l., 10-17 cm br., petioles 2-5.4-5 cm l. *Ochrea* about 10 mm l. *Racemes* 15-25 cm l. *Prianth*, tube 1.5-2 mm l., lobes 2-5 mm l. *Ovary* about 2 mm l., styles 1-5 mm l. *Fruit* 18-12 mm l., 12-10 mm. br., perianth-lobes about 3 mm l.

3. *C. zebra Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 162 (1859), twigs glabrous, leaves attached at base of stipules, broadly elliptical, obtuse or shortly acuminate, rounded or emarginate at the base, glabrous, nerves prominulous beneath, veins on both sides densely reticulate, ochrea adpressed, racemes lax-flowered, nodules 1-flowered, rachis obscurely tomentellous, pedicels jointed at the top, exceeding the minute bracts and ochreolæ. fruit large, ovate-conical, the lobes about  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of fruit. — *Landau in Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xiii 135, t. V f. 10 & in *Urb. Symb. Ant.* i 220. Type in Herb. Kew.

Zebra Wood

*Wilson*! *March*

"A very large timber tree, wood variegated" (*Griseb.*) *Leaves* 20-12 cm l., 12-8 cm br., petioles 1.5-2.5 cm l. *Ochrea* 1.2-1.6 cm l. *Racemes* 10-6 cm l. *Pedicels* 3-4 mm l., spreading or cernuous. *Prianth*, tube about 2 mm l., 4 mm in diam., lobes as long as or shorter than tube, puberulous. *Stamens* short, subincluded. *Styles* exerted. *Fruit* 1.6 cm l., 1.2-8 cm br., lobes about 5 mm. l.

Timber very suitable for building purposes (*Wilson*)

4. *C. pirifolia* Desf. *Cat Hort Par ed.* 3, 389 (1829), plant glabrous, leaves (in Jamaican specimen) roundish-ovate or elliptical, apex obtuse to rounded, base subcordate to obtuse, nerves on upper surface inconspicuous, underneath scarcely prominent, veins not conspicuous, ochreae adpressed, deciduous, racemes longer than the leaves, nodules 1-flowered, pedicels wanting, fruit (not seen in Jamaican specimen) globose, shortly

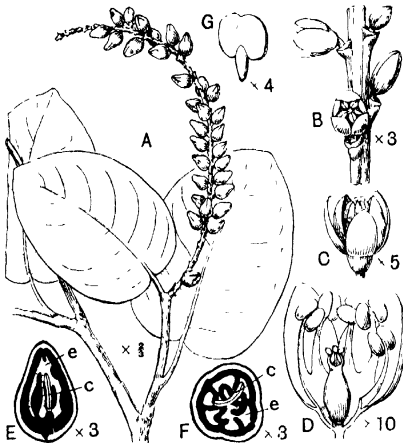


Fig. 34.—*Coccoloba kneri* Lindau

A, Twig with leaves and raceme

B, Portion of raceme

C, Flower

D, Flower with portion of perianth and 3 stamens removed

E, Fruit cut lengthwise

F, Fruit cut transversely

G, Embryo

c, cotyledons, e, endosperm

stalked, crowned by the perianth-lobes—*Lindau in Engl Bot Jahrb* xiii. 141, t V. f 13 d 13a & in *Urb Symb Ant* i. 222. *C Kunthiana Meiss in DC. Prodr* xiv 166

In fl Jan–Aug, rocks near the sea, Great Valley, Manchester, *Purdie & Wilson*!—Porto Rico, St Thomas

*Shrub* 10 ft. high, or *tree* 15 to 30 ft or more. *Leaves* 6–12 cm l, 4–5 cm br, attached below base of ochreae, reddish-brown (when dry), petioles as long as the ochreae, about 1 cm l. *Racemes* terminal, peduncle scarcely 1 cm l, bracts triangular, 1.5 mm l, ochreolae as long as the bract. *Flowers* white or greenish-white (Sintenis). *Perianth*, tube 1 mm l, lobes 2.5 mm l. *Stamens* as long as the perianth-lobes. *Ovary* 1.5 mm l., styles (sometimes 4) nearly 1 mm l. *Fruit* red (Sintenis), about 4 mm br, perianth and lobes about 2 mm l.

5. *C. Krugii* Lindau in *Engl Bot. Jahrb* xii 145 (1890), plant glabrous, leaves leathery, roundish-elliptical, base subcordate, nerves flat on upper surface, slightly prominent beneath, veins finely reticulate beneath, not very conspicuous, ochrea adpressed, racemes generally longer than the leaves, nodules generally 1-flowered, fruit pear-shaped, with the perianth-lobes adpressed, about half the length of the fruit — *Lindau in Urb Symb Ant.* i 222. (Fig 34)

In fl. July Nov, in fr Nov–Feb, Great Goat Is, Yardley Chase, 1600 ft, Long Mountain, 900 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 9335, 9667, 10,008, 10,014, Cross, Clarendon, *Craig!*—Bahamas, Porto Rico, Barbuda

*Tree* 15–20 ft high, or *shrub*, branches ashen-grey, lenticels brown *Leaves* 3–7 cm l, 2–8 cm br, inserted below the ochrea, yellowish or brownish-yellow (when dry), petioles 4–7 mm l *Ochrea* 4–8 mm l, very thin, almost translucent, deciduous *Racemes* somewhat dense-flowered, peduncle 5–1 cm l, bracts 75–1 mm l, ochreolæ scarcely longer than the bracts, pedicels to nearly 1 mm l *Flowers* green *Perianth*, tube about 5 mm l, lobes elliptical, 1–5 mm l *Ovary* 1 mm l, styles very short *Fruit* 5–6 mm l, 4–5 mm br

6. *C. diversifolia* Jacq *Enum Pl Carib* 19 (1760), branches glabrate, leaves ovate or elliptical, apex rounded or shortly acuminate, base acute to truncate, sometimes cordate, nerves and veins prominent on both sides, ochrea adpressed, racemes simple, lax-flowered, rachis glabrous, nodules 1–2-flowered, ochreolæ after the fall of the fruit persistent, well developed, and somewhat flattened horizontally, flowers subsessile, fruit ovate-ellipsoidal, base rounded, crowned by perianth-lobes — *Jacq Sel. Stirp Amer* 114, t 76 & ed put, t. 113, *Hook Exot Fl* t. 102, *Meisn. tom cit* 159, *Lindau in Urb Symb Ant.* i 223 *C. barbadensis* Jacq. *Enum Pl Carib* 37 (1760) & *Observ* i 18, t 8, *Meisn. tom cit* 153, *Lindau in Engl Bot. Jahrb* xii 148, t V. f. 16. *C. punctata* L var *microstachya* Griseb *Fl Br. W Ind* 163 (fide specimen from Moneague, collected by Prior, in Herb Kew).

Red Grape, Wild Grape.

In fl April–July, Nov, Dec, in fr Nov–Feb, *Wright, Broughton!* *Shakspear!* *Macfadyen!* *Wilson!* Moneague, *Prior!* *March, Eggers,* Providence Road, 700 ft, Brandon Hill, 1000 ft, *Thompson!* near Claverty Cottage, David's Hill, Content Road, Sheldon, Silver Hill, Cedar Hurst, Charlton, near Ewarton, Holly Mount, 2600 ft, near Troy, 2000 ft., Stony Hill, 1200 ft, Peckham and Crofts Mt, Clarendon, 2500 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5088, 5089, 5090, 5091, 5092, 5096, 5263, 5274, 5500, 6699, 6789, 8062, 8901, 9094, 11,133, 11,194, 11,219 — Bahamas, West Indies as far south as St. Lucia and Barbados

*Tree* 15–40 ft high *Leaves* attached just above base of ochrea, 5–12 cm l, 4–8 cm br, on old branches much larger, glabrous, petioles 7–12 mm l. *Ochrea* deciduous *Racemes* longer than the leaves, pedicels 8 mm l. *Bracts* about 1–4 mm l, upper half conical, apex rounded, ochreolæ about 2 mm l *Perianth* greenish, tube about 1 mm l, lobes broadly elliptical, about 2 mm l. *Fruit* 8–10 mm l, perianth-lobes 2 mm l.

7 *C. neglecta* *Flavc & Rendle in Journ Bot* li 124 (1913), twigs glabrous, leaves broadly elliptical, apex rounded or sub-acuminate, base acute, obtuse or rounded, nerves prominent beneath, veins inconspicuous, ochreae, apex deciduous, persistent below, racemes longer than the leaves, somewhat dense-flowered, rhachis slender, ribbed, tomentellous or glabrous, nodules 1-2-flowered, approximate, pedicels very short, in fruit about twice as long as the minute ochreolae, ochreolae not reflexed in fruit, fruit broadly ovoid, base rounded, crowned by perianth-lobes. Type in Herb Jam

In fl July, in fr Feb., Green Valley, Blue Mts, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5094 (in part), 5233

*Leaves* attached just above base of ochreae, 5-7 cm l, 3-4.5 cm br, glabrous, petioles 5-6 mm l. *Ochreae* about 8 mm l. *Racemes* 8-14 cm l, pedicels scarcely 1 mm l. *Bracts* about 1.6 mm l, upper half triangular, apex obtuse, ochreolae scarcely 1 mm l. *Perianth*, tube about 1 mm l, lobes broadly elliptical, about 2 mm l. *Stamens* about as long as perianth-lobes. *Fruit* 8 mm l (incl lobes), about 5 mm. br, lobes 1-1.5 mm l.

8 *C. troyana* *Urb Symb Ant vi* 8 (1909), plant glabrous, leaves broadly ovate-elliptical, shortly acuminate, base cordate, nerves on both sides prominent, veins prominulous on both sides with a fine-meshed network, ochreae adpressed, racemes not longer than the leaves, nodules 1-flowered, fruit ellipsoidal, slightly narrowed at the base, perianth-lobes extending down to the middle

In fl March, in fr Oct, Nov, near Troy, 2000-2200 ft, *Harris!* John Crow (Blake) Mts 1700 ft *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 9439, 9474, 10,653, 10,764

*Tree* 20-40 ft high. *Leaves* attached at the base of the ochreae, 7-10 cm l, 4-5-7 cm br, petiole 1.5-2 cm l. *Ochreae* deciduous, to 1.3 cm l. *Racemes* lax-flowered, 2.5-9 cm l, peduncles 5-1 cm l. *Pedicels* jointed at apex, 5-1 mm l. *Bracts* scarcely 1 mm l, ovate, upper part deciduous, ochreolae minute or not conspicuous. *Perianth*, tube 1.2 mm l, 1 mm br, lobes elliptical, about 2 mm l. *Fruit* 1 cm l, 6-7 mm br

9 *C. laurifolia* *Jacq Hort Schoenbr iii* 9, t 267 (1798), plant glabrous, leaves elliptical, apex rounded, base obtuse, nerves and veins prominent on both sides, ochreae somewhat lax, nodules 1-2-flowered, bracts and ochreolae minute, pedicels of fl l nearly 2 mm l, of fr 3 mm l, spreading horizontally; fruit somewhat pear-shaped, the lobes forming a rounded, somewhat mammiliform apex.—*Meisn in DC Prodr xiv*. 165, *Lindau in Engl Bot Jahrb. xii* 158, t V f 23, 23a & in *Urb Symb. Ant i* 227. *C. floridana* *Meisn loc cit.* (1856) *Coccolobis laurifolia* *Sarg Silv. vi* 119, t 300

Pigeon Plum of Florida

In fl March-July, in fr. Nov-July, *Wright!* *March!* Sheldon, Blue Mts, Content Road, above Gordon Town, 2300 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam

5093, 5188, 6132 Cross, Clarendon, *Craig!*—Florida, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Cruz, Venezuela

*Tree* 25 ft high or more, or a *shrub* *Leaves* (in Jamaican specimens) 6–12 cm l, 4–8 cm br, attached just above base of ochreæ, petioles 1.1–5 cm l *Ochreæ* obliquely truncate, base persistent, more or less deciduous above, 7–9 mm l *Racemes* about as long as leaf, lax-flowered *Prianth*, tube about 1.5 mm l, shortly campanulate, contracted at base, lobes roundish, about 2 mm l *Fruit* about 1.4 cm l, 1 cm br, lobes 3 mm l

“The wood is heavy, exceedingly hard, strong, brittle and close-grained . . . and in Florida is occasionally used in cabinet-making” (Sargent)

10 *C. litoralis* Urb *Symb Ant v* 9 (1909), twigs glabrous, leaves large, broadly elliptical to roundish ovate, apex sometimes very shortly and ~~obtusely~~ acuminate, the older leaves somewhat cordate at base, nerves and veins on both sides prominent, ochreæ ample, glabrous, persistent, apex somewhat lax and deciduous, racemes long, 2 together, one terminal, the other adjacent in axil of upper leaf, solitary in upper axils, nodules generally 3-flowered, rhachis glabrous

In fl March, near the rocky sea-coast amongst Coco-nut palms, Neguil, *Harris!* Fl Jam 10,228

*Tree* 10 ft *Leaves* attached above base of ochreæ, 20–14 cm l, 16–10 cm br, petiole 1.1–5 cm l *Ochreæ*, persistent portion 5–1 cm l *Racemes* 13–33 cm l, dense-flowered *Pedicels* 1.2–5 mm l, jointed near apex *Prianth*, tube scarcely 2 mm l, lobes elliptical, 2.5 mm l, scarcely 2 mm br *Stamens* as long as perianth-lobes *Fruit* not seen

11 *C. Harrisii* Lindau in Urb. *Symb Ant v* 228 (1899), plant glabrous, leaves elliptical or roundish-elliptical, shortly acuminate, base rounded, nerves and veins on both sides prominent, ochreæ, apex somewhat lax and deciduous, base adpressed and persistent, nodules 1-flowered, pedicels 4 or 5 times as long as the bracts, fruit not seen

In fl Feb, July, Nov, Vinegar Hill, Blue Mts., 3500–4000 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5089, 5481, 7667

*Tree* 30 ft high *Leaves* 5–8 cm l, 3–4–5 cm br, petioles 1.1–5 cm l *Ochreæ* about 1.2 cm l *Raceme* lax-flowered, as long or a little longer than the leaf, bracts and bracteoles 5 mm l, pedicels of fl 1.5–3 mm l *Prianth*, tube about 1 mm l, lobes roundish, about 2 mm br., reflexed in flower

12 *C. longifolia* Fisch ex Lindau in Engl *Bot Jahrb xiii* 161 (1891), twigs glabrous, sometimes tomentellous, leaves large, oblong-elliptical or ovate-elliptical, acuminate, base rounded or subcordate, nerves and veins prominent on both sides, ochreæ glabrous or sometimes tomentellous, adpressed but lax at apex, racemes somewhat lax-flowered, nodules 1-flowered (sometimes 2–3-flowered), rhachis minutely tomentellous or glabrate, pedicels much longer than the ochreolæ, ultimately spreading horizontally, fruit roundish-ovoid, perianth-lobes about one-third of length —



*Lindau in Urb Symb Ant* i 229 *C venosa* Griseb. ms. in *Herb Kew.* (non *L.*), *Lindau in Engl. Bot Jahrb.* xiii. 152 & in *Urb Symb Ant* i 225 *C excornata* Meisn in *DC Prodr* xiv. 168 (1856) (non *L.*) *C diversifolia* Griseb *Fl Br W Ind* 163 (in part, non *Jacq*)

#### Wild Grape

In fl April, May, in fr Aug-April, *Swartz*, *Cuming*, lower mountains of Manchester, *Purdie*! *Wallschlaegel*, Moneague, *Prior*! Claverly Cottage, J P 1456, *Hart*! Constant Spring, *Campbell*! sea-coast, Hectors River, New Green, Mandeville, 2200 ft, Holly Mount, near Mt Diabolo, 2600 ft, near Troy, 2000-2500 ft, Oxford, near Troy, 1400 ft, Leicesterfield, Upper Clarendon, Peckham, Upper Clarendon, *Harris*! New Green, Mandeville, Martin's Hill, Mandeville, foothills of John Crow (Blake) Mts, *Harris & Britton*! *Fl Jam* 5714, 6005, 6517, 6189, 8719, 8752, 9462, 9489, 10,597, 10,617, 10,689, 10,756, 10,758, 10,840, 10,873, Union Hill, near Moneague, *Britton & Hollich*, 2663, 2667! *Grierfield*, near Moneague, *Britton*, 2773, 2777!

*Tree* 15-30 ft *Leaves* from near base of ochreae, 10-30 cm l, 4-12 cm br, petioles 1-2.5 cm l *Ochreae* short, triangular, apex deciduous, rest persistent, 5-1.5 cm l *Bracts* triangular, 5-1 mm l, somewhat tomentellous, ochroleae equalling bracts, more or less tomentellous *Pedicels* 2-5 mm l *Flowers* greenish-yellow *Perranth* tomentellous, tube about 2 mm l, lobes about equalling tube or somewhat longer *Fruit* about 1 cm l, about 7 cm br

"A very good timber" (*Purdie*)

13 *C. pubescens* *L Syst ed* 10, 1007 (1759). leaves large, roundish or broadly elliptical, broader than long, base cordate, glabrescent on upper surface but generally pubescent on nerves, rusty-pubescent beneath, nerves and veins impressed above, prominent beneath, ochreae ample, deciduous, racemes terminal, nodules 1-3-flowered, rachis minutely puberulous—*L Sp Pl ed* 2, 523, *Hook Bot Mag t* 3166, *Meisn in DC Prodr* xiv 152, *Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 161, *Lindau in Engl. Bot Jahrb* xiii 202, *Fawc & Rendle in Journ Bot h.* 123. *C grandifolia* *Jacq Enum Pl Carib* 19 (1760) & *Sel Stirp Amer* 113, *Lindau in Urb Symb Ant* 230 *Scorteia arbor americana*, amplissimis foliis aversa parte nervis extantibus, hirsutiae ferruginea refectis *Leathercoat-tree* *Barbadosibus nostris Pluk Phyt t* 222 f 8 (*Herb Sloane xxviii* 23, c. 196) *Coccolobis arborea*, foliis orbiculatis integris *Browne Hist. Jam*, 210 Type in *Herb Mus Brit*

Leather-coat tree (Barbados), Bois à grandes feuilles (Martinique).

*Wright*!—Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, Nevis, St Lucia, Barbuda, Barbados, Mexico, Guiana

*Leaves* 1 or even 2 ft broad, petioles short, attached at base of ochreae *Racemes* 1.5-2 dm l *Bracts* and ochroleae 1 mm, minutely puberulous *Pedicels* jointed at top, 4-5 mm l. *Perranth*, tube about 5 mm l, lobes about 1 mm l *Fruit* not seen, described as "ovoid or globose"

*Browne* identifies a plant in Jamaica with this species, and says it is common between Kingston and Bull Bay, but is of low growth, seldom

rising above 5 or 6 feet This species, like *C. Uvifera*, is low-growing in Jamaica, but according to Jacquin rises to a height of 60 or 80 feet in Martinique He describes the wood as red, heavy, very hard, easily splitting, and almost indestructible, and says it is used for stakes, piles and beams, that it lasts for centuries without showing any decay, and that part which is buried in the earth becomes changed into the hardest stone

14. *C. Uvifera* L *Syst ed* 10, 1007 (1759), twigs tomentellous, leaves roundish to reniform, generally broader than long, nerves immersed or scarcely prominent on upper surface, ochrace ample, lax, tomentellous, base persistent, rhachis tomentellous, nodules 1-4-flowered—*Jacq Enum Pl Carib* 19, *Sel Stirp Amer* 112, *t* 73 & *Ed pict t* 110, *Hook Bot Mag t* 3130, *Meisn Mon Pol Prodr* 8, 32, *t I f* 4, *II B, V f* 1 & *in DC Prodr xiv*, 152, *Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 161, *Lindau in Engl Bot Jahrb xii* 204, *t r f* 50, 50a, 50b, & *in Urb Synb Ant* 1 231 *Prunus maritima* &c *Sloane Cat* 183 & *Hist. ii* 129, *t* 220, *f* 3 5, *Catesb Carolin* 96, *t* 96 *Uvifera litorea* &c *Pluk Alm* 394 & *Phyt t* 236, *f* 7. *Coccolobis folius crassis orbiculatis* &c *Browne Hist Jam* 209 *Gujabara racemosa* &c *Plum Oried lib* 8, *cap* 13 & *Pl Amer (Burm)* 136, *t* 145 *Coccolobis uvifera Sarg Silv ci* 115, *tt* 298, 299

#### Sea-side Grape

On sea-shore, *Sloane Herb vi* 69! *Broughton! Macfadyen! Mammee Bay*, sea coast near St Ann's Bay, *Prior! March, Seemann, Harris! Fl Jam* 5978—Bermuda, Cayman Is, Bahamas, West Indies, eastern shores of tropical continental America

Small tree, 6-15 ft high, or shrub Leaves 8-14 cm 1 or larger, leathery, attached on base of ochrace (5-1 cm 1) Racemes somewhat dense-flowered, as long as, or longer than, the leaf Flowers white Perianth, tube 1-5 mm 1, lobes ovate, about 2 mm 1 Fruit ellipsoidal, 2 cm 1, including the stalk-like base (2-3 mm 1), lobes about 4 mm 1, pericarp fleshy, edible, blue-black or purplish Seed semiglobose, deeply 3-furrowed

This species grows to 45 ft high on the shores of continental America The wood is hard, takes a fine polish, and is used for ornamental work The fruit is eaten by children, but is so astringent that it should be taken with caution West Indian or Jamaican Kino is prepared from this species Wright (Mem 265) says "the bark is reckoned an excellent astringent in watery purgings and in dysenteries after the inflammatory symptoms have been abated"

15 *C. tenuifolia* L *Syst ed* 10, 1007 (1759), leaves membranous to subcoriaceous (when dry), elliptical, sometimes very shortly acuminate, nerves slightly prominent beneath, veins not conspicuous, stalks tomentellous, ochrace tomentellous, racemes dense-flowered, slender, longer than leaves, rhachis tomentellous, nodules 1-3-flowered, pedicels short, fruit subglobose, with lobes about one-third length of fruit—*L Amœn v* 397 (1760), *Fawc & Rendle in Journ Bot h* 124 *C. jamaicensis Lindau in Engl Bot Jahrb xii* 206 (1890) & *in Urb*

*Symb Ant* v. 232 C leptostachyoides *Lindau in Engl Bot Jahrb* ann 207 (1890) *Coccoloba*? *frutescens* &c t 14, f 3, *Browne Hist Jam* 210. Type in Herb Linn

Fl July-Sept, fr Sept-Nov, above Bull Bay, *Browne*! *Swartz*! Mt Faraway, Blue Mts, J Watt! Falls River, Berwick Hill, Green Valley, Blue Mts, Malvern, 2200 ft, Long Mountain, 700 ft Fl Jam 5097, 5228, 5272, 5343, 5391, 6517, 8862, 9809

*Leaves* 3-11 cm l, 2-8 cm br, stalks to 1 cm l. *Ochreae* to 1.5 cm l, lower half tubular. *Racemes* to 24 cm l, terminal on young branches, pedicels to nearly 2 mm l, bracts triangular to 75 mm l, ochreolae tubular, to 5 mm l. *Perianth*, tube about 1 mm l, lobes roundish, 1.5-2 mm l. *Fruit* 5-6 mm l, 4 mm br, lobes 1.5-2 mm l

16 **C. Priori** *Fawc d Rendle in Journ. Bot* h 124 (1913). leaves small, stalked, leathery, glabrous, elliptical, shortly acuminate, base obtuse or rounded, nerves on upper surface flat, beneath prominulous, veins inconspicuous above, netted with fine meshes and flat beneath, ochreae glabrous, somewhat lax, persistent, tubular below, 2-toothed at apex. racemes about as long as the leaves, geminate or solitary, terminal, erect, lax-flowered. rachis, bracts, ochreolae, pedicels and perianth minutely tomentellous, nodules 1 flowered, bracts and ochreolae minute, pedicels jointed at top, much longer than bracts, fruit . . . C *tenitifolia* *Griseb op cit* 162 (1859) non L. Type in Herb Kew

#### *Priori*

*Leaves* 4-8 cm l, 2-4 cm br. petioles 7-12 mm l. *Ochreae* 8-12 mm l. *Racemes* 4-8 cm l. *Bracts* and ochreolae scarcely 5 mm l. *Pedicels* 2 mm l, horizontal. *Perianth*, tube 2-3 mm l, lobes 1.5-2 mm l

### § 2 **Campderia.** Bracts and ochreolae large. ochreolae lax, membranous

17 **C. venosa** L *Syst ed* 10, 1007 (1759), plant quite glabrous, leaves papery-membranous (when dry), shortly stalked, elliptical, narrowed to both ends, often somewhat obovate, apex shortly acuminate, abruptly subacute, base obtuse or emarginate, shiny (fide Jacquin), nerves with well defined arches near the margin, flat or semi-immersed on the upper surface, prominulous beneath, veins reticulate, slightly prominulous on both sides, ochreae membranous, apex long-acuminate, deciduous, base adpressed, persistent, racemes terminal and lateral, shorter or longer than the leaves, dense-flowered, more or less pendulous, bracts several-flowered, flowers shortly stalked, perianth with very short tube, fruit a triquetrous, black, shining nut enveloped in the white succulent perianth — *Fawc d Rendle in Journ. Bot.* h 123. C. *nivea* *Jacq Enum Pl Carib* 19 (1760), *Sel Strip Amer* 115, t 78 & *Ed part* t 115, *Sw Prodr* 64 & *Fl Ind Occ* 693, *Hughes Hist Barb* 179, *Majc. Fl Barb* 156, Linn.

*Hort Jam* i 78, *Descourt Fl Ant r* 178, t 352, *Meisn in DC Prodr ac* 168, *Griseb op cit* 163, *Landau in Urb Synb Ant* i 233 (excl syn *C excoriata* L) *C punctata* L *Sp Pl ed* 2, 523 (1762) *C excoriata* *Landau* (non L) in *Engl Bot Jahrb em* 211. Uvifera arbor americana, convolvulacea, fructu aromatico punctato *Pluk Alm* 394, t 237, f 4. *Coccolobis* foliis oblongo-ovatis venosis, uvis minoribus punctatis *Browne Hist Jam* 210.

Chequered Grape Tree (Browne), Chigey Grape Tree (Hughes), Raisinier de coudie (Jacquin)

*Browne, Swartz*—West Indies

*Tree* 20–30 ft., with white hard wood, branches ash-grey. *Leaves* 8–30 cm l., 4–9 cm br., ~~new~~ 8–12 on each side, petioles 5–8 mm l. *Ochrea* about 1 cm l. *Racemes* to 15 cm l., shortly stalked. *Flowers* yellowish. *Berries* edible, sweet.

We have seen no specimen from Jamaica, nor any record of its occurrence there since the time of Swartz. A leaf named *C. urica* Jacq. in Herb Mus. But from Jacquin's herbarium, proves the identity of this species with *C. venosa* L. Both Jacquin and Swartz describe the racemes as more or less erect, but in the specimens seen they are more or less pendulous as described by Landau. We are indebted to Mr J. R. Bovell, Superintendent of the Barbados Agricultural Department, for the loan of specimens in flower and fruit from Barbados.

18. *C. nigra* *Fauce d Rendle in Journ Bot* li 124 (1913), plant glabrous, leaves leathery, narrowly elliptical to lanceolate, shortly stalked, apex obtuse, base obtuse, nerves and veins prominulous on both sides, veins netted with small meshes, ochrea lax, ovate, not tubular, persistent, racemes very dense-flowered, erect, terminal, shorter than the leaves, nodules several flowered, rachis black, bracts triangular, leathery, ochreole 2-lobed, mucronate, translucent, pedicels short, perianth with very short tube, fruit not seen. Type in Herb. Edinb.

"Jamaica," fide Grisebach ms. in Herb. Edinb. without name of collector.

*Leaves* 6–10 cm l., 2–5–4 cm br., petioles 4–5 mm l. *Ochrea* 8 mm l. *Racemes* 7–5 cm l. *Bracts* 1–5–2 mm l., ochreole 3 mm l. *Pedicels* about 1 mm l. *Perianth* about 3 mm l., tube less than 1 mm l., lobes elliptical.

19. *C. excoriata* L. *Syst ed* 10, 1007 (1759). This species is known to us only from a leaf-bearing twig from P. Browne from Jamaica in the Linnean Herbarium, so named in Linnaeus's handwriting.—A stout shoot (apparently a young sucker) 14 cm l. and 5 cm thick with white bark and brown lenticels, leaves 7–5–10 cm l., 6–7 cm. br., broadly elliptical, very shortly acuminate, base sometimes unequal, rounded, nerves on both sides prominulous, veins inconspicuous, dark brown on upper surface, light brown beneath, petioles and ochreae puberulous, ochreae dark brown, broadly tubular, truncate, 1 cm l., permanent base 5–7 mm l., leaf inserted about middle of permanent base.

In his copy of Browne's Natural History of Jamaica, page 210, Linnaeus identifies his species with the following species of Browne's — "*Coccolobis montana major arborea, folis subrotundis, cortice levi* The Mountain Grape Tree This tree is frequent about the Cross in Clarendon, it grows to a considerable size, and is looked upon as a fine timber-wood" Through the kindness of Mr Robert Craig we have obtained specimens of "Mountain Grape" from the Cross in Clarendon. These comprise two species, *C lamifolia* and *C Krugii*, but do not agree with the specimen in the Linnean Herbarium

### [ANTIGONON Endl.]

Stem climbing, shrubby below. Leaves alternate. Ochrea scale-like or reduced to a line. Flowers hermaphrodite in terminal and axillary racemes, the peduncle ending in a branched tendril. Perianth with 5 segments, increasing in size in the fruit, coloured, the 3 exterior segments larger, cordate, the 2 interior oblong. Stamens 8 united into a tube, staminodes alternate, tooth-like. Styles 3.

**A. leptopus** Hook & Arn *Bot Beech. Voy* 308, t. 69 (1840), *Mexm in DC Prodr* an 184. *Hook f Bot. Mag t* 5816

Coralilla.

Commonly cultivated and sometimes an escape — Mexico

*Leaves* ovate with cordate base, entire, 7-12 cm l. *Perianth* bright rose colour, at length about 1 cm l.]

## FAMILY XV CHENOPODIACEÆ

Herbs or shrubs. Leaves simple, alternate, exstipulate, reduced to scales in *Salicornia*. Flowers 1-2-sexual, small, regular. Perianth inferior, of 3-5 free or connate segments, imbricate in bud. Stamens as many as the perianth-segments, or fewer, and opposite to them. Ovary 1-celled, stigmas 2-5, ovule solitary, basal or lateral, campylotropous. Fruit usually with a bladderly pericarp (*utricle*), enclosed in the often enlarged fleshy calyx. Seeds with or without floury or fleshy endosperm, embryo annular or conduplicate (*Salicornia*).

Species about 550, widely dispersed through the world, mostly in temperate regions, some on the shores of the sea or salt lakes, others in desert places.

Stem leafy. Flowers in clusters or spikes.

Flowers hermaphrodite

Flowers unisexual

Stem leafless. Flowers sunk in cavities of the joints

1. *Chenopodium*

2. *Atriplex*

3. *Salicornia*

## CHENOPODIUM L.

Herbs, with angled stem. Leaves entire, lobed or toothed. Flowers minute, hermaphrodite or polygamous, in axillary clusters in simple or branched spikes. Perianth-segments generally 5. Stamens equal in number to the perianth-segments. Ovary free, stigmas 2-3. Utricle membranous, included in the perianth. Seed horizontal or vertical, testa crustaceous, endosperm floury, embryo more or less completely annular.

Species about 60, mostly in temperate regions

Leaves deltoid-ovate  
Leaves lanceolate-oblong

1 *C. murale*  
2 *C. ambrosioides*

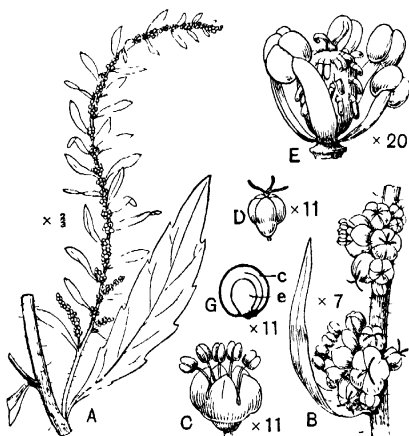


Fig. 35.—*Chenopodium ambrosioides* L.

A, Leaf and inflorescence  
B, Portion of inflorescence  
C, Male flower  
D, Female flower

E, Hermaphrodite flower perianth removed  
F, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, e, endosperm

1 *C. murale* L. *Sp. Pl.* 219 (1753), leaves long-stalked, deltoid-ovate, unequally and acutely toothed, not glandular, flowers hermaphrodite—*Moq. in DC. Prodr. xii. pt. 2*, 69, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 60, *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 216. *Blitum pes anserinus* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 49 & *Hist. i.* 144.

Spanish Town, *Sloane Herb.* n. 111! *McNab! Pw. die! March!* Pasmore Town, *Campbell! Fl. Jam.* 6503.—Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, St. Martin, Antigua, Guadeloupe, S. America. Introduced from the Old World.

Plant 1-2 ft. high. Leaves 5-8 cm l., 4-4.5 cm br., petioles to 4 cm l. Perianth glandular, segments 1.3 mm l., each with prominent

midrib *Stamens* 5, as long as perianth, anthers minute. *Stigmas* 2  
*Seed* compressed, with a sharp edge, embryo annular, enclosing the  
 endosperm.

2 *C. ambrosioides* L *Sp Pl* 219 (1753); leaves with short  
 stalks, lanceolate-oblong, sinuate-toothed, upper entire, glandular  
 beneath, flowers polygamous — *Moq tom cit* 72, *Griseb loc*  
*cit*, *Urb loc cit*, *Volhens in Engl-Prantl Pflzfam in 1 a*, 58,  
*fig 25, K-Q*, *Berg & Schmidt Off Gen 1 t 2, c* (Fig. 35)

Mexican Tea, Hedge Mustard, Bitter Wood

*McNab*! *March*! Gordon Town, *Ball*! J P 1381, *Hart*! Castleton road,  
*Thompson*! Fl Jam 8082 — Bahamas, West Indies. Temperate and  
 tropical regions of the whole world

*Plant* with an aromatic odour, to 4 ft high. *Leaves* 5-8 cm l, 1-2  
 cm br. *Flower-clusters* with hermaphrodite, female and occasional male  
 flowers. *Perianth* about 1 mm l, segments 5. *Ovary* with glandular  
 bodies. *Hermaphrodite flower* with 5 exserted stamens, ovary with 2  
 or 3 short stigmas. *Female flower* with 3 long exserted stigmas. *Utricle*  
 globular. *Seed* somewhat compressed, smooth, round, embryo not  
 completely annular, imperfectly enclosing the endosperm

The whole plant has the reputation of being a vermifuge

## 2. ATRIPLEX L.

Herbs or shrubs. Flowers unisexual, in axillary clusters or  
 short terminal spikes. Male flowers without bracts. Perianth

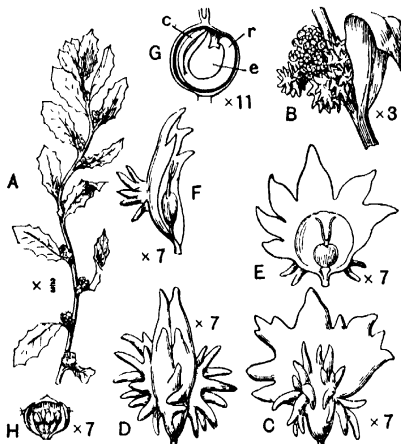


Fig 36 — *Atriplex cristata* Humb & Bonpl

A, Upper flower bearing portion of stem  
 B, Cluster of flowers  
 C, Back of bract  
 D, Side view of bracts enclosing flower  
 E, Female flower with one bract removed

F, Side view of ditto  
 G, Fruit cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons  
 r, radicle, e, endosperm  
 H, Male flower

4-partite Stamens 4 Female flower with 2 bracts, bracts flat, enclosing the ovary and dilated in fruit, forming a 2-valved covering to the utricle Perianth wanting, stigmas 2 Utricle at the base of the greatly enlarged and hardened bracts Seed with annular embryo surrounding the floury endosperm

Species about 120, natives of temperate and subtropical regions of the whole world.

*A. cristata* Humb & Bonpl. ex Willd. *Sp Pl* iv. 959 (1805), *Urb Symb. Ant* iv 217. *Obione cristata* Moq *Chenopod Enum* 73 (1840) & in *DC Prodr. xiii* pt 2, 110 (Fig 36.)

Sandy beach, Pedro Bluff, *Harris!* Fl Jam 9932 — Bermuda, Florida, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St Cruz, St Jan, Curaçao, Venezuela, Colombia, Peru

Plant floury-white, 1-3 ft high, with numerous diffuse or trailing branches Leaves elliptical, or oblong, narrowed to base, 1-2 cm l, 6-8 mm. br Male and female flowers on the same cluster, the male small and densely crowded Perianth of male flower scarcely 1 mm l Bracts of female flower with large teeth on margin, crested, crests with conical teeth

### 3. SALICORNIA L.

Succulent, leafless, glabrous herbs, with opposite jointed branches Leaves represented by opposite scales at the nodes

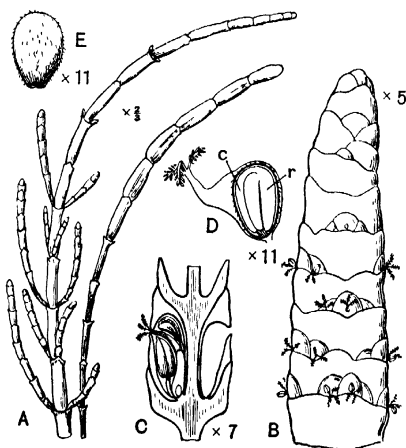


Fig 37 — *Salicornia ambigua* Michx

- A, Portion of stem and branch  
 B, Portion of stem in flower  
 C, Small portion of B cut lengthwise, showing a flower enclosed in the perianth and another perianth empty  
 D, Fruit cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle  
 E, Seed



Flowers in terminal jointed spikes, 3 or more together in cavities of the joints, the flowering areas decussately opposite. Perianth flattish at the top, with a small mouth through which the stamens and stigmas protrude. Stamens 2. Stigmas 2. Utricle enclosed by the perianth which has become spongy. Seed erect, compressed, testa leathery, hispidulous with hooked hairs, endosperm none, embryo conduplicate.

Species about 15, natives of saline soil, widely distributed throughout the world.

**S. ambigua** *Michx. Fl. Bon. Am. i* 2 (1803); *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 60, *Britton Ill. Fl.* i. 583. *Arthrocnemum?* *ambiguum* *Moq. Chenop. Enum.* 112 (1840) & in *DC. Prodr.* xiii pt 2, 151 (Fig. 37).

Glass Wort

Margins of mangrove swamp, Great Goat Is., between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris! Fl. Jan.* 10, 178. — On both shores of American continent, Bahamas, Bermuda.

With a perennial woody root-stock. Stem trailing, 6 in. to 2 ft. long, with ascending slender branches, terete or flattened.

## FAMILY XVI. AMARANTACEÆ

Herbs, rarely shrubs. Leaves opposite or alternate, exstipulate. Flowers usually in terminal simple or paniced spikes, cymes or clusters (outer flowers of the cluster sometimes deformed), each flower with one bract and two bracteoles which are scarious. Perianth-segments, 5-3 scarious, persistent, imbricate in bud. Stamens 2-5, opposite the perianth-segments, filaments free or connate below or united with intervening stamnodes into a hypogynous cup, anthers 1- or 2-celled. Ovary 1-celled, styles 1-3, ovules 1 or more, basal. Fruit with a bladdery pericarp (*utricle*) in Jamaican species, enclosed in or resting on the persistent perianth. Seed erect, roundish, compressed, testa crustaceous, embryo horseshoe-shaped or annular, surrounding the mealy endosperm.

Species about 500, widely dispersed throughout the world.

Leaves alternate.

Flowers hermaphrodite

Utricle with 2 or more seeds . . . . .	1	<i>Celosia</i> .
Utricle with 1 seed . . . . .	2	<i>Chamissoa</i> .

Flowers unisexual.

Flowers monœcious . . . . .	3	<i>Amarantus</i>
Flowers diœcious . . . . .	4	<i>Acnida</i>

Leaves opposite.

Flowers in very long spikes. Anthers 2-celled

Segments of imperfect flowers changed into awns	
hooked at apex . . . . .	5

Segments and bracts spinescent . . . . .	6	<i>Achyranthes</i> .
--	---	----------------------

- Flowers in short spikes or capitate    Anthers 1-celled  
 Flowers spicate.    Perianth woolly, tube crested in fruit... .. 7. *Fraxichia*  
 Flowers capitate    Perianth unchanged in fruit  
   Perianth not woolly  
     Staminodes present... .. 8 *Alternanthera*.  
     Staminodes wanting    Sea-shore plants.... .. 9 *Phloxeris*  
     Perianth woolly . . . . . 10 *Gomphrena*.  
 Flowers in clusters along the branches of a panicle  
   Female perianth woolly.    Anthers 1-celled ... 11 *Iresine*

### 1. CELOSIA L.

Herbs annual, sometimes shrubby. Leaves alternate. Flowers hermaphrodite, in spikes, with persistent bracts and bracteoles white or pink, shining. Perianth scarious, striate or ribbed. Stamens 5, united below into a cup, anthers 2-celled, staminodes

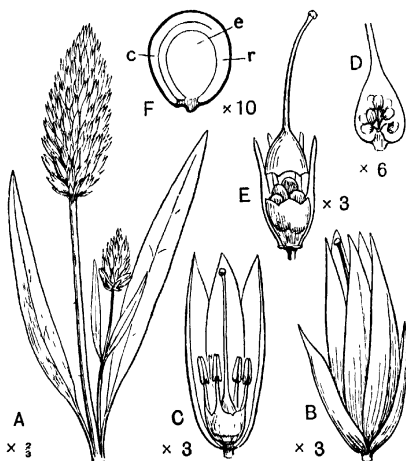


Fig 38—*Celosia argentea* L.

- A, Upper portion of plant  
 B, Flower with bract and one bracteole  
 C, Flower with portion of perianth removed  
 D, Ovary cut lengthwise  
 E, Fruit  
 F, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm

none. Ovary with 2 or more ovules. Utricle circumsciss, sometimes thickened above, with 2 or more seeds. Seeds erect, testa crustaceous.

Species about 40, natives of the tropics.

- Leaves lanceolate to linear    Spikes compact, cylindrical.. 1 *C. argentea*.  
 Leaves deltoid or oblong-ovate.    Spikes lax..... 2. *C. nitida*.

1 *C. argentea* L *Sp Pl.* 205 (1753), stem herbaceous; leaves lanceolate to linear, spikes showy, compact, cylindrical or ovate, long-stalked, silvery, style filiform with 2 or 3 minute stigmas—*Moq in DC Prodr. xiii. pt 2, 242, Griseb Fl. Br W Ind 62, Urb Symb Ant. iv 217 (Fig. 38)*

*Distin!* Bath, *Piron!* River courses, Fort Stewart, *Metcalf!* Rio Grande, 200 ft, Bath, *Harris!* near Morant Bay, *Fawcett!* Fl. Jam 6029, 8247—West Indies, tropics in America, Africa and Asia

*Stem* 1-3 ft high *Leaves* 2-10 cm l *Spikes* 2-12 cm l *Flowers* rose-coloured, fading to white, about .75 cm. l *Perianth-leaves* thin, transparent

2 *C. nitida* Vahl *Symb. u.* 44 (1791) *Stem* shrubby, leaves deltoid, ovate to lanceolate, spikes short and dense or elongated and lax, flowers yellowish white, style trifid—*Griseb loc. cit., Urb loc. cit C paniculata Moq. tom cit 240 (1849) Amarantus fruticosus &c Sloane Cat 48 & Hist i 142, t 91, f 1*

Rio Cobre, near Spanish Town, *Sloane Herb n 109! Browne! Broughton!* Rock Fort, *Campbell!* Palisadoes, near Alligator Pond, 300 ft, Great Goat Is, Long Acre Point, west of Black River, between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris!* Fl Jam 5715, 6754, 7233, 9303, 9870, 10,194—Florida, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Mexico, Central America, Calif peninsula

A straggling shrubby plant *Leaves* 2-5 cm l *Spikes* 2-7 cm l *Flowers* 5 cm l *Perianth-segments* tough, striated The specimen of this plant from Browne in Linnæus's Herbarium is labelled by Linnæus *Celosia paniculata* The *C paniculata* L of *Sp Pl* (1753) is *Lesum paniculata* Kuntze, of the second edition *Chamissoa altissima* H. B. & K

## 2. CHAMISSOA H. B. & K.

Climbing shrub Leaves alternate. Flowers hermaphrodite, with persistent bracts in paniculate spikes, white or greenish. Perianth scarious Stamens 5, united below into a cup, anthers 2-celled, staminodes none Ovary with 1 ovule, erect with short stalk Utricle circumsciss. Seed erect, testa crustaceous

Species 4, natives of tropical America and subtropical South America

*C. altissima* H. B. & K *Nov. Gen. d Sp u.* 197, t 125 (1818), *Wright Mem 257, Moq in DC Prodr. ann pt 2, 250, Griseb. Fl. Br. W Ind. 62, Urb Symb Ant. iv 218. Bitum album majus scandens Sloane Cat. 49 & Hist i. 142, t. 91, fig 2. Achyranthes altissima Jacq. Enum. 17 (1760), Sw Fl Ind Occ 522. Celosia paniculata L Sp Pl ed 2, 298 (1762) (non ed 1, 206). (Fig. 39.)*

Basket Withe

Near Spanish Town, *Sloane Herb n 117! Houston! Wright! Broughton! Shakspear! Distin! McNab! Lanc! St Mary, Hartweg! Moneague,*

*Pison!* *March!* *Ball!* near Newcastle, J P. 1058 *Hart!* August Town, *Campbell!* Hope, near Browns Town, Mt Diabolo, *Harris!* Fl. Jam 6372, 6971, 7079, 8506 —Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Saba, Martinique, Grenada, Trinidad, tropical continental America.

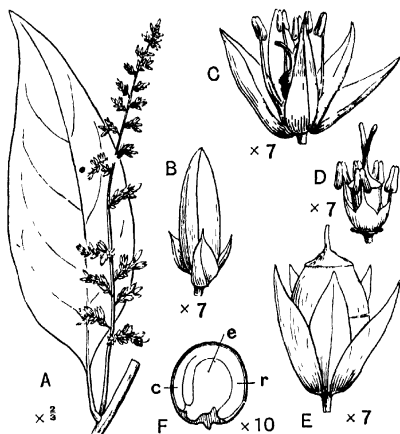


Fig. 39—*Chamissoa altissima* II B & F

A, Inflorescence and leaf

B, Flower bud with bract and bracteoles

C, Flower

D, Flower with short stamens, perianth removed

E, Fruit

F, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm

Stems split for hoops and baskets. The young tops are boiled for greens

*Shrub*, with herbaceous branches, climbing through trees, sometimes 20 ft high. *Leaves* glabrous, elliptical to lanceolate, to 9 cm l, petiole to 2.5 cm l. *Inflorescence* lax-flowered or dense-flowered. *Bract* and *bracteoles* 1.5 mm l, keeled. *Perianth* 3 mm l, more or less keeled. *Stamens* shorter than, or as long as, the perianth. *Seed* enveloped with a transparent aril

### 3. AMARANTUS L.

Annual herbs. Leaves alternate, long-stalked. Flowers monœcious, small, in axillary clusters or spikes, and sometimes with a long terminal spike. Perianth-segments 5-3, ovate, oblong, linear, lanceolate or subulate. Stamens 2-5, free, anthers 2-celled; staminodes none. Ovary compressed, style short or wanting, stigmas 2-3, filiform or subulate, ovule 1, erect, with short stalk. Utricle compressed, indehiscent or circumsciss, tip entire or 2-3-toothed. Seed lenticular, testa

crustaceous, deep brown to black Embryo annular, cotyledons linear.

Species, about 45 enumerated, widespread over the whole world except in polar regions.

Plant spiny . . . . . 1 *A. spinosus*

Plants without spines.

Flowers in a terminal spike, generally long and branched and in axillary spikes or clusters

Perianth-segments 5 Utricle smooth, circumsciss 2 *A. tristis*

Perianth-segments 3 Utricle wrinkled, indehiscent . . . . . 3 *A. undatus*

Flowers in clusters or very short spikes

Peduncles of clusters thick, and deciduous with fruit . . . . . 4 *A. crassipes*

Peduncles wanting Female perianth with urceolate tube, thick . . . . . 5 *A. polygonoides*

1 *A. spinosus* L. *Sp Pl* 991 (1753), leaf-axils with spines - *Wright Mem* 299, *Moq. in DC Prodr. xiii. pt. 2*, 260, *Griseb Fl Br W Ind.* 68, *Wright Ic t* 513, *Urb Symb Ant iv* 218. *Blitum Americanum spinosum Sloane Cat.* 49 & *Hist i* 143 Type in Herb Linn

Prickly Calalu, Spinach

By way-sides everywhere and in cane-piece intervals, *Sloane Herb n* 112, *Wright*! *Broughton*! *Shakspear*! *Parnell*! river courses, *Fort Stewart, Metcalfe*! *Monengue*, *Prior*! *Ball*! - Bermuda (introd.), Bahamas, West Indies, continental America, trop. Africa and Asia

*Stem* 3-6 dm high, red and prickly *Spines* of the flowering shoots 5-1 cm l *Leaves* of the flowering shoots ovate to rhomboid-lanceolate or lanceolate, light green, to 5.5 cm l, to 3 cm br *Flowers* white or brown, in axillary globose clusters, and generally also in long terminal spikes *Bract* and *bracteoles* subulate, bristle-like, equalling or exceeding the perianth *Perianth* 1.5 mm l, segments 5. *Stamens* 5 *Utricle* 1.5 mm l, bursting irregularly above the base, apex 2-3-fid *Seed* 8 mm l

In common use for greens, and by some preferred to the true spinach

2. *A. tristis* L *Sp Pl* 989 (1753), terminal spike with few branches, long and flexuose, axillary spikes smaller, perianth-segments 5, stamens 5 (4 or 3), utricle smooth, circumsciss - *Willd Amarant t* 5, f. 10 *Moq. loc cit*, *Griseb op cit* 69, *Urb. loc cit*

Spanish Calalu

*Broughton*! *Shakspear*! *Distin*! *March*! *Hope*, *Harris*! *Fl Jam* 6802 - Cayman, Bahamas, W Indies, tropical and subtropical regions

*Stem* to 4 dm high. *Leaves* rhomboid-ovate to ovate, obtuse, sub-emarginate, to 5 cm l, to 3 cm br., long-stalked *Bracts* about as long as the perianth, acute *Perianth* 2 mm l, segments oblong, obtuse, mucronulate *Utricle* as long as the perianth, apex 2-3-fid, circumsciss at middle *Seed* 1 mm l., .75 mm br

There is no specimen in Linnaeus's Herbarium *A. gangeticus* L., to which *A. tristis* is doubtfully referred (*Flora of British India iv* 719), has 3 long-awned perianth segments, much longer than the utricle

[*A. paniculatus* L. (Bleeding Hearts), found in gardens, is allied to *A. tristis* L. The blood-red or reddish-green terminal panicle of flowers is rough with the projecting bracts. The plant, cut young, makes excellent greens, the young stems are as good as asparagus. *A. sanguineus* L., *Wright Mem* 298.]

3. *A. viridis* L. *Sp. Pl. ed* 2, 1405 (1763); terminal spike with few branches, long and flexuose, with the clusters sometimes distant, axillary spikes long or short or reduced to clusters, perianth-segments 3, stamens 2 or 3, utricle rough with wrinkles,

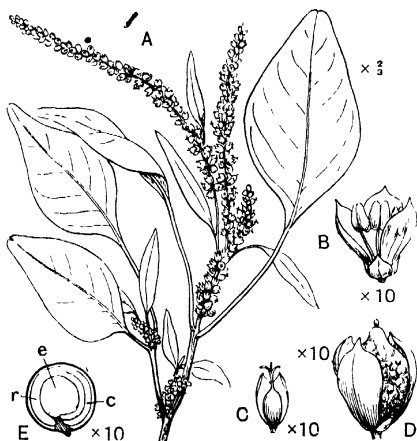


Fig. 40—*Amarantus viridis* L.

A, Portion of plant in flower

B, Male flower

C, Female flower with one perianth-segment removed

D, Fruit with persistent perianth

E, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm

acute with the style, indehiscent. —*Wright Mem*. 298. *A. gracilis* Desf. *Tabl* 43 (1804), *Urb op. cit.* 219. *Blitum minus album polyspermum* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 49 & *Hist i.* 143, t 92, f 1. *Euxolus caudatus* Moq. *tom. cit* 274, *Griseb. loc. cit* Type in Herb Linn. (Fig. 40.)

Common Garden Calalu, Green Calalu, Spinach

*Sloane Herb* n 114 and ic. 115! *Wright*! *Broughton*! *March*! *Arcadia*, *Mrs. Sevell*! —Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St. Cruz, St. Martin, St. Eustatius, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, Bequia, Curaçao, tropics

*Leaves* ovate-rhomboid, ovate or elliptical, apex rounded or notched, 3-5 cm. l, long-stalked. *Bract* and *bracteoles* shorter than the perianth

and utricle. *Perianth*, male, 1.25 mm 1, segments somewhat obovate-elliptical, mucronulate, female .8- .9 mm 1, segments unequal, elliptical, mucronulate in fruit, outer elliptical, the others spatulate. *Utricle* (incl style) 1.5 mm 1, somewhat fleshy. *Seed* 1.1 mm in diam.

A *Blitum* L., with the var *oleracea* Hook f (*A. oleraceus* L.), probably also occurs in Jamaica, although we have no specimen before us. It differs from *A. viridis* L. chiefly in the utricle which is not rugose — *Euxolus viridis* Moq tom cit 273, *Griseb loc cit*

4 *A. crassipes* Schlecht. in *Linnaea* vi 757 (1831); flowers, male, a few together in the axils of the upper leaves, female several together in axils, with short thick peduncles deciduous with the fruit — *Urb loc cit*. *Scleropus amarantoides* Schrad in *Ind. Sem. Hort. Gotting* (1835) (reprinted in *Linnaea* xi Litt. 89), *Griseb. op. cit* 68. *S. crassipes* Moq tom. cit 271 (1849)

March! Hope, 600-700 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 6800, 6847 — Florida, Key West, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Margarita, Aruba, Curaçao, continental America from Mexico to Peru

*Stem* 1-7 dm 1. *Leaves* 1-2.5 cm. 1, spatulate, long-stalked. *Bract* and *bracteoles* keeled, shorter than the perianth. *Perianth* 1.2-1.5 mm. 1, segments 5, male oblong, female spatulate. *Stamens* 3. *Utricle* somewhat fleshy, indehiscent, apex 2-fid, tubercled

5 *A. polygonoides* L. *Amæn c* 409 (1760), flowers in axillary sessile clusters, female perianth thick, 5-fid, tube urceolate, L. *Sp Pl ed.* 2, 1405, *Urb loc cit*. *Blitum polygonoides* Sloane *Cat* 49 & *Hist c* 144, t. 92, fig 2. *Chenopodium humile multiflorum* &c Browne *Hist Jam* 184. *Amblogyna polygonoides* Moq tom cit 270, *Griseb loc cit*. Type in Herb. Mus Brit.

Spanish Town, Sloane Herb n 116! Kingston, Browne, Wright! Macfadyen! Kingston, Prior! — Florida and Keys, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Martin, St. Bartholomew, Saba, Antigua, Bequia, Désirade, Aruba, Curaçao

*Stem* decumbent or ascending to suberect, puberulous, to 3 dm 1. *Leaves* obovate, long-stalked, apex emarginate, the median nerve at the back ending in a mucro, 5-2.5 cm 1. *Bract* and *bracteoles* subulate, nearly as long as the female perianth. *Flowers* white. *Perianth* of male fl of 3 segments, about 1 mm 1. *Stamens* 3. *Perianth* of female flower 2 mm 1. *Utricle* indehiscent, apex 3-fid, enveloped by the persistent perianth, 3 mm 1, lobes with 3 nerves slightly prominulous, base fleshy.

#### 4. ACNIDA L

Annual herbs, tall, glabrous, branching. *Leaves* alternate, stalked, entire, penninerved. *Flowers* in clusters in terminal and axillary spikes, dioecious, male and female dissimilar, bracts and bracteoles shorter than perianth. *Male flower*. perianth-segments 5, scarious, mucronate. *Stamens* 5, free, anthers 2-celled. *Female flower* without perianth, enveloped by the persistent bract and bracteoles. *Ovary* with 2-5 stigmas; ovule 1,

erect, with short stalk      Utricle indehiscent.      Embryo annular ;  
cotyledons linear.

Water Hemp

Species 3 or 4, natives of eastern N America and West Indies

*A. cuspidata* Bert. ex Spreng Syst. iii. 903 (1826). *A. australis* A. Gray in Am Natural x. 489 (1876) *A. cannabinna* (Griseb. Fl Br. W Ind. 60\* (1859) (non L.) (Fig 41)

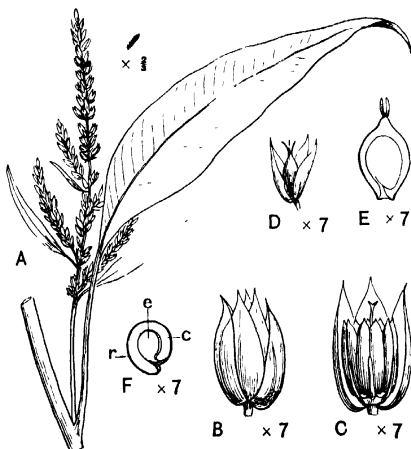


Fig 41 — *Acnida cuspidata* Bert

A, Portion of plant

B, Male flower

C, Ditto, with two perianth-segments removed

D, Female flower with bract and bracteoles

E, Fruit indicating outline of seed

F, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledon, r, radicle, e, endosperm

Banks of Ferry River, marsh near Black River, Harris! Fl Jam 9047, 9760 — Florida, Trinidad

Stem 1-2 m. high, the lower part of the main stem very much swollen, to 2.5 dm br. Leaves lanceolate, 1-2 dm l to 5 cm br. Spikes paniculate, lax, drooping at the top. Male perianth 2.5 mm l. Female flower, stigmas generally three. Utricle 2 mm l, with 3 acute angles, glabrous, scarcely exceeding the bracts.

## 5. CYATHULA Lour

Herbs, sometimes shrubby at base. Leaves opposite, stalked, entire. Flowers clustered, clusters spicate, perfect flowers 1-3 in each cluster, surrounded by others imperfect, reduced to perianth-segments with rigid, hooked awns (glochidia) Perianth



scarious, with long, fine hairs; segments 5, mucronate, or with hooked awns. Stamens 5, united below with staminodes into a cup, anthers 2-celled. Ovary with a filiform style and terminal stigma; ovule 1, pendulous from a long basal stalk. Utricle indehiscent, embryo annular, cotyledons oblong-elliptical.

Species 10, natives of the warmer regions of S. America, West Indies, Africa and Asia.

Leaves obovate-rhomboid or elliptical. Glochidia scarcely longer than the fruiting perianth. 1. *C. prostrata*

Leaves ovate-elliptical, long acuminate. Glochidia generally nearly twice as long as the fruiting perianth, 2. *C. achyranthoides*

1. *C. prostrata* Bl. *Bijdr.* 549 (1825); leaves obovate-rhomboid or elliptical, attenuated at base and shortly acuminate on

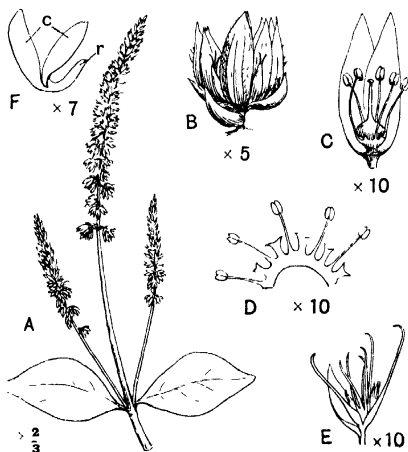


Fig. 42.—*Cyathula prostrata* Bl.

A, Inflorescence and leaves

B, Cluster of flowers

C, Flower with three perianth-segments removed

D, Staminal cup opened out

E, Imperfect flowers

F, Embryo of *C. achyranthoides*, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

obtuse at apex, glochidia yellowish, numerous, scarcely as long as the fruiting perianth.—*Moq. in DC. Prodr. xiii pt. 2, 326. Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind. 63 (in part). Seub. in Fl. Bras. v pt 1, 230. Achyranthes prostrata L. Sp. Pl. ed 2, 296 (1762). Desmochæta prostrata DC. Cat. Hort. Monspel. 102 (1813), Wight Ic. 733. Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig. 42.)*

A roadside weed *March!* *Prior!* Spring Hill, Portland, 2200 ft ; Castleton, 500 ft , *Harris!* Fl. Jam 6717, 8638 —St. Vincent, Trinidad, tropical S. America, tropics of the Old World

*Stem* to 9 dm *Leaves* to 6 cm l to 3.5 cm br *Spikes* (incl peduncle) 5-15 cm l *Perianth* 2.5 mm l

2 *C. achyranthoides* Moq. in DC Prodr. xvi. pt 2, 326 (1849) , leaves ovate-elliptical, attenuated at base, long acuminate at apex, glochidia reddish, often about twice as long as the fruiting perianth.—*Seub. op cit* 231 *C. prostrata* Griseb loc cit (in part). *Desmochæta achyranthoides* H B. & K. Nov Gen & Sp ii 210 (1818)

A roadside weed, St Mary, *McNab!* near Gordon Town, 900 ft , *Moore!* near Darliston, 700 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam 9931 —Dominica, Panama, Colombia, B Guiana, Brazil, Peru

*Stem* to 6 dm high *Leaves* to 11 cm l., to 4.5 cm br. *Spikes* (incl. peduncle) 5-18 cm l *Perianth* 2.5-3 mm l.

## 6. ACHYRANTHES L.

Herbs, sometimes shrubby at base Leaves opposite, entire. Flowers soon deflexed, in slender spikes, bracts and bracteoles

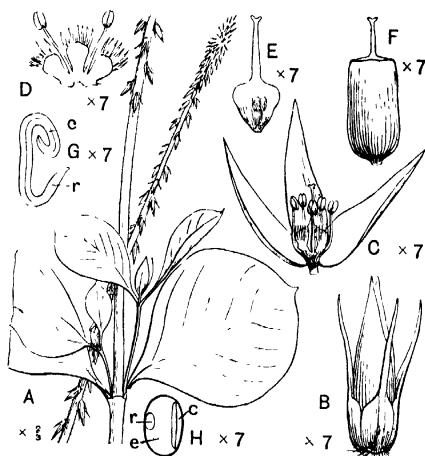


Fig 43 —*Achyranthes indica* Mill

A Part of plant

B, Flower with bract and bracteoles

C, Flower with two perianth-segments removed

D, Portion of staminal tube with 2 stamens and 3 staminodes

E, Ovary with ovule

F, Utricle

G, Embryo, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm

spinescent. Perianth-segments 5, shortly spinescent, at length hardened and ribbed. Stamens 5, connate at the base with lamellate staminodes broader above, fringed on the back below the apex, anthers 2-celled. Ovary with a slender style and terminal stigma, ovule 1, at apex of a long basal stalk. Utricle indehiscent, oblong or ovoid, embryo surrounding the endosperm, cotyledons linear-lanceolate, flat, infolded at apex.

Species 12, natives of warm and tropical regions.

Leaves obovate-roundish . . . . . 1 *A. indica*

Leaves lanceolate or elliptical, attenuated at both ends,  
acuminate . . . . . 2 *A. aspera*

1 *A. indica* Mill *Dict.* (1768) & *Ec. t.* 11, f. 2. leaves obovate-roundish, base abruptly narrowing, apex rounded, apiculate, pubescent.—*A. aspera* L. var *indica* L. *Sp. Pl.* 204 (1753). *A. obtusifolia* Lam. *Encyc. i.* 545 (1785), *Urb. Symb. Ant. v.* 219. *A. aspera* Moq. in DC. *Prodr. xiii pt.* 2, 314 (1849), *Wight Ec. t.* 1777. *A. aspera* L. var *obtusifolia* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 62 (1859). *Amaranthus spicatus dictamnii* &c *Pluk. Alm.* 26, t. 10, f. 4. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit. (Herm. Fl. Zeyl.) (Fig. 43.)

Wilson! Kingston, Prior! Ginger Piece, Blue Mts., J.P. 1420, Hart! near Kingston, Campbell! Hope, 700 ft., Harris! Fl. Jam. 6484, 6869 — West Indies, warmer regions of the world.

A weed, to 1 m. high. Leaves 3-7.5 cm. l., 2-7 cm. br. Spike to 3 dm. l., woolly. Bract 3 mm. l. Perianth 4 mm. l. Stamens 1 mm. l., staminodes 5 mm. l. Ovary .5 mm. l., style 1 mm. l.

2. *A. aspera* L. *Sp. Pl.* 204 (1753), leaves lanceolate or elliptical, narrowing at both ends, acuminate, on upper surface pubescent, beneath sericeous.—*Urb. tom. cit.* 220. *A. caule geniculato* &c Browne *Hist. Jam.* 180. *A. argentea* Lam. *Encyc. i.* 545 (1785), *Moq. op. cit.* 315 (with var. *virgata*). *A. aspera* L. var. *argentea* Griseb. *loc. cit.* Type in Herb. Linn.

"Crescence," Browne, Broughton! *Shakspear!* — Key West, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Vincent, Nicaragua, Africa, S. Europe, tropical Asia to Japan.

Leaves 4-9 cm. l., 1.5-3.5 cm. br. Bract about 4 mm. l., limb about 1.5 mm. l. Perianth 6 mm. l. Stamens 2.5 mm. l., staminodes 1.5 mm. l. Ovary about 1 mm. l., style about 1 mm. l.

## 7. FRELICHIA Mœnch.

Herbs. Leaves opposite. Flowers hermaphrodite, in spikes, enclosed by membranous bracts. Perianth woolly, tubular, 5-lobed, tube becoming hard and crested in the fruit. Stamens united into a tube divided at the apex into 5 lobes, anthers

1-celled, sessile on the tube between the lobes. Ovary with 1 ovule pendulous from a long stalk. Utricle enclosed by the perianth-tube, indehiscent. Seed with annular embryo.

Species about 10, natives of warmer regions of America from Texas to southern Brazil, including West Indies.

**F. interrupta** Moq. in DC Prodr. in pt 2, 421 (1849), Griseb Fl. Br. W. Ind. 63 (excl. syn *F. floridana*) Gomphrena

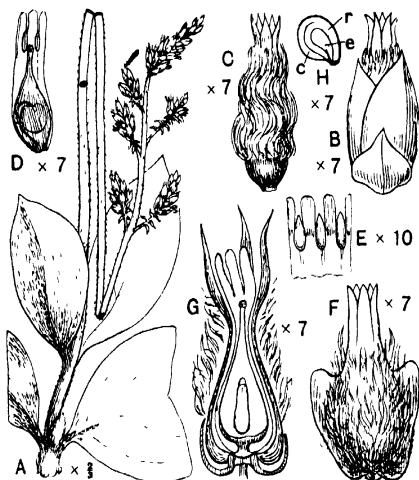


Fig 44—*Frœlichia interrupta* Moq.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A, Portion of plant                              | E, Portion of the staminal tube with anthers       |
| B, Flower surrounded by the bract and bracteoles | F, Fruit   |
| C, Flower without the bract and bracteoles       | G, Ditto, cut lengthwise                           |
| D, Flower without the perianth                   | H, Embryo, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm |

*interrupta* L. Sp. Pl. 224 (1753). L'Hér. Stirp. v. 5, t. 3, Nutt. Gen. Am. ii. 79 (1818) (under *Oplotheca*), *Celosia procumbens* Jacq. Misc. v. 344 (1781) & Ic. Rar. t. 51 (Fig 44)

Wright! Shakspear! St Andrew, Kingston, McNab! Kingston, Prior! Admiral's Pen, Kingston, Campbell! Long Mt. road, Harris! Fl. Jam. 11,234—Hispaniola, Mexico, Venezuela, Peru.

Stem to 3 dm. high. Leaves, radical elliptical, obtuse, 5 cm. l., 3 cm. br., cauline narrowly elliptical or oblong, 2-4 cm. l., nearly 2-1 cm. br. Fruiting perianth about 5 cm. l., lobes linear lanceolate, crests 2, narrow. Stamens shorter than perianth.

## 8. ALTERNANTHERA Forsk.

Herbs, often somewhat woody below, usually prostrate or decumbent. Leaves opposite. Flowers small, hermaphrodite, capitate. Heads sessile (in Jamaican species), axillary, solitary, or 2 or 3 clustered. Bract flat, shorter than exterior lateral perianth-segments, bracteoles concave. Perianth with 5 unequal segments, two exterior flattened, median flattened, shorter, two lateral interior concave, still shorter. Stamens 3-5, filaments united into a short cup at base, with alternating staminodes. anthers 1-celled. Ovary with one ovule pendulous at the end of a long stalk. Utricle compressed, roundish to, obcordate. Seed with annular embryo.

Species 70, natives of tropics and subtropics, especially of America.

Leaves of a pair very unequal

Leaves obovate-rhomboid, unequal-sided. Exterior perianth-segments villose at base only or glabrate ... 1 *A. repens*

Leaves mostly elliptical, equal-sided. Exterior perianth-segments villose ... 2 *A. parvifolia*

Leaves of a pair, more or less equal

Perianth mucronate or spiny. ... 3 *A. inodora*

Perianth not mucronate nor spiny, though sometimes slightly mucronulate

Perianth 2 mm l., exterior segments 1-ribbed, glabrous. Utricle longer than perianth. ... 4 *A. sessilis*

Perianth 4 mm l., exterior segments 3-ribbed and hirsute below ... 5 *A. paronychioides*

1 *A. repens* Kuntze *Rev. n.* 540 (1891), leaves obovate-rhomboid or obovate-elliptical, unequal-sided, obtuse, one of a pair larger than the other, two exterior segments of perianth strongly acuminate-spiny, with three strong nerves, and short hairs near base or glabrate, hairs minutely barbed at apex — *Urb. Synb. Ant. v.* 221 (in part). *A. Achyrantha* Moq. in *DC. Prodr. v. pt. 2*, 358 (1849), *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 67 (in part). *Achyranthes repens* L. *Sp. Pl.* 205 (1753). *Illecebrum Achyrantha* L. *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 299 (1762).

A prostrate weed on sides of streets, Spanish Town, *Harris & Britton* <sup>1</sup> *Fl. Jam.* 10,517 — Florida, Central and S. America, west trop. Africa.

*Stem* pubescent-villose. *Leaves* mucronate, with a few hairs near the base or glabrate, larger 1.5-2.5 cm l., 1-1.5 cm br., smaller 7-8 cm l. *Heads* 7-12 mm l. *Bracts* glabrous, lanceolate with spiny apex, a little shorter than exterior perianth-segments and a little longer than bracteoles. *Flowers* straw-coloured. *Perianth-segments*, two exterior 4.5 mm l., lanceolate, median elliptical, obtuse, mucronate, with short hairs below, about 3 mm l.; interior 2.5 mm l., bearded just above the middle but not to the apex. *Stamens* 5, about 1 mm l., staminodes in form of short teeth, cup 25 mm. l. *Utricle* 1.5 mm l., roundish, somewhat truncate at apex. *Seed* 1.3 mm l., round, compressed.

2 *A. parvifolia* *sp. nov.* ; leaves elliptical, attenuated into the stalk, obtuse, one of a pair larger than the other, two exterior segments of perianth acuminate spiny, three-nerved, villose from base to above the middle, hairs minutely barbed at apex - *A. Achyrantha* *R. Br.* var *parvifolia* *Moq. tom. cit.* 359 (1849) - *A. repens* *Urb. loc. cit.* (1905) (in part) - *A. Achyrantha* *Griseb. loc. cit.* (1859) (in part) (Fig 45.)

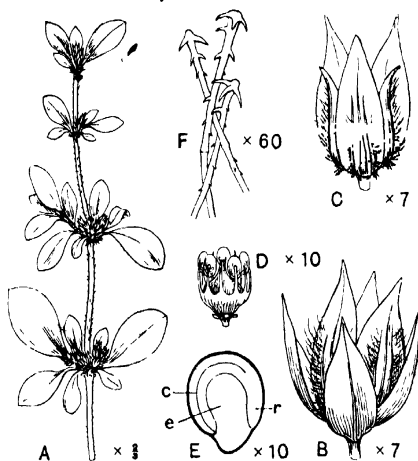


Fig 45.—*Alternanthera parvifolia* Fawc. & Rendle

- |                                     |                                       |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| A, Portion of plant.                | D, Flower with perianth removed       |
| B, Flower with bract and bracteoles | E, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledon, |
| C, Flower.                          | r, radicle, e, endosperm              |
|                                     | F, Hairs from perianth                |

Wright! Cinchona, 5000 ft., Purcett! Fl Jam 6007 — Cuba, Hispanola, Porto Rico, St. Cruz, St. Vincent, Barbados, trop and subtrop America, Azores, Madeira, Canary Is., Spain

*Stem* pubescent, villose. *Leaves*, larger 1.2 to nearly 2 cm l., 6-8 cm br., smaller 6-7 cm l., mucronate, with a few hairs or glabrate. *Heads* 7-9 mm l. *Bract* glabrous, ovate, with spiny apex,  $\frac{1}{2}$  length of exterior lateral perianth-segments, and equal to or shorter than bracteoles, bracteoles with a few hairs. *Flowers* straw-coloured. *Perianth-segments* very unequal, two exterior 3.5 mm l., elliptical-lanceolate, median oblong-lanceolate, acute, shorter, villose near base, interior 2.3 mm l., bearded at the base and from the middle upwards. *Stamens* 5, about 1 mm l., staminodes nearly as long, triangular-acuminate, cup about .3 mm l. *Pistil* (incl style) as long as stamens, broader above. *Utricle* 1.8 mm l. *Seed* about 1.3 mm l., ovate-roundish, somewhat compressed, reddish-brown

3. *A. ficoidea* Roem & Schult. *Syst.* v. 555 (1819), leaves elliptical, attenuated at both ends, somewhat acute, two exterior segments of perianth acuminate-cuspidate, 3-ribbed, more or less hirtellous and brownish.—*Urb loc cit.* *A. polygonoides* Griseb *loc. cit* (1859) *Gomphrena ficoidea* L. *Sp Pl* 225 (1753) *Illecebrum ficoideum* L. *Sp. Pl ed.* 2, 300 (1762) *Gomphrena repens* &c. Browne *Hist. Jam.* 184 *Telanthera ficoidea* Moq. *tom. cit.* 363 (1849) Type in Herb. Linn

Crab Withe, Rupture Wort

Rock River, Browne, *Shahspear*! Moneague, *Prior*! JP 632. Catherine Peak, JP 1441, *Hart*! Kingston, between Kingston and Morant Bay, *Fawcett*! Hope, 600 ft, Grove, St. Andrew, 800 ft, Black River, between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris*! Fl Jam 6044, 6114, 6716, 6801, 6832, 8244, 9856 — West Indies, South America

*Stem* glabrate, more or less tomentose at apex of branches *Leaves* 3-7 cm l, 1-2 3 cm br, glabrate, the tomentum of the young leaves sometimes partially remaining *Heads* 5-1 cm l *Bracts* about 2 5 mm l *Flowers* straw-coloured *Perianth*, two exterior segments about 3 5 or 3 6 mm l, median 3 1 mm l, slightly pubescent, interior 3 2 75 mm l, glabrous *Stamens* 2 2 mm l, staminodes as long, with apex fimbriate *Pistil* (incl style and stigma) about 1 mm l, ovary globose

Var. *flavogrisea* var nov, stems with very dense greyish-yellow adpressed pubescence above, glabrescent below, perianth densely hirtellous nearly to apex.—*Telanthera flavogrisea* *Urb Symb. Ant* 300 (1899)

Kingston, *Prior*! *Eggers*! seashore, Rockfort, *Campbell*! Kingston, *Fawcett*! Rockfort, coast between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris*! Fl Jam 6059 (fide Urban), 6114, 9563, 10,182

4. *A. sessilis* Moq. *tom cit* 357 (1849). leaves elliptical, attenuated at base, obtuse, exterior segments of perianth 2 mm l., acuminate, strongly one-nerved, glabrous. utricle a little longer than perianth *Griseb, loc cit*, *Seub. in Fl. Bras v. pt.* 1, 184, t 57, f. II; *Urb Symb Ant* 220 *Gomphrena sessilis* L. *Sp Pl* 225 (1753) *Illecebrum sessile* L. *Sp Pl. ed* 2, 300 (1762) Type in Herb Mus Brit. (Herm Fl. Zeyl)

A weed on lawns, Hope Gardens, *Harris & Britton*! Fl Jam 10,644 — Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Kitts, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, Tobago, Trinidad, tropics.

*Stem* pubescent in two lines *Leaves* variable in size, 1-2 5 cm l, 8-1 3 cm br., sometimes larger, glabrous *Heads* 2 3 mm l *Bracts* about 1 mm l. *Flowers* white *Perianth-segments* about equal in length, 2 mm l. *Stamens* 3, perfect, about 1 mm l, staminodes as long as stamens, lanceolate-linear, cup almost obsolete *Pistil* (incl. style) shorter than stamens, ovary broader above *Utricle* obreniform

5 *A. paronychioides* St Hil. *Voy. Brés ii* 439 (1833) leaves long stalked, oblanceolate or lanceolate to elliptical, exterior segments of perianth 4 mm l, acute or somewhat obtuse, scarcely mucronulate, 3-nerved and hirsute on lower

half, utricle included in the perianth. - *Moq. tom. cit.* 358, *Seub. tom. cit.* 185, *t.* 56, *Urb. loc. cit.* *A. ficoidea* Griseb. *loc. cit.* (1859). *Amaranthoides humile curassavicum folius polygoni* Sloane *Cat.* 48 & *Hist.* i 141, *t.* 86, *f.* 2 *Herniaria hirsuta* &c *Browne Hist. Jam.* 104 *Gomphrena polygonoides* L *Sp Pl* 225 (1753) (with reference only to syn. Sloane). *Illecebrum polygonoides* L *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 300 (with reference only to syn. Sloane & Browne) *Telanchera polygonoides* Moq *tom cit.* 363 (1849) (excl. some varieties).

Spanish Town, Sloane Herb ii 106! *Houstoun!* Kingston, Browne! Wright! Shakspear! *Distyn!* McNab! Purdie! in pastures, Newmarket to Darliston, 1150 ft. Harris! Fl Jam 9869 —Bahamas, Cuba, Is. of Pines, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Lucia, Barbados, Grenada, Mustique, tropical continental America

*Stems* glabrate, more or less woolly at apex of branches, to 6 dm l or more *Leaves* 1-3 cm l, 5-1 cm br, strigose or glabrescent *Heads* 5-1 cm l *Bracts* 2 mm l, *bracteoles* slightly longer *Flowers* white *Perianth*, exterior segments 4.25-4.5 mm l, slightly brownish below, median, slightly shorter than exterior, hirsute in lower half, interior, about 3.5 mm. l, glabrous *Stamens* 5, about 1.2 mm l, staminodes shorter than the filaments, dilated, apex toothed, cup very short *Pistil* (incl stigma) 75 mm l, ovary broader than long *Utricle* about 2 mm l, bluntly obreniform

### 9. PHILOXERUS R. Br.

Prostrate herbs. Leaves opposite, entire, narrow. Flowers hermaphrodite, scarious, capitate, with one bract and two bracteoles, heads axillary and terminal. Perianth with 5 segments, thickened at the base, supported by a spongy stalk. Stamens 5, filaments united into a short cup at the base, without alternating staminodes, anthers 1-celled. Ovary with short style and 2 linear stigmas. with one ovule at the end of a long stalk. Utricle compressed, ovoid. Seed with annular embryo

Species about 10, natives of eastern tropical America, west Africa, Australia, and the Loochoo Islands.

*P. vermicularis* Beauv *Fl. Ow. & Ben.* ii 65, *t.* 98, *f.* 1 (1807), Griseb. *Fl Br. W. Ind.* 65, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv 223 *Gomphrena vermicularis* L. *Sp Pl* 224 (1753). *Gomphrena repens rufescens* &c. Browne *Hist. Jam* 184. *Illecebrum vermiculatum* L. *Sp Pl. ed.* 2, 300 (1762). *Iresine vermicularis* Moq in DC. *Prodr. xiii. pt* 2, 340 (1849). Type in Herb Linn (Fig 46.)

Rock-river, Browne! Broughton! Macfadyen! Parnell! St. Thomas in the East, Purdie! March! Montego Bay, Fawcett! Pedro Bluff, Harris! Fl Jam. 9813 —Florida, Bahamas, W Indies, continental tropical America, west Africa.



Perennial sea-shore plant. *Stem* herbaceous, decumbent, diffuse, with creeping branches, rooting at the nodes, to 5 dm or more. *Leaves* linear, glabrous, fleshy, 2-4 cm l. *Flower-heads* globose or ellipsoidal, 8-20 mm l, 7-8 mm in diam. *Bract* 2-1 mm l, 1-nerved, bracteoles 3 mm. l,

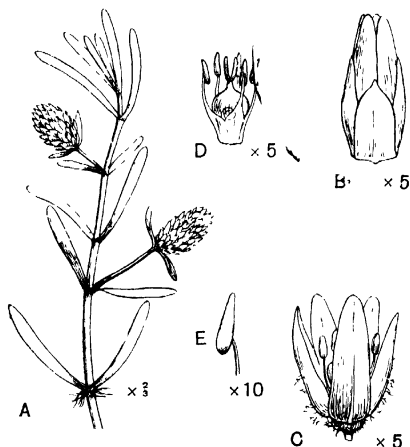


Fig 46 — *Phloxeris acuminata* Beauv.

A, Portion of plant

B, Flower with bract and bracteoles

C, Flower

D, Flower with perianth removed

E, Stamen

keeled. *Perianth* about 3 mm l (not incl spongy base), two outer segments 3-nerved, obtuse, third segment 1-nerved, obtuse, a little shorter than the outer, two inner segments 1-nerved, acute, nearly equal to third segment, wool at base of inner segments, but not enveloping perianth.

## 10. GOMPHRENA L.

*Herbs*. *Leaves* opposite, sessile or shortly stalked, entire. *Flowers* hermaphrodite in heads, with one bract and two bracteoles. *Perianth* 5-partite, woolly. *Staminal tube* long, 5-fid, anthers 1-celled, inserted at the apex of the lobes. *Stigmas* two, linear, ovule one at the end of a long stalk. *Utricle* compressed, ovoid. *Seed* with annular embryo.

Species about 90, mostly natives of Central and South America, a few of Australia, one found all over the world.

*Stem* decumbent. *Flower-heads* 1-1.5 cm l.

*Stem* erect. *Flower-heads* 2-3 cm l.

1 *G. decumbens*

2 *G. globosa*

*G. decumbens* Jacq Hort. Schoenbr t 482, stem procumbent, 3 outer perianth-segments woolly at base only, flat, 2 inner lateral concave woolly.—Moq in DC. Prodr. xvi. pt. 2, 410. (Fig. 47)

Up Park Camp, 240 ft, Harris' Fl Jam 11,542 —ls of Pines, tropical continental America

Stem to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ft, with ascending branches, woolly, especially when young. Leaves 2-3 cm. l, 5-1 cm. br, oblong-elliptical, semi-amplexicaul. Flower-heads subglobose, 8-1.5 cm l, terminal, usually

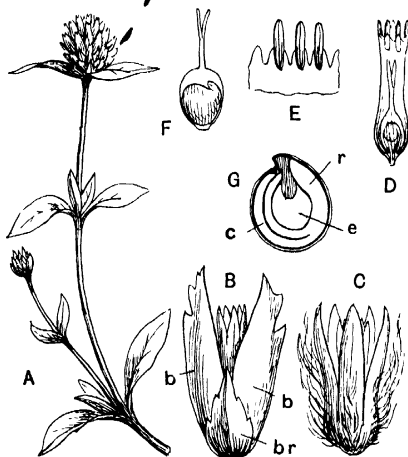


Fig. 47 —*Gomphrena decumbens* Jacq

- A, Flowering branch  $\times 7$ ;  
 B, Flower enclosed by bract (b) and bracteoles (br)  $\times 7$   
 C, Flower  $\times 7$   
 D, Flower with perianth removed, showing staminal tube through which the pistil is visible  $\times 7$   
 E, Upper portion of staminal tube with 2 stamens removed  $\times 10$   
 F, Utricle and seed  $\times 7$   
 G, Seed in section  $\times 10$  e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

solitary, with 2 (or 3) leaves at the base. Bract about 2 mm l, persistent. Bracteoles about 5 mm l, crested, deciduous with flower. Flowers white and pink, enclosed by the bracteoles. Perianth-segments 3.6-4 mm. Staminal tube about 2.5 mm l.

*G. globosa* L Sp. Pl 224 (1753), Moq tom cit 409, Griseb. Fl Br W Ind. 63. *G. erecta* &c. Browne Hist Jam. 184

#### Bachelor's Buttons

Naturalised, Browne, Miss Wood!—Widely naturalised, perhaps a native of America

An erect annual. Leaves oblong-elliptical, 2-8 cm l, petioles short, semiamplexicaul. Flower-heads globose, 2-3 cm. l, terminal, usually solitary, with two leaves at the base. Flowers purplish, sometimes rose or silvery-white, 7 mm l, enclosed by the bracteoles.

## 11. IRESINE L

Erect herbs. Leaves opposite, entire or serrulate. Flowers minute, polygamous or dioecious, in clusters along the branches of a panicle (in Jamaican species). Perianth with 5 segments, in the female flower encircled by, and at length enveloped in



Fig 48 — *Iresine elatior* L. C. Rich

A, Portion of inflorescence and leaf. C, Flower opened out, and with one perianth segment removed.  
B, Flower with bract and bracteoles. D, Fruit cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle, e, endosperm.

wool. Stamens 5; filaments united by a short cup at the base, with or without alternating staminodes, anthers 1-celled. Ovary with 2 stigmas, rarely 3, with one ovule at the end of a long stalk. Utricle compressed-roundish. Seed with annular embryo.

Species about 20, natives of tropical and subtropical America (incl West Indies) and Africa.

Spikes sessile, golden-yellow or white  
Spikes shortly stalked, amber-buff

1 *I. paniculata*  
2 *I. elatior*

1. *I. paniculata* Kuntze *Rev. ii.* 542 (1891); spikes sessile, golden yellow or white, flowers dioecious.—*Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 222 *I. Celosia* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 1291 (1759) *I. celosioides* L. *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 1456 (1763), *Wright Mem.* 268, *Moq. in DC. Prodr. xiii pt.* 2, 347, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 64. *I. erecta* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 358 *Amaranthus panicula flavicante* &c. *Sloane Hist. i.* 142, *t.* 90, *f.* 2 *A. nodosus* &c. *Pluk. Alm.* 26, *t.* 261, *f.* 1 *Celosia paniculata* L. *Sp. Pl.* 206 (1753). Type in Herb. Linn.

Juba's Bush.

*Sloane* Herb. ii. 118! *Shakspear!* *Bancroft!* *McNab!* Montego Bay, *Parnell!* Monrovia, *Prior!* March! Clydesdale, J P 1142, *Morris!* Ball! Gordon Town, 1100 ft., *Eggers!* St. George, *Cradwick!* Norbrook, *Campbell!* Mandeville, 2200 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 6238, 6270—Bahamas, Cayman, West Indies, continental America from United States south to Argentina

*Stem* 6–12 dm. l., weak and trailing, or woody below. *Leaves*, upper lanceolate, lower ovate, to 15 cm. l., becoming smaller above, acute or acuminate. *Panicles* 3 dm. l. and longer or much contracted, with no leaves or a few, spikes with pubescent rhachis, 4–7 mm. l. *Bract* and *bracteoles* broadly ovate, bracteoles not keeled, a little longer than the bract and a little shorter than the perianth. *Perianth* 1.1 mm. l., glabrous, segments inconspicuously 3-nerved. *Utricle* 8 mm. l. *Seed* brown-black, 6 mm. l.

2. *I. elatior* L. *C. Rich. ex Willd. Sp. Pl. iv.* 766 (1806), spikes stalked, between umber and buff colour, flowers polygamo-monoecious—*Moq. tom. cit.* 343. *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Urb. loc. cit.* (Fig. 48.)

*Broughton!* *Prior!* coast between Portland Point and Rocky Point, *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 10,187.—West Indies, Venezuela, Colombia, Panama, Mexico

*Stem* to 12 dm. high, trailing, woody below. *Leaves* lanceolate, acuminate, to 15 cm. l., becoming smaller towards the inflorescence. *Panicles* to 3 or 4 dm., leafy below, spikes with woolly rhachis, 4–6 mm. l., or sometimes longer. *Bract* and *bracteoles* mucronate, 1-nerved, bract 1.1 mm. l., bracteoles keeled, 1.8 mm. l. *Perianth* 1.5 mm. l., villose, exterior segments somewhat obtuse, mucronate, with one green nerve, interior narrower, acute, wool 4–6 mm. l., on perianth and rhachis. *Utricle* 8 mm. l.

## FAMILY XVII NYCTAGINACEÆ.

Herbs, shrubs or trees. Leaves opposite or partly alternate (in *Pisonia*), entire. Flowers in paniculate, corymbiform, terminal and axillary cymes or rarely umbellulate, with a calyx-like involucre (in *Mirabilis*) or minute bracts, hermaphrodite or unisexual by abortion. Perianth inferior, persistent and increasing in size in the fruit, enclosing the pericarp. Stamens 2–10, hypogynous, filaments more or less united at the base, generally

unequal Ovary 1-celled. Fruit (called an *anthocarp*) consisting of the persistent base of the perianth enclosing and adhering to an indehiscent utricle. Seed erect. Embryo curved or straight, cotyledons large, enclosing the endosperm.

Species 160, natives of warmer regions, especially in America

Flowers with a calyx-like involucre....	1	<i>Mirabilis</i>
Flowers with minute bracts		
Herbs with minute flowers	2	<i>Boerhavia</i> .
Shrubs or trees		
Stamens and stigma exserted	3	<i>Pisonia</i>
Stamens and stigma included	1	<i>Neca</i>

### 1. MIRABILIS L

Herbs. Leaves opposite. Flowers in cymes. Bracts forming a calyx-like involucre, 5-lobed, lobes erect, imbricate, not enlarged after flowering. Perianth with a long tube constricted

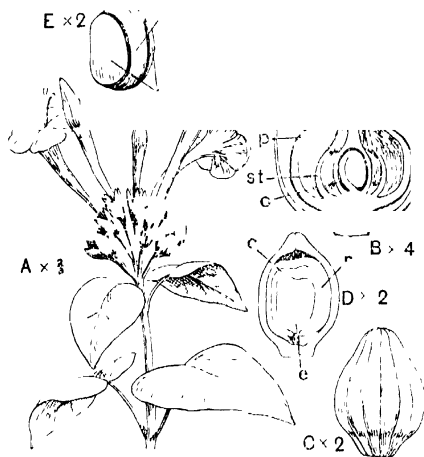


Fig. 49.—*Mirabilis Jalapa* L.

- A, Portion of plant  
 B, Lower part of flower cut lengthwise, *b*, bract, *p*, perianth, *st*, stamens, *o*, ovary  
 C, Anthocarp  
 D, Do cut lengthwise, *c*, cotyledons, *r*, radicle, *e*, endosperm  
 E, Embryo, *c*, cotyledons, *r*, radicle

and deciduous above the ovary, limb spreading, 5-lobed, plicate. Stamens 5-6, unequal in length, exserted, filaments connate at the base into a fleshy cup. Ovary with style exserted, stigma capitate, covered with stalked papillae. Anthocarp crustaceous.

Testa of seed adhering to the pericarp. Embryo curved; cotyledons surrounding the floury endosperm, radicle long

Species 24, natives of tropical America.

**M. Jalapa** L. *Sp. Pl.* 177 (1753): *Wright Mem* 225, *Choisy in DC Prodr* xiii 2, 427, *Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 69, *Heimerl in Engl. Bot Jahrb* xxi 616, *Urb. Symb Ant* iv 224. (Fig 49)

Four o'clock, Maivela of Peru

*Sloane*, fruit coll! Moneague, *Prior*! Mavis Bank, 'Troy, *Harris*! Bahamas, West Indies, continental tropical America. Cult. in tropics

*Stem* 1 to 2 ft. *Leaves* 2-10 cm. l, ovate, acuminate, base sometimes subcordate, long stalked. *Flowers* 5 cm l, white, tinted with red, purplish, or yellow with purple lines, in terminal clusters. *Anthocarp* about 1.5 cm l.

## 2. BOERHAVIA L

Erect, diffuse or climbing herbs, woody at the base. Leaves opposite. Flowers very small, sessile or subsessile in panicles,

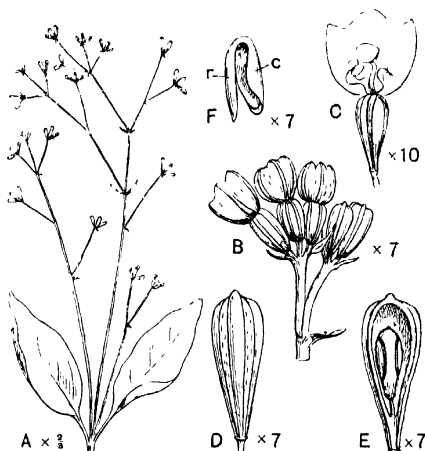


Fig 50 —*Boerhavia erecta* L

A, Portion of plant

B, Portion of inflorescence

C, Flower with part of the perianth removed

D, Fruit

E, Fruit cut lengthwise showing seed

F, Embryo, c, cotyledon, r, radicle

or long-stalked in pedunculate umbels, with minute bracts. Perianth constricted above the persistent tube, limb funnel-shaped or campanulate, margin 5-lobed, plicate, deciduous

Stamens 2 (rarely 3) in Jamaican species, filaments connate at the base. Ovary narrowed to the base, style with peltate stigma. Anthocarp small, ribbed. Seed adhering to the pericarp. Embryo bent on itself. Cotyledons large, flat, folded over the small endosperm at the base of the seed. Hog Weed.

Species about 30, widely dispersed through the warmer regions of the world

Flowers not more than 3 mm l., sessile or subsessile in panicles

Flowers rose-coloured	Seed-vessel glabrous	1	<i>B. erecta</i>
Flowers blood-red	Seed vessel with glandular hairs		
Seed-vessel oblong-clavate, 4-6 mm l.		2	<i>B. paniculata</i>
Seed-vessel obovoid-clavate, 2-5-4 mm l.		3	<i>B. hirsuta</i>
Flowers 5-7 mm l., umbellate on a long peduncle		4	<i>B. scandens</i>

1 *B. erecta* L Sp Pl 3 (1753), herbaceous, stem glabrate or sparsely puberulous, not glutinous, leaves ovate undulate to lanceolate, apex acute, generally marked with reddish dots, whitish underneath. flowers rose-coloured, subsessile or shortly stalked, fruit club-shaped, glabrous, apex very blunt, angles broad, furrows narrow.—Wright Mem 246, Choisy in DC. Prodr. xiii pt. 2, 450. Griseb. Fl. Br W Ind 69. Heimerl in Engl Bot Jahrb. iii. 617 & in Engl-Prantl Nat. Pflzfam. ii. pt 1 b 22 f 7 B-D, Urb Symb Ant u 224 Type in Herb Linn (Fig 50)

Browne! Wright! Bancroft! Macfadyen! McNab! Parnell! Spanish Town. Prior! a weed, Hope, Harris! Fl Jam 6777, 6799, 6807, 6853 Bermuda, Cayman, Bahamas, W Indies, continental America

Plant 4-2 or 3 ft high Perianth, permanent base glabrous, 1 mm l., limb about 2 mm l. and br Anthocarp 3-4 mm l.

2 *B. paniculata* L C Rich in Act Soc Hist. Nat Par i 105 (1792), herbaceous, stem often decumbent at the base, glabrate or often puberulous or pubescent, especially at the nodes, here and there glutinous, leaves elliptical to roundish, apex obtuse, margin more or less ciliate, lighter-coloured beneath, flowers blood-red or purplish, sessile, fruit, oblong-clavate, angles narrow, with glandular hairs—Choisy loc cit; Griseb loc. cit; Schmidt in Fl. Bras xiv pt 2, 369, t 86; Heimerl in Engl. Bot Jahrb. xxi. 619, Urb. loc. cit B diffusa Sw. Obs Bot 10 (1791) (non L.) Wright Mem 246

Sloane Herb. iv ante 26! Macfadyen, Wilson! Lane! Oersted, March! Ball! a weed, Hope, 600 ft, Harris! near Castleton, 400 ft, Thompson! Fl Jam 6685, 6805, 7960—Bahamas, West Indies, Central and South America.

Plant 1½-3 ft high. Perianth, permanent base 1-1.5 mm l., limb about 1 mm. l. and br Anthocarp 4-6 mm l

3. *B. hirsuta* Willd. *Phytogr.* 1 (1794), herbaceous, stem ascending or diffuse, more or less puberulous and hirsute, especially at the nodes; leaves broadly ovate or subrhomboid, base rounded, apex obtuse to somewhat acute, margin more or less ciliate, entire or slightly lobed, flowers subsessile, blood-red or purplish; fruit obovoid-clavate, angles narrow, glabrous, intermediate spaces covered with glandular hairs — *Choisy tom. cit* 451; *Griseb loc cit*; *Heimerl tom cit* 620, *Urb tom. cit* 225 *Solanum bacciferum americanum* &c *Pluk Alm* 349, t 226, f 7 *Valerianella folio subrotundo* &c *Sloane Cat* 91 & *Hist i* 210.

*Plukenet* in *Herb Sloane*, xviii 51! *Sloane Herb* iv 27! *Masson!* *Bancroft!* *Macfadyen!* *McNab!* Falls River, *Prior!* March, Sea-side, Dover, *Metcalfe!* Cinchona, 5000 ft, J P 670, *Morris!* Hope, 600 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam. 5936 — West Indies as far south as Grenada, Central and South America

*Plant* 2 ft. high *Perianth*, permanent base about 1 mm l, limb 1.5-2 mm l. *Anthocarp* 2.5-4 mm l

4. *B. scandens* L. *Sp. Pl.* 3 (1753), somewhat shrubby, glabrous; stems erect, diffuse or climbing; leaves cordate to ovate or ovate-lanceolate passing into bracts, entire or slightly repand; flowers in umbels, with long pedicels, yellowish- or whitish green; fruit oblong-clavate, glabrous or rough with papillæ, longitudinally 10-striate, glutinous with tubercles near the apex secreting a viscid fluid — *Choisy tom cit* 454, *Griseb loc. cit.*; *Jacq. Hort Vindob. i* 2, t. 4, *Heimerl tom cit* 621, *Urb. loc. cit.* *Valerianella alsines folio scandens* &c *Sloane Cat* 91, *Hist. i* 210 *Boerhaavia sarmentosa* &c *Bonne Hist. Jam.* 123. Type in *Herb Mus. Brit.*

Spanish Town (St Jago de la Vega), *Sloane Herb* iv 26, 28! *Houstoun!* *Wright!* *Dancer!* Kingston, *Prior!* March! Rock Fort, *Campbell!* Hope; Gordon Town, *Harris!* Fl Jam 6194, 6977, 8426 — Bahamas, West Indies as far south as Antigua, Curaçao, continental America from Arizona to Peru

*Plant* to 4 ft high. *Perianth*, permanent base 2-3 mm. l, limb 3-4.5 mm l, 5 mm. across. *Anthocarp* 8-10 mm l, 1-2 mm br.

### 3. PISONIA L.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves opposite or partly alternate. Flowers small, with 2-3 minute bracteoles, in clusters, in stalked, paniculate, corymbiform cymes, diœcious. Perianth 5-toothed, of the male flower, tubular-campanulate to funnel-shaped, of the female flower, oblong-tubular. Male flower: stamens 6-10, filaments unequal, slightly connected at the base, exserted; ovary small, sterile. Female flowers: ovary with slender style



and capitate or multilobed exserted stigma, stamens short and sterile. Anthocarp indurated or somewhat fleshy on the outside. Utricle elongated or ellipsoidal, membranous. Testa of seed hyaline, adhering to pericarp, embryo straight, cotyledons broad, thin, enclosing endosperm, twisted and plaited or convolute

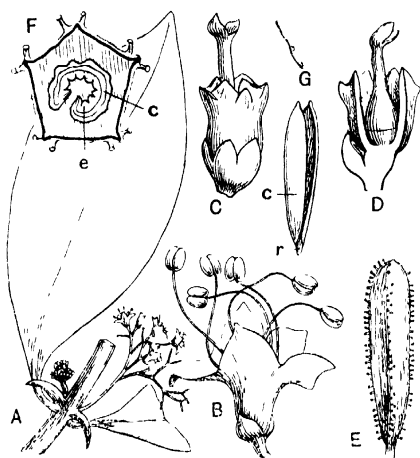


Fig. 51—*Pisona aculeata* L.

A, Portion of male flowering branch  $\times 3$

B, Male flower  $\times 5$

C, Female flower  $\times 5$

D, Do. with part of the perianth removed  $\times 5$

E, Fruit  $\times 2$

F, Fruit cut across  $\times 5$

G, Embryo

c, endosperm, e, cotyledons, r, radicle

Species about 30, mostly natives of tropical America, a few indigenous in Asia, Polynesia and Madagascar

§ 1. Fruit oblong-clavate, 5-angled, with rows of glutinous papillae along the angles

1. *P. aculeata*

§ 2. Fruit ellipsoidal, fleshy on the outside, not glandular

Leaves leathery, veins densely reticulate, prominent especially beneath

2. *P. obtusata*

Leaves thin, veins indistinct, flat or impressed

Panicle solitary, terminal, erect

3. *P. fragrans*

Panicles or racemes, 2 or more together, axillary

4. *P. discolor*

§ 1. Anthocarp oblong-clavate or subprismatic, leathery, with rows of glutinous papillæ along the five angles.

1 *P. aculeata* L. *Sp Pl* 1026 (1753), *Plum Pl Amer* (Burm.) 223, t 227, f 1, *Wright Mem* 264, *Choisy in DC Prodr xiii*, pt 2, 440, *Griseb Fl Br. W. Ind* 70, *Heimerl in Engl. Bot. Jahrb. xxi*, 631, *Urb Synb Ant w* 226. *P. nigricans* (Griseb loc. cit (in part) (1859) (non Sw.) *Pahuro affinis* arbor spinosa &c. *Sloane Cat* 137 & *Hist Jam ii* 25, t 167, f 3, 4 (Fig 51.)

Cockspur, Fingrigo

*Milla* (in fruit coll. Sloane) *Sloane Herb v* 90 *Houstoun* *Wright* *McNab* *Hartweg* *Krebs*, *Oersted*, St Thomas in Vale; Moneague, Ewarton, *Prior* *March* *King's House*, J P. 1312, *Morris* *near Gordon Town*, *Fawcett* *near Ferry*, *Harris* *Amity Hall Hill*, St Thomas, *Harris* & *Britton* *Fl Jam* 10,042, 10,714.—Florida, Bahamas, West Indies, tropics generally

A straggling shrub climbing high in trees, generally armed with curved spines. *Leaves* 3-11 cm l, 2-6 cm br, variable in shape, broadly or narrowly elliptical, subrhomboid or broadly lanceolate, apex acuminate, acute or obtuse, sometimes narrowing at the base into the stalk, on both sides glabrous or occasionally pubescent, or glabrous on upper surface and tomentellous beneath, somewhat leathery, nerves not strongly marked, arching, veins somewhat indistinct. *Inflorescence* puberulous. *Flowers* greenish-yellow, fragrant. *Male perianth* broadly campanulate, 3.5-4 mm l, *female* tubular, 2-2.5 mm l. *Stamens* generally 6, longer than the style of the sterile ovary, 4.5-6 mm. l. *Anthocarp* generally about 1.5 cm l, 3-4 mm br, 3-5 times as long as broad.

§ 2. Anthocarp ellipsoidal, fleshy on the outside, not glandular, ribbed (when dry).

2. *P. obtusata* Jacq. *Hort. Schoenbr iii*, 35, t. 314 (1798), leaves elliptical, obovate-elliptical or broadly to roundish elliptical, apex broadly rounded or sometimes emarginate, base cuneate or rounded, leathery, nerves and veins densely reticulate, prominulous especially beneath, panicle erect, corymbiform or pyramidal — *Choisy tom. cit* 443, *Griseb op. cit* 71 (in part), *Urb loc cit* (non Sw.) *P calophylla* *Heimerl tom. cit*, 625 (1896). *Torrubia obtusata* *Britton in Torr. Bot Cl Bull. xxxi* 612 (1904) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit

*Beltero*, *Prior*, *March* *Kingston*, Long Mt., *Campbell* *Long Mt*, 800 ft, *Harris* *Fl. Jam* 6426, 6500, 8927.—Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola

Shrub or tree to 25 ft high. *Leaves* 3.5-8.5 cm l, 2.5-6 cm br, petioles 7-1.4 cm l, with reddish tomentum, later glabrate. *Panicle* with reddish tomentum, male many- and dense-flowered, female laxer, buds with reddish tomentum. *Flowers* glabrescent, sessile or subsessile. *Male flowers* with funnel-shaped perianth, 4-5 mm l, 6-8 stamens, 6 mm l, and short abortive ovary and style. *Female flowers* with tubular perianth 2.5-3.5 mm l. *Anthocarp* 4 mm l

3. *P. fragrans* Dumont Cours Bot Cult ed 2, vii 114 (1814); leaves very variable even on the same branch, elliptical or obovate-elliptical to obovate-lanceolate, apex subacuminate, obtuse or rounded, base attenuated or obtuse, membranous, almost the same colour on both sides, nerves distinct, arching towards the margin, veins very few and indistinct, with short glabrous slender stalks, panicle solitary, erect, terminal, corymbiform, many- and subdense-flowered, when young brown-puberulous, at length glabrate; male flowers with funnel-shaped perianth, stamens 6-8, female perianth tubular with expanding limb irregularly denticulate; style exserted, stigma multifid, anthocarp oblong-ellipsoidal, subfleshy on outside, ribbed (when dry) — *Urb tom cit* 225 *P. obtusata* Griseb loc cit (in part) (non Jacq), Heimerl op. cit 624 (in part) *P. inermis* Griseb loc. cit. (1859) (in part) (non Jacq) *P. Harrisiana* Heimerl in *Urb Symb Ant vi* 214 (1912) *Torrubia inermis* Britton tom. cit 614 (1904).

Wright! Landsay! Hartweg! near Port Maria, Purdie! Wilson! Moneague, Prior! March! Montego Bay, McCatty! Cherry Garden, 600 ft, Hope, Rock Fort (sea coast), Campbell! Claverly Cottage, 2000 ft, Sheldon Road, 2500 ft, Stony Hill, 900 ft, Long Mt, 100 ft, Chelsea Hill, S Cruz Mts, 2200 ft, Potsdam, 2600 ft, Spur Tree Hill, 1800 ft, near Malvern, 400 ft, near Ferry, Tyre Fl Jam 5764, 6030, 6063, 6369, 6520, 8885, 9577, 9688, 9779, 9820, 9857, 9917, 10,814 — West Indies

Shrub or tree 18-25 ft, sometimes to 50 ft high Branchlets a-ben-grey Leaves 4.5-10 cm l, 2.5-5 cm br, petioles 5-1.5 cm l Flowers tawny-yellow, sessile or subsessile Perianth, male 4 mm l, female 3 mm. l. Stamens to 8 mm l, much exserted Fruit 6.5-10 mm l, 3-4 mm thick, red

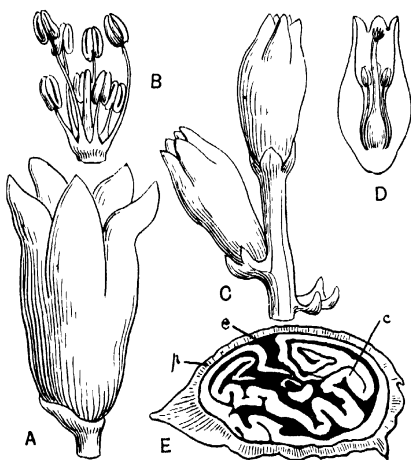
4 *P. discolor* Spreng. Syst a 168 (1825), leaves variable, broadly or narrowly elliptical, oblong, obovate or oblanceolate, base cuneate or rarely rounded, stalked, apex obtuse or rounded, thin, often much lighter-coloured beneath, nerves more or less indistinct, arching towards the margin, petioles slender, inflorescence lax, generally two or more panicles or racemes together, from shortened shoots in the axils of leaves, few-flowered, ultimate branches somewhat tomentose or glabrous, flowers puberulous or glabrescent; fruit fleshy on outside, oblong or somewhat obovoid, red, pulp rather thin, ribbed (when dry). — Choisy op cit 443; Griseb op. cit 710, Heimerl in Engl. Bot Jahrb. xxi. 626. *Torrubia discolor* Britton tom. cit 613 (1904). *T. longifolia* Britton tom. cit 614 (1904).

Wright! Bertero, March! Long Mt, near sea-coast, Graham! Long Mt, Pedro Bluff, Black River, Spur Tree Hill, 1800 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 7871, 7872, 8923, 9577, 9732, 9735, 9855, 9857 — Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola

Shrub (often trailing) or tree to 18 ft high Leaves 2-6.5 cm l, 1-4 cm. br, petioles 2-1.2 cm. l Flowers sessile or subsessile Perianth, male 4-4.5 mm. l. (fide Heimerl), female about 3 mm l. Fruit 7 mm l

## 4. NEEA Ruiz &amp; Pav.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves opposite. Flowers small, with 3 minute bracteoles, dioecious, in solitary terminal stalked paniculate corymbiform cymes. Male flowers: perianth tubular-campanulate, slightly urceolate, 5-toothed, stamens 8, included, inserted with the aborted ovary at the base of the flower; filaments unequal. Female flowers perianth tubular-urceolate, 5-toothed, stamens with sterile anthers inserted at the base of the ovary, style included, stigma penicillate at the mouth of the perianth.

Fig 52 — *Neea nigricans* Fawc. & RendleA, Male flower  $\times 5$ B, Do with perianth removed  $\times 5$ C, Female flower  $\times 5$ D, Female flower cut lengthwise  $\times 5$ E, Fruit in section  $\times 5$ , p, pericarp,

e, endosperm, c, cotyledons

Anthocarp somewhat fleshy on the outside, crowned by the persistent perianth (otherwise agreeing with *Pisonia*)

Species about 43, natives of tropical America, chiefly South America, a few in Central America and the West Indies.

Tomentum of buds and twigs white

1 *N. nigricans*

Tomentum of buds and twigs reddish . . . .

2 *N. rotundifolia*

1. *N. nigricans* *comb. nov.*; twigs, petioles, inflorescence and buds white-tomentellous; leaves narrowly elliptical to oblong-

elliptical, more or less acuminate, membranous, nerves and veins prommulous on both sides, *N. jamaicensis* *Gussb Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 71 (1859), *Hermerl in Engl Bot. Jahrb* vii 634. *Pisonia nigricans* *Sw. Prodr.* 60 (1788) & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 643. *Choisy in DC Prodr* vii pt 2, 442 (so far as regards reference to Swartz, Jamaica) (Fig 52.)

*Wright! Wilson! Browns Town, Prior! Vallahs Valley, 1500 ft, Mt Lebanon, 2500 ft, Petersfield, 2500 ft, Holly Mount, 3000 ft, near Flamstead, 3000 ft., Catadupa, 1500 ft, Tyre, Peckham, Clarendon, 2500 ft, Harris! north coast, Cuna Cuna Pass, Harris d Britton! Fl Jam 5743, 6100, 6627, 6652, 9004, 9032, 9180, 10,536, 10,567, 10,813, 10,958, 11,036, 11,053, 11,076, 11,183, 11,207*

*Shrub or tree, 12 to 50 ft high. Leaves 4-15 cm l, 2-5-6-5 cm. br, petioles 1-2 cm l. Inflorescence lax, flowers sessile or subsessile, yellowish. Perianth, male nearly 6 mm l, female about 4 mm l. Fruit 1-2 cm l, 8-9 cm br, ellipsoidal, somewhat compressed, scarlet, ribbed (when dry)*

Tree, when of good size useful as timber

2 *N. rotundifolia* *Hermerl in Urb Symb Ant. vi* 218 (1912), twigs, petioles, inflorescence and buds red-tomentellous, leaves broadly elliptical to almost roundish, thinly leathery, nerves slightly prommulous on both sides, veins flat and inconspicuous

Peckham, Clarendon, 2500 ft, *Harris! Fl Jam 10,985*

*Tree 25 ft. high. Leaves 6-11-5 cm l, 1-3-8-8 cm br, petiole 1-2-2-5 cm l. Flowers sessile or subsessile*

To this family (*Nyctaginaceæ*) belong *Bougainvillea spectabilis* Willd and *B. glabra* Choisy, climbing shrubs with tubular flowers inserted one on each of 3 large coloured bracts, natives of Brazil and commonly grown in tropical and subtropical gardens

## FAMILY XVIII. PHYTOLACCACEÆ

Shrubs or herbs sometimes woody at the base, generally glabrous. Leaves alternate, entire. Stipules wanting or small. Flowers in terminal or axillary racemes, generally green or white, with bracts and 2 bracteoles. Flowers hermaphrodite. Perianth with 4 or 5 segments, imbricate in bud, persistent. Petals wanting except in *Stegnosperma*. Stamens either of the same number as the perianth-segments and alternate with them, or more and inserted irregularly or opposite and alternately. Filaments generally persistent and anthers deciduous. Ovary free, of one or several one-ovuled carpels (except *Microtea*), style short or wanting. Ovules shortly stalked, basilar. Fruit of one carpel, a berry, or of several carpels. Seeds erect (enclosed by an aril in *Stegnosperma*). Embryo annular, or semi-annular, surrounding the endosperm, except in *Petiveria* and *Stegno-*

*sperma*, cotyledons foliaceous or semiterete, sometimes one much larger than the other, convolute or folded on themselves

Species about 90, mostly natives of tropical and subtropical regions

Perianth of a single series

Perianth-segments 4

Fruit globose.

Stamens 4 Stigma capitate

Stamens 8-16. Stigma penicillate

Fruit elongate, with deflexed hooks at apex

Perianth-segments 5

Ovary one-celled, with 2 stigmas

Ovary several-celled, with as many stigmas as cells ...

Perianth of calyx and corolla

1 *Rivina*

2 *Trichostigma*

3 *Petiveria*

6 *Microtea*

4 *Phytolacca*

5 *Stegnosperma*

## 1. RIVINA L.

Erect herbs, shrubby below. Leaves alternate, or subopposite on shortened branches. Flowers hermaphrodite, in racemes

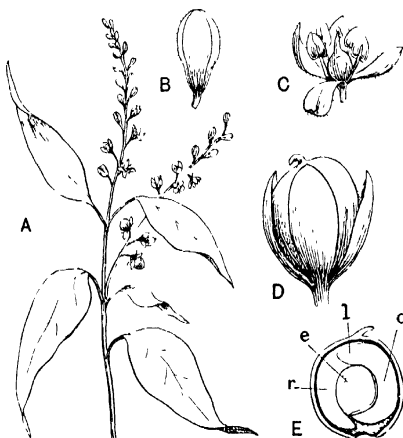


Fig. 53.—*Rivina humilis* L.

A, Upper portion of branch  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower-bud  $\times 7$

C, Flower  $\times 7$

D, Fruit  $\times 5$

E, Section of seed  $\times 5$ . e, endosperm; c, cotyledons; l, lobed base of cotyledon; r, radicle

Bracts and bracteoles minute, deciduous. Perianth corolline, 4-cleft, segments increased in fruit. Stamens 4. Ovary of one

carpel, style short, stigma capitate. Fruit a globose berry, with fleshy pericarp. Embryo annular, surrounding mealy endosperm; cotyledons convolute.

Species 3, natives of tropical and subtropical America

**R. humilis** L. *Sp. Pl.* 121 (1753) f. *Moq. in DC Prodr. xiv.* pt. 2, 13, *Baill. Hist. iv.* 33, 34, *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 228; *H. Walt. in Engl. Pflanzenreich iv.* pt. 83, 102. **R. laevis** L. *Mant.* 41 (1767), *Moq. tom. cit.* 11, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 59. **R. dichotoma** &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 148. Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig. 53)

Bloodberry

*Browne*, *Broughton*! *Distin*! *Cumang*! near Greenwich, *McNab*! *Gosse*! *St. Ann*, *Prior*! *March*! *Hopewell*, *St. Mary*, *Pott*! *Ginger Picee*, *Blue Mts.*, *J. P.* 1462, *Hart*! *Hope*, *Harris*! *Arcadia*, *Mrs. Sewell*! *Up Park Camp*, *Campbell*! *Annotto Bay*, *Thompson*! *Fl. Jam.* 5779, 6083, 6663, 6854, 8074 — *Florida*, *Bahamas*, *Cayman*, *West Indies*, tropical and subtropical continental America

*Plant* 2-3 ft. high, pubescent or glabrous. *Leaves* ovate, acuminate, 2-9(-12) cm. l. *Perianth* white or pinkish, 2-2.3 mm. l., in fruit to 3 mm. l. *Fruit* scarlet, at length dry, about 3 mm. l. when dry. *Berries* sometimes used for colouring.

## 2. TRICHOSTIGMA A. Rich

Undershrubs, erect or climbing. Leaves alternate or subopposite in shortened twigs, stipules minute, deciduous. Flowers hermaphrodite, in terminal and axillary racemes. Bracts deciduous, bracteoles persistent. Perianth herbaceous, 4-cleft, segments increasing a little and reflexed in fruit. Stamens 8-16. Ovary of one carpel, stigma sessile, pectinate. Fruit a globose berry, with fleshy pericarp. Embryo annular, surrounding floury endosperm.

Species 3, natives of tropical America

**T. octandrum** H. *Walt. in Engl. Pflanzenreich iv.* pt. 83, 109. **T. rivinoides** A. *Rich. in Sagra Cub. x.* 306 (1845). **Rivina humilis** var. *scandens* L. *Sp. Pl.* 122 (1753). **R. octandra** L. *Cent. Plant. ii.* 9 (1756) & *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 177; *Wright Mem.* 265, *Moq. in DC Prodr. xiii* pt. 2, 11, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 59. **R. sarmentosa** &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 149, t. 23, f. 2. *Villamilla octandra* *Hook. f. in Benth. & Hook. f. Gen. Plant. iii.* 81 (1880), *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 228. Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig. 54)

Hoop Withe, Cooper Withe

*Wright*! *Bancroft*! *St. Mary*, *McNab*! *Purdie*! *Yallahs Valley*, *Prior*! *March*! *J. P.* 946, *Hart*! *Yallahs Valley*, 2800 ft., *Harris*! *Windward Road*, *Harris & Britton*! *Fl. Jam.* 6591, 10,796 — *Cayman*, *West Indies*, tropical continental America

*Stems* climbing amongst shrubs and low trees to a height of 20 ft.

Leaves elliptical to lanceolate, acuminate, cuneate at base, 5-11 cm. l. Perianth whitish, about 4 mm l, increasing to 5 mm in fruit. Fruit purplish-black, 5 mm. l

The common names indicate its uses. The berries are said to be the chief food of the "nightingale" (P. Browne)

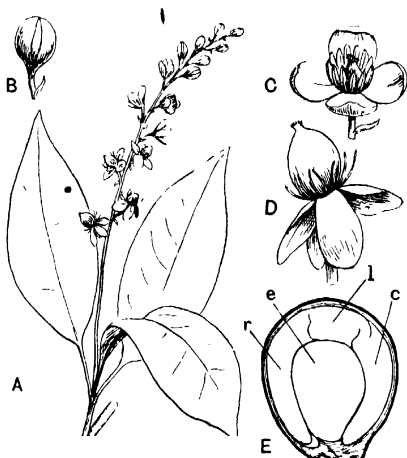


Fig. 54—*Trichostigma octandrum* H. Walt

A, Upper portion of branch  $\times 1$

B, Flower-bud  $\times 2$

C, Do opened  $\times 2$

D, Fruit  $\times 3$

E, Section of seed  $\times 4$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, t, lobed base of cotyledon, r, radicle

### 3. PETIVERIA L.

Herb, deeply rooting, shrubby at base, with odour of garlic. Leaves alternate, entire; stipules minute. Flowers hermaphrodite, in axillary and terminal spikes, which are solitary or two together, erect or nodding. Perianth 4-cleft, segments slightly increased in fruit. Stamens 4-8, perigynous. Ovary ellipsoidal, tomentose, of one carpel, with 4 deflexed hook-like processes at the top; stigma sessile, penicillate, on the ventral side. Fruit elongate-cuneate, covered in the lower half by the persistent perianth, with 4 small lobes at the top from each of which is a deflexed hook. Seed erect, linear, adherent to pericarp, endosperm scanty. Embryo erect, cotyledons foliaceous, unequal in size, the smaller exterior, folded on themselves, radicle stout.

Species 2, natives of West Indies and warmer parts of America.

*P. alliacea* L. *Sp. Pl.* 342 (1753), *Trew Pl. Select.* 33, t. 67, *Sw. Obs. Bot.* 138, t. a. f. iii; *Moq. in DC. Prodr.* iii, pt. 2, 9,



*Griseb Fl Br W Ind* 59; *Urb Symb Ant* iv. 229, *H. Walt. in Engl Pflanzenreich* iv pt 83, 118 *Verbenæ aut scorodoniæ* affinis &c *Sloane Cat* 64 & *Hist* i 172. *Petiveria folius* &c *Browne Hist Jam* 274 Type in Herb Linn (Fig 55)

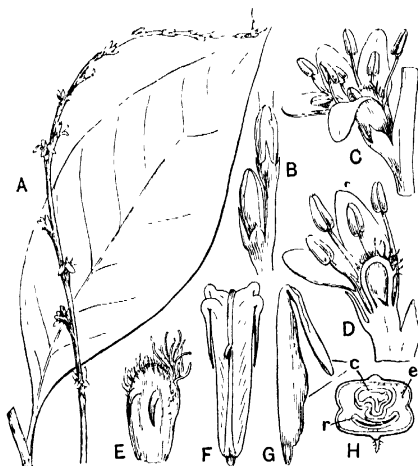


Fig 55 -- *Petiveria alliacea* L.

A, Leaf and spike  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower-buds  $\times 3$

C, Flower  $\times 5$

D, Do cut lengthwise  $\times 5$

E, Ovary  $\times 10$

F, Fruit  $\times 3$

G, Embryo  $\times 3$

H, Section of seed, e, endosperm c, cotyledons, r, radicle

#### Guinea-Hen Weed

*Sloane Herb* iii 52\*! *Houstoun!* *Broughton!* *Gosse!* *Prior*, Hope, *Harris!* Providence, near Castleton, 700 ft, *Thompson!* *Fl Jam* 6872, 8065 -Florida, West Indies, continental tropical America.

Plant 1-3 ft high Leaves 6-14 cm l, 2.5-5.2 cm br, elliptical or narrowly elliptical Perianth white, about .4 cm. l Fruit nearly 1 cm l

The plant has a strong garlic smell, and imparts a disagreeable flavour to the milk and flesh of cattle feeding on it

#### 4. PHYTOLACCA L

Herbaceous plants or shrubby below, erect (in West Indian species). Leaves alternate, entire. Flowers hermaphrodite (in *W. Ind.* spp.), in racemes at first subterminal, later opposite the leaves. Perianth 5-cleft Stamens 8-20 (in *W. Ind.* spp.), inserted at the base of the perianth Ovary of 8-12 carpels, styles as many as carpels, ovules solitary in the cells Fruit fleshy on outside. Seeds somewhat kidney-shaped, compressed.

embryo annular, surrounding the floury endosperm, cotyledons semiterete, radicle long Mountain Calalu, Jicato, Poke Weed

Species 26, natives of tropics and subtropics, chiefly American

Pedicels longer than the flowers Perianth 2 mm 1 .. . 1. *P. rivinoides*  
 Pedicels as long as the flowers Perianth about 4 mm 1 2 *P. icosandra*

1 *P. rivinoides* Kunth & Bouché in Ind Sem Hort Berol (1848) 15, racemes much longer than the leaves; pedicels

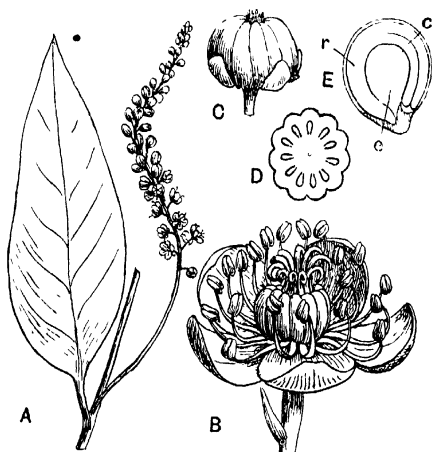


Fig. 76.—*Phytolacca icosandra* L

A, Raceme and leaf  $\times 1$

B, Flower  $\times 5$

C, Fruit  $\times 2$

D, Fruit cut across  $\times 2$

E, Seed in section  $\times 7$

longer than the flowers, 5–10 mm. 1, perianth segments pink, broadly elliptical, about 2 mm. l and 1.5 mm. br, reflexed and generally deciduous in fruit, stamens 20–10, carpels 16–10—*H Walt in Engl. Pflanzenreich* iv pt 83, 55. *P. icosandra* Wright Mem 268 (1828) (non L), Moq. in DC Prodr uni. pt 2, 33, Hook Bot Mag t 4967, Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind 58, Urb. Synb Ant iv 229.

Wright! Distin! Morse's Gap, McNab! Bethabara, Wulfschlaegel! Castleton, Hart! Vinegar Hill, 3500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 6417—West Indies, Central and tropical South America

Stem somewhat shrubby below, 4 ft high. Leaves elliptical, ovate or ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 10–20 cm l, 4–8 cm. br, green, covered with

minute white dots and with a narrow pellucid margin, petioles 2-6 cm l. *Racemes*, including the long peduncle, 2-6 dm l, lax-flowered. *Bracts* 2-3.5 mm l, bracteoles 8-1 mm l, adnate about the middle of the pedicel. *Fruit* black, 5-7 mm in diam, depressed. *Seed* subreniform, 2-2.2 mm l.

H. Walter, quoting Eggers, notes this species as scandent and attaining a height of 2.5 m.

2 *P. icosandra* L *Syst ed* 10, 1040 (1759), racemes much longer than the leaves, pedicels about as long as the flowers, 4-5 mm l (-7), scarcely increased in fruit, bracts as long as, or a little longer than the pedicels, bracteoles half as long as bracts, perianth-segments broadly elliptical, persistent and not reflexed in fruit, 3.5-4.5 mm l., 2.5-3.5 mm. br, stamens about 20, carpels 10-12—*L. Sp. Pl ed.* 2: 631; *Bot Mag t.* 2633, H. Walt in *Engl Pflanzenreich v. pt.* 83, 60. (Fig. 56)

Broughton! Wulfschlaegel! Cinchona, 5000 ft, J.P. 1266, Morris! Farm Hill, 4000 ft, Gosset! Christiana, 3200 ft, Miss Wood!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Central and tropical South America.

*Stem* shrubby, branching, erect, angled, glabrous. *Leaves* narrowly elliptical or ovate-elliptical, apex acute or cuspidate, base cuneate, nerves prominulous beneath, 10-17 cm l, 4-8 cm br., petiole 2-4 cm l. *Inflorescence* laxly racemose, uppermost terminal, the rest opposite or nearly opposite a leaf, raceme in fruit 27 cm l, peduncles 5-7.5 cm l. *Bracts* linear-lanceolate, bracteoles at middle of pedicel or nearer the flower. *Stamens* in 2 series, inserted on a disk, shorter than the perianth, filaments subulate, about 2.2 mm l, anthers about 1 mm l, oblong-elliptical. *Ovary* subglobose, carpels connate, about 1.2 mm l, styles as many as carpels, recurved, 1.5 mm. l. *Fruit* 5.7 mm in diam. *Seed* obovoid-roundish, 2.3-2.7 mm l., 2-2.3 mm br.

The Jamaican specimens tend to have rather larger flowers, and longer pedicels, bracts and bracteoles than usual.

## 5. STEGNOSPERMA Benth

Erect shrub. Leaves alternate. Flowers hermaphrodite in racemes at ends of branches. Calyx with 5 segments which enlarge in the fruit. Petals 5. Stamens 10, joined at the base in a perigynous ring, persistent in the fruit. Ovary 1-celled, the cell surrounding a central column; stigmas 3-5, ovules as many as stigmas, basal, erect. Capsule globose, hard and brittle, 3-5-angled, 1-celled, 3-5-valved to the base, with 1 to 5 seeds. Seeds enclosed in a white, fleshy aril, obovoid, black. Outer seed-coat crustaceous, inner thick membranous. Embryo narrow, slightly curved close to the inner seed-coat; cotyledons flattened, face to face, equal, radicle about half length of embryo, cylindrical.

Species 1, native of Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola, Central America and California.

*S. halimifolia* Benth. *Bot Sulph.* 17, t. 12 (1844); *Moq. in DC. Prodr xiii pt.* 2, 36; *Britton in Torr Bot. Cl Bull.* xxv

567; Walt. in Engl Pflanzenreich iv pt 83, 123 S. cubense  
A. Rich. in Sagra Cub. x. 309 (1845), t 44<sup>2</sup> (1855). (Fig 57)

Healthshire Hills, 330 ft, Britton & Harris! Fl Jam. 10,522 —  
Distribution as under genus

Described by Dr Britton as "A woody vine 8 m long, climbing to the  
tops of low trees, its reddish fleshy fruits are 3-grooved, borne in short

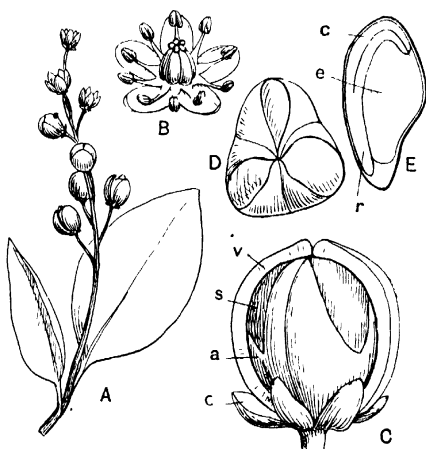


Fig 57 — *Stegnosperma halimifolia* Benth

- A, Upper portion of branch  $\times 1$   
B, Flower from which the petals have fallen  $\times 2$   
C, Fruit with one valve removed  $\times 3$ ,  
c, calyx, v, valve of capsule, s, seed,  
a, aril  
D, Seeds enclosed by the aril  $\times 3$   
E, Seed in section  $\times 5$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle.

terminal racemes" Leaves elliptical, obtuse, 2-5 cm l, 1-3.5 cm -br., thin, nerves and veins somewhat indistinct on upper surface, but distinctly reticulate beneath. Racemes 4 cm l (4 times as long in continental specimens) Pedicels .5 cm l Flowers of Jamaican plant not seen. Calyx (in fruit) 4 mm l. Capsule about 7 cm l with calyx and filaments persistent

## 6. MICROTEA Sw.

Annual herbs. Leaves alternate, entire. Flowers minute, in terminal and axillary racemes, hermaphrodite. Perianth with 5 segments Stamens 5(-8), united at base Ovary one-celled, of two carpels, stigmas 2; ovule solitary. Fruit globose, tuberculate. Embryo semi-annular, surrounding endosperm;

cotyledons flattish-concave, one twice as large as the other, radicle thick, short.

Species 10, natives of West Indies and tropical South America.

*M. debilis* Sw *Prodr* 53 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 543, t. 12, Moq. in *DC. Prodr.* xiii. pt. 2, 17, Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 59 (Fig. 58.)

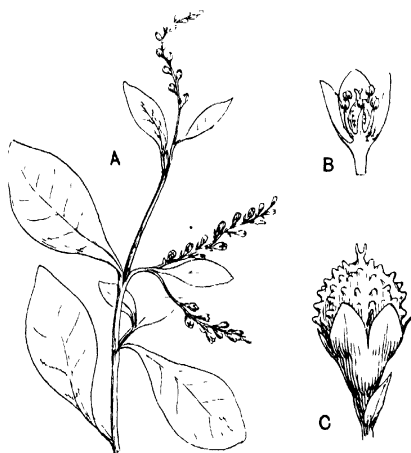


Fig. 58.—*Microtea debilis* Sw

A, Upper portion of branch  $\times 7$

B Flower with part of perianth removed  $\times 10$

C, Fruit  $\times 10$

Sea-coast, Negrl, *Harris* ! Fl Jam 10,214—St. Cruz, St. Eustatius, St. Kitts, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Tobago, Trinidad, Ruatan, tropical America

Plant  $\frac{1}{2}$ –1 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. Leaves obovate or oblanceolate, 3–7 cm. l., 1.5–3.5 cm. br. Perianth white, 1 mm. l. Fruit 1.5 mm. l., greenish-black covered with a white network uniting the tubercles

## FAMILY XIX. FICOIDEACEÆ

Herbs. Leaves opposite, alternate or spuriously whorled, entire. Flowers hermaphrodite. Perianth with 5 segments, free from ovary (in W. Indian genera), greenish, imbricate, persistent in fruit. Stamens perigynous or hypogynous, definite or indefinite. Ovary 3–5-celled (1-celled in *Trianthema*). Styles as many as the cells of the ovary. Fruit a capsule, loculicidally

or transversely dehiscent. Embryo curved, surrounding the mealy endosperm, cotyledons narrow

Species 600, natives of tropical and subtropical regions

Capsule loculicidal.

Plant covered with stellate hairs . . . . . 1. *Glinus*.

Plant glabrous. .... 2. *Mollugo*

Capsule circumsciss.

Stamens numerous Capsule 3-5-celled . . . . . 3 *Sesuvium*

Stamens 6-10. Capsule 1-celled . . . . . 4 *Trianthema*

# 1. GLINUS L.

Annual herbs, stems prostrate, much branched Leaves alternate or spuriously whorled, unequal, entire. Flowers in few-flowered cymes, clustered. Perianth with 5 segments, green,

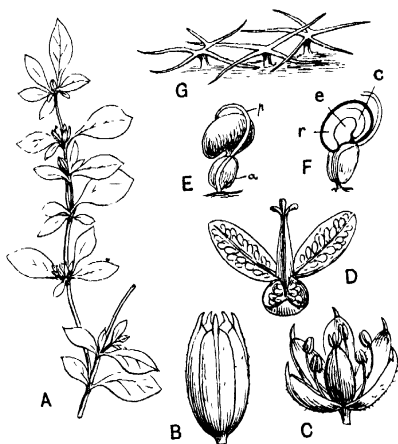


Fig 50 —*Glinus radiatus* Rohrb

A, Portion of plant in flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower unopened  $\times 5$ .

C, Do opened  $\times 5$

D, Capsule opened  $\times 5$

E, Seed with aril (a) and appendage (p)  $\times 20$

F, Do in section  $\times 20$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

G, Stellate hairs of plant  $\times 50$

with scarious margin. Stamens 3-5, inserted at the bottom of the perianth. Ovary 3-(5)-celled, ovules numerous, inserted on long stalks at the interior angle, style short with 3 (to 5) stigmas Capsule 3-(5)-celled, loculicidally 3-(5)-valved. Seeds numerous,

stalked, aril present at the hilum with a free stalk-like appendage passing round the seed

Species few, natives of tropical and subtropical regions.

**G. radiatus** Rohrb. in *Fl. Bras. div. pt. 2*, 238, t. 55, f. 1. G. Cambessidesii Fenzl in *Ann. Wien. Mus.* i. 358 (1836). *Mollugo radiata* Ruiz & Pav. *Fl. Peru. & Chil.* i. 48 (1798). (Fig. 59)

Four Paths, Clarendon, 240 ft., Harris & Britton! Fl. Jam., 10,634 — Brazil, Chile

Plant covered with stellate hairs. Stems 1-2 dm l. Leaves elliptical or spatulate, 4-10 mm l. (20), 3-7 mm br. (-10). Flowers in clusters of 3 to 6. Perianth-segments somewhat hooded, mucronate at apex, 4 mm l. Stamens 3-5. Seeds very numerous, light-brown, smooth, 4 mm l.; aril about half as long

## 2. MOLLUGO L.

Erect or diffuse annual glabrous herbs. Leaves radical or cauline and spuriously whorled. Stipules none or very rare, membranous, deciduous early. Inflorescence contracted into sessile umbellules at the nodes or paniculate cymes with scape-

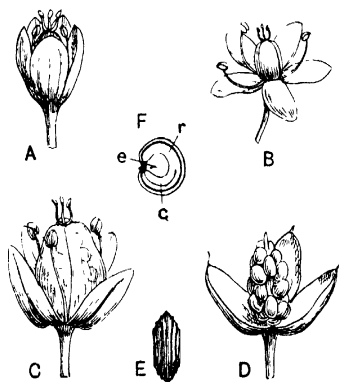


Fig. 60 — *Mollugo verticillata* L.

A, Flower-bud opened  $\times 5$

B, Do. opened wider  $\times 5$

C, Capsule with persistent perianth and stamens  $\times 5$

D, Capsule open  $\times 5$

E, Seed seen sideways  $\times 12$

F, Do. in section, e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

like peduncles. Flowers stalked. Perianth of 5 persistent segments, green with scarious margins. Stamens 3 to 5, hypogynous, persistent. Ovary 3-celled, styles 3-5, ovules numerous, attached to the inner angle. Capsules included by the perianth, 3-celled, loculicidally 3-valved. Seeds numerous, without an aril.

Species 15, natives of the tropics of the Old World, a few also in tropical and north temperate America.

Leaves whorled	.	.	1 <i>M. verticillata</i>
Leaves all radical...	.	.	2 <i>M. nudicaulis</i>

1 *M. verticillata* L. *Sp. Pl.* 89 (1753) (excl  $\beta$ ), stems diffuse-erect or lying along the ground, leaves whorled, spatulate-lanceolate, lanceolate-linear or linear; inflorescence contracted into sessile umbellules at the nodes; seeds kidney-shaped, with ridges along the back—*Macf. Jam.* i 51; *Griseb Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 56, *Rohrb. in Fl. Bras.* iiv pt 2, 240, t 55, f. II; *Urb. Synb. Ant.* iv 230. Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig 60)

*Houstoun* in Herb. Sloane iv. 7a! *Broughton!* *Masson!* *Macadlyen!* near Kingston, *McNab!*—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Buck Island near St. Thomas, St. Bartholomew, St. Vincent, continental America

*Stems* to 40 cm 1. *Leaves* 4-5 (-10) at a node, 7-2.5 cm 1. *Perianth* about 2.5 mm 1, green or purplish. *Stamens* generally 3, sometimes 4 or 5. *Seeds* 6 mm 1

2 *M. nudicaulis* Lam. *Encyc.* iv 234 (1797), leaves only radical, in an erect-spreading tuft on the ground from which the stalked paniculate cymes arise; seeds globose-kidney shaped, granulate, black—*Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Rohrb. tom. cit.* 244, *Urb. loc. cit.* *M. bellidifolia* Ser. in *DC. Prodr.* i 391; *Macf. Jam.* i. 52. Also affinis, foliis bellidis minoris, caule nudo *Sloane Cat.* 87 & *Hist.* i 203, t 129, f. 2. Also auriculæ ursi foliis *Plum. Pl. Amer. (Burm.)* t 21, f. 1. *Pharnaceum spathulatum* Sw. *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 568 (1797)

"Sandy places of the Town Savanna towards Two Mile Wood," *Sloane Herb.* iv 9! *Masson!*—Cuba, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, Buck Island, St. Cruz, St. Lucia, Guiana, tropical Africa, India, New Caledonia

*Plant* to 9 m high. *Leaves* broadly spatulate or obovate narrowed into a long petiole, to 4 cm 1. *Perianth* about 2 mm 1, greenish outside, white inside. *Stamens* 5

### 3. SESUVIUM L.

Herbs, perennial, sometimes somewhat shrubby, branching, succulent. Leaves opposite, fleshy, linear or oblong. Flowers axillary. Perianth persistent, united below into a cup, 5-lobed, lobes mucronate near apex, coloured inside. Stamens numerous (in the W. Indian species), filaments inserted at the top of the perianth-cup. Ovary free, 3-5-celled; styles 3-5, papillose on the inside; ovules numerous in the cells. Capsule oblong, 3-5-celled, circumsciss, cells with numerous seeds. Seeds stalked, embryo annular

Species 7, on sea-shores of the tropics and subtropics



**S. Portulacastrum** L *Syst. ed.* 10, 1058 (1759); *Jacq. Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 155, t. 95; *Sw. Obs.* 204, *Macf. Jam* ii. 171; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 57; *Rohrb. in Fl. Bras. av.* pt. 2, 310, t. 70, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 230 *Aizoon repens* foliis &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 241 *Portulaca Portulacastrum* L *Sp. Pl.* 446 (1753). *Portulaca aizoides maritima* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 88 & *Hist.* i. 204. (Fig 61.)

"Sampier" (Sloane)

Sea-shore Passage Fort, Old Harbour, and Cays off Port Royal, *Sloane Herb* iv 9\*<sup>†</sup> *Broughton*! *Macfadyen*, *March*! sea-coast, Don-

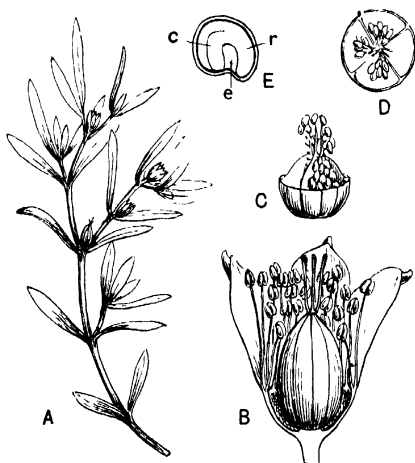


Fig 61 —*Sesuvium Portulacastrum* L

A, Portion of plant in flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower with portion of perianth and some stamens removed  $\times 3$

C, Capsule with upper part fallen  $\times 3$ .

D, Lower part of C cut across  $\times 3$

E, Seed in section  $\times 10$ , c, cotyledons, e, endosperm,

r, radicle

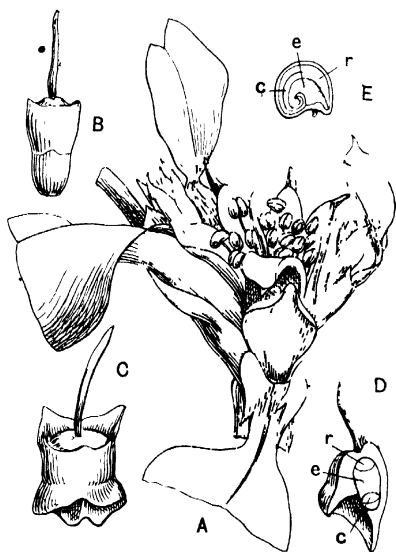
caster Pen, *Campbell*! Spanish Town road, *Harris*! *Fl. Jam.* 6428, 6579, 8183, 9105.—Bermuda, Bahamas, Cayman, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Jan, St. Cruz, St. Bartholomew, St. Kitts, Sandy Is. near Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Vincent, Bequia, Barbados, Curaçao, tropical and subtropical regions.

*Stems* trailing with ascending to erect branches, 6–12 in. high. *Leaves* 2.5–5 cm l., 2–8 mm. br. *Flowers* generally solitary, stalked. *Perianth* 8–1 cm l., green outside, crimson inside. *Seeds* black, about 1 mm. l.

"'Tis pickled, and eat as English Sampier" (Sloane). Dr. Dance speaks highly of the decoction as a gargle.

## 4. TRIANTHEMA L.

Diffuse prostrate herbs. Leaves opposite, entire, the pair unequal, petiole long, with a sheathing base. Flowers axillary with 2 bracteoles. Perianth with 5 lobes, mucronate near apex, coloured inside. Stamens 5 to many. Ovary free, of one carpel and one-celled (in W. Indian species), style one. Capsule one-celled with 6–8 seeds, circumsciss, the lid closed incompletely at

Fig. 62—*Trianthema Portulacastrum* L.A, Portion of shoot showing flower  $\times 5$ B, Ovary  $\times 10$ C, Upper part of fruit  $\times 10$ D, Do cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ E, Seed in section  $\times 10$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

its base by a spurious transverse dissepiment, enclosing 1 (or 2) seeds. Embryo annular.

Species 17, widely distributed in the tropics.

**T. Portulacastrum** L. *Sp. Pl.* 223 (1753); *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 231. *T. monogyna* L. *Mant.* 69 (1767), *Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 58. *Portulacæ affinis, folio subrotundo &c. Sloane Cat.* 89 & *Hist.* i. 205. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit. (Fig. 62.)

Horse purslane (Sloane).

Spanish Town, *Sloane* Herb iv 9! Broughton! Rock Fort, *Campbell!* Fort Clarence Hill, *Harris!* Fl Jam 6307, 9538—Keys of S Florida, West Indies, tropical continental America, Africa, tropical Asia

*Stem* 2-3 ft long, perennial. *Leaves* roundish, to elliptical, somewhat cuneate at the base, variable in size, blade 1-5 cm l. *Flowers* subsolitary, rosy or purplish within, half-concealed within the petiolar sheath. *Panicle* about 5 cm l

## FAMILY XX. PORTULACACEÆ

Herbs, sometimes somewhat shrubby, fleshy. Leaves alternate or subopposite. Flowers solitary or crowded at the apex of the stems and branches, or in terminal panicles or racemes, regular, hermaphrodite. Sepals 2, adnate to the ovary at the base or free, deciduous or subsistent. Petals 4-6, hypogynous or perigynous. Stamens inserted with the petals and often adnate to them at the base, indefinite. Ovary free or half inferior, 1-celled, with basal central placentation. Style with 3 to 7 stigmatic branches. Capsule circumsciss or 3-valved. Seeds numerous, kidney-shaped, compressed. Embryo curved round the endosperm.

Species 210, mostly American, some South African or Australian, very few in Asia, North Africa or Europe.

Flowers solitary or clustered at apex of branches. Ovary

half inferior

1 *Portulaca*

Flowers racemose or paniculate. Ovary free .. 2 *Talinum*

### 1. PORTULACA L.

Diffuse or ascending annuals. Uppermost leaves usually involucrate round the terminal flowers. Stipules scarious, minute or changed into hairs. Flowers solitary or crowded at the top of the stem and branches, yellow, purple or rosy, open only during the morning. Calyx deciduous. Petals 4-6, free, delicate. Stamens 8-25, inserted at base of petals. Ovary half-inferior, style deeply 5-7-partite. Capsule circumsciss.

Species 38, natives of the tropics, 2 species also in temperate regions.

Leaves obovate-cuneate or spatulate, axils with or without very short inconspicuous hairs.

1 *P. oleracea*

Leaves linear, linear-lanceolate, or subulate, axils with long hairs.

Stems more or less prostrate, branches undivided

Petals purple .. .. 2. *P. pilosa*

Stems erect, branches numerous. Petals yellow

Petals 3 mm l. .. 3 *P. halimoides*

Petals 5-7 mm l. . . . 4 *P. phaeosperma*

1 *P. oleracea* L *Sp. Pl.* 445 (1753), leaves obovate-cuneate or spatulate; axillary hairs (when present) few, very short, not conspicuous outside, seeds black, tuberculate, 8 mm. 1 *Harw Succ.* 121, *DC Prodr* iii 353, *A. Gr. Gen.* t 99, *Macf. Jam* ii 166; *Griseb. Fl. Br W Ind.* 57, *Rohrb in Fl Bras.* six pt 2,

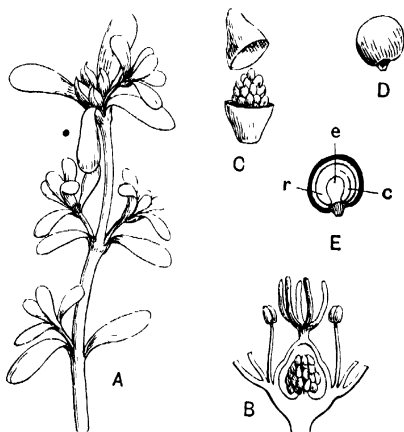


Fig. 63—*Portulaca oleracea* L.

A, Upper portion of branch with flower-buds at apex  $\times 7$   
B, Flower in section with sepals and petals indicated  $\times 6$

C, Fruit after dehiscence  $\times 2$   
D, Seed  $\times 10$   
E, Do. in section  $\times 10$  e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

299, *Urb Symb Ant* iv 232 *P. parvifolia* *Harw Succ.* 122 (1812), *DC tom cit*, *Macf Jam* ii 167 (form with minute leaves) Type in Herb Linn.

#### Purslane.

*Wright! Macfadyen, March!* Spanish Town road, *Campbell! King's House, T Harris!* Great Pedro Bay, *Harris!*—Bahamas, West Indies, tropical and temperate regions

*Stems* prostrate or somewhat erect, branching from the base, to 1 ft. high. *Leaves* varying very much in size, .5–4 cm. 1 *Flowers* clustered or solitary. *Sepals* keeled, keel ending in a long point, 3–5 mm. 1 *Petals* yellow, half as long again as the calyx. *Stamens* 7–12. *Stigmas* 3–5. *Capsule* covered by the withered corolla, 6 mm. 1

"It is a plant destitute of any odour, very fleshy and juicy and insipid to the taste, but it takes readily the taste of any viands or seasoning which may be combined with it, and in this manner an agreeable and palatable culinary preparation may be produced. It is also used with vinegar as a salad, and forms the ingredient of a soup. As a vegetable it has the reputation of being cooling antiscorbutic, diuretic, &c., and peculiarly adapted for warm weather" (*Macfadyen*)

2. *P. pilosa* L. *Sp. Pl.* 445 (1753); stems prostrate, spread over the ground or ascending, branches undivided; leaves narrowly linear-lanceolate, acute, axillary hairs long, but shorter than the leaves, petals purple or crimson,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ –2 times as long as calyx, seeds black, with the surface granular, .6 mm. l.—*Haw. Succ* 122, *Bot. Reg. t.* 792; *DC. Prodr. iii.* 354 (excl. var.); *Macf. Jam. ii.* 168, *Griseb. loc. cit.*, *Rohrb. tom. cit.* (in part), *Urb. tom. cit.* *Anacampseros supina minor* &c *Browne Hist. Jam* 234. Type in Herb. Linn

#### Crimson-flowered Purslane

*Browne*, Cays outside Port Royal, *Macfadyen*, *March!* Green Valley, 2000 ft., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 6092.—Florida, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Vincent, Bequia, Mexico, tropical and subtropical parts of S. America.

*Stems* somewhat shrubby, to  $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. high. *Leaves* .5–1.5 cm. l. *Flower-clusters* surrounded by wool. *Calyx*, lobes not keeled, linear-oblong, obtuse, 2–3 mm. l. *Petals*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 times as long as the calyx. *Stamens* 15 or more, filaments crimson. *Style* 5–6-partite. *Capsule* covered by the withered corolla. *Seeds* 3 mm. in diam.

"The leaves are intensely bitter to the taste, and have been used as a diuretic and stomachic as well as an emmenagogue" (*Macfadyen*).

3. *P. halimoides* L. *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 639 (1762), stems somewhat erect, diffuse, branches numerous, arranged in a corymbose manner, leaves fleshy, subcylindrical, axillary hairs long, but shorter than the leaves, petals yellow, 3 mm. l., half as long again as the calyx, or less, seeds tuberculate, .4 mm. br.—*Haw. Misc* 137, *DC. loc. cit.*; *Macf. Jam. ii.* 167; *Griseb. loc. cit.* *P. erecta* sedi &c. *Sloane Cat.* 88 & *Hist. i.* 205, t. 129, f. 3. *Halmus minimus* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 206. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

#### Savanna Purslane

*Savannas*, *Sloane Herb. iv* 10! *Houstoun!* *Shakspear!* Spanish Town, Kingston, *Browne*, Kingston, *Macfadyen*, Pedro Bluff, Hope river mouth, *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 9942, 10,049.—Bahamas, Cuba, Porto Rico, St. Jan, St. Bartholomew, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Désirade, Saintes, Mexico.

*Stems* somewhat shrubby, 2–4 in. high. *Leaves* 6–8 cm. l. *Calyx* 2–2.5 mm. l. *Petals* 3 mm. l. *Stamens* 8–20. *Capsule* circumsciss at  $\frac{1}{4}$ – $\frac{1}{3}$  of its height. *Seeds* black, 4 mm. br. "Towards Christmas, the naked heath-like stems may be observed, destitute of leaves, scarred, and bearing at the extremity of each branch an expanded cottony head, giving a rather remarkable and puzzling appearance" (*Macfadyen*).

4. *P. phæosperma* Urb. *Symb. Ant. iv.* 233 (1905), root thick, stems numerous, fleshy, branches numerous and parallel; leaves linear or oblong-linear, somewhat acute or obtuse, axillary hairs short, flower-clusters with dense hair, petals yellow, 5–7 mm. l., half as long again as the calyx, or less; seeds minutely and densely rough, .6 mm. br.—*Millsbaugh in Field Columb. Mus. Bot. Ser. ii.* 298.

Road Kingston to Spanish Town, in crevices of honey-comb rock, Great Goat Is., *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 9104, 10,167.—Florida, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Cruz.

Stems somewhat shrubby, to 6 in. high. Leaves 5-1 cm. l. Calyx 4-5 mm l. Petals 5-7 mm. l. Stamens 12-16. Style divided at  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  of its height into 5-7 linear branches. Capsule globose, 2.5-3 mm. in diam., circumsciss at the middle or a little above. Seeds 23-35.

## 2. TALINUM Adans.

Glabrous herbs. Stipules wanting. Flowers in terminal panicles or racemes. Sepals herbaceous, deciduous or sub-

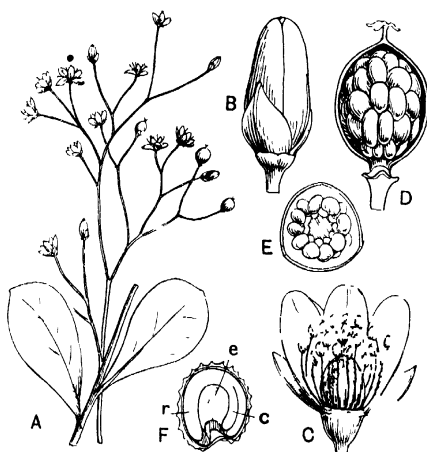


Fig. 64.—*Talinum paniculatum* Gaertn.

- A, Upper portion of flowering shoot  $\times 1$       D, Capsule with part of the wall removed  $\times 5$   
 B, Bud  $\times 5$       E, Do. cut across  $\times 5$   
 C, Flower with part of the sepals and two of the petals removed  $\times 5$       F, Seed in section  $\times 10$ . e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

persistent. Petals 5. Stamens 10-30, adherent to the base of the petals. Ovary free, style trifid. Capsule 3-valved.

Species about 19, natives of warm regions

- |                                   |  |                            |
|-----------------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| Inflorescence paniculate          | Flowers not exceeding $\frac{1}{4}$ in. l. . . . . | 1. <i>T. paniculatum</i>   |
| Inflorescence generally racemose. | Flowers exceeding $\frac{1}{4}$ in. l. . . . .     | 2. <i>T. triangulare</i> . |

1. *T. paniculatum* Gaertn. *Fruct. ii.* 219 *t.* 128 (1791), pedicels terete; sepals deciduous.—*Urb. Symb. Ant. v.* 231. *T. patens* Willd. *Sp. Pl. ii.* 863 (1800); *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 57; *Rohrb. in. Fl. Bras. xiv. pt. 2,* 296, *t.* 67. *T. fruticosum*

*Macf. ii* 169. *Portulaca paniculata* Jacq. *Enum. Pl. Carib.* 22 (1760), *Sel. Sturp. Amer* 148 & *Ed pict. t* 136 (non L.) *P. patens* L. *Mant* 242 (1771), *Jacq. Hort. Vindob. ii.* 71, *t* 151 (1772). Specimen from Jacquin in Herb Mus Brit (Fig 64)

*Broughton*! Sea-side, roadsides in the mountains, *Macfadyen*, *Distin*! *March*! August Town, 550 ft., *Campbell*! near Hope, 700 ft., *Harris*! *Grabham*! Mavis Bank, *Fawcett*!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Vincent, Bequia, Barbados (cult), Grenada, Margarita, tropical continental America

*Stems* somewhat shrubby, erect from a tuberous root, 1-2½ ft. high *Leaves* thick, elliptical, tapering to the stalk-like base, 4-8 cm. l, 2-4 cm. br *Flowers* in a terminal panicle, of which the branches are cymes *Sepals* 3-4 mm l *Petals* rosy or yellow, ephemeral, 4-5 mm l *Stamens* 15-20 *Seeds* black, minutely striolate

2. *T. triangulare* Willd *Sp. Pl. ii.* 862 (1800), pedicels with 3 angles, sepals persistent—*Haw. Sucr* 123, *Macf Jam ii.* 169, *Griseb. op cit.* 56, *Urb loc cit* *T. racemosum Rohrb. tom cit.* 297 (1872) *Helianthemum frutescens*, *Portulacæ folio*, *Plum. Cat* 7 & *Pl Amer. (Burm)* *t* 150, *f* 2 *Portulaca triangularis* Jacq *Enum Pl. Carib* 22 (1760) & *Hort Vindob m t* 52. *P. racemosa* L *Sp. Pl* 640 (1762)

*Distin*! Long Mt, 30 ft, Pedro Plain, *Harris*! Fl Jam 9601, 9938—Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Bartholomew, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Grenada, Margarita, S America

Succulent plant *Stems* somewhat shrubby, erect, simple or much branched if broken down to the branching root, to 2 ft high *Leaves* obovate-lanceolate or oblanceolate, 2-4(-6) cm l, 1-1.5(-2.5) cm br *Flowers* in a raceme, either simple and few-flowered, or long, branching and many-flowered *Sepals* 5 mm. l *Petals* yellow, sometimes rosy or white, roundish-elliptical, 8-9 mm l, 6 mm br, 10-12 mm in diam *Stamens* about 30 *Seeds* black, minutely striolate

## FAMILY XXI. BASELLACEÆ.

Glabrous herbs with twining stems. Leaves alternate, entire. Flowers small, regular, hermaphrodite, in axillary spikes or panicles. Bract one at base of the pedicel. Bracteoles 2 at apex of the pedicel, small. Sepals 2, sometimes adnate to the base of the corolla. Corolla 5-partite. Stamens 5, inserted on a hypogynous disk adnate to the base of the corolla, opposite to the petals, anthers versatile, filaments (in West Indian species) reflexed in bud. Ovary free, 1-celled, with one erect short-stalked ovule. Style short; stigmas 3, thickened towards the apex, obtuse or 2-3-lobed. Seed erect. Embryo (in West Indian species) semiannular, surrounding the endosperm.

Species about 15, mostly American.

Sepals not winged in fruit  
Sepals winged in fruit

1. *Boussingaultia*  
2. *Annedera*.

## 1. BOUSSINGAULTIA H. B. &amp; K.

Root perennial. Flowers in axillary and terminal branching racemes. Sepals oblong, obtuse, somewhat shorter than the corolla and adnate to its base, not changing in fruit. Petals spreading. Stigmas obtuse. Cotyledons broad, plano-convex.

Species 10, natives of tropical America.

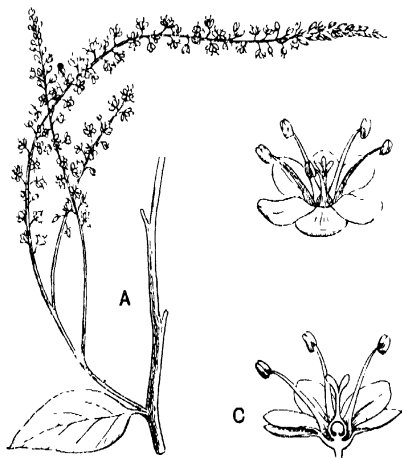


Fig 65—*Boussingaultia leptostachys* Moq.

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times 1$   
B, Flower of *B. baselloides* H. B. & K.  $\times 3$

C, Do cut lengthwise  $\times 3$  (B and C after Baillon)

*B. leptostachys* Moq. in *DC Prodr* xiii pt. 2, 229 (1849), *Urb Symb. Ant.* iv 233. (Fig 65)

Near Kingston, 250 ft., Campbell's Fl. Jam. 5703—Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Mexico, Yucatan, Brazil

Leaves ovate or ovate-elliptical, 2-6 cm l., 1.5-4 cm br., stalks 4-7 mm l. Racemes lax, much longer than the leaves. Bracts 1.5 mm l., linear-acuminate. Pedicels about 1 mm l. Flowers white. Bracteoles 6 mm l., triangular-cuspidate. Sepals 1-nerved, keeled. Petals about 2 mm l. Styles 1 mm l.

*Basella alba* L. and *B. rubra* L. are cultivated in many tropical countries, the tender, succulent leaves making a good "spinach."



2. **ANREDERA** Juss.

Root tuberous. Flowers in simple or branched racemes. Sepals enclosing the petals, keeled, and in fruit broadly winged along the back. Stigmas broadened upwards, or 2-lobed. Cotyledons subclavate.

Species 1, native of subtropical America from Texas to Peru, including West Indies.

**A. scandens** Moq. in *DC Prodr.* xiii. pt 2, 230 (1849); *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 60, *Volkens in Engl.-Prantl Pflzfam.*

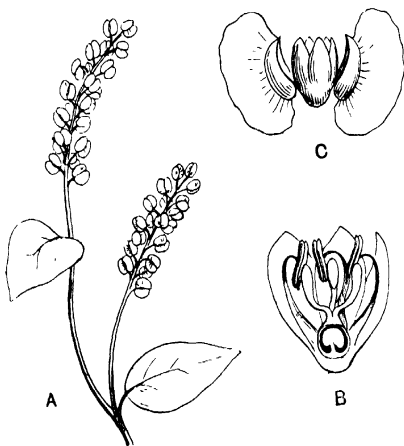


Fig. 66.—*Anredera scandens* Moq.

A, Portion of fruiting branch  $\times 7$

B, Flower cut lengthwise  $\times 10$

C, Fruit showing the winged calyx  $\times 5$

(B and C after Volkens in Engl.-Prantl  
Pflzfam.)

iii. pt 1, a, 128. *Fegopyrum scandens* seu *volubilis* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 46 & *Hist.* i. 138, t. 90, f. 1 *Polygonum scandens* L. *Sp. Pl.* 364 (1753). Type in Herb. Linn.

Near Spanish Town, *Sloane* Herb. n. 103!—Cuba, subtropical America.

*Leaves* ovate, sometimes narrowing at the base, to 8.5 cm l., 6 cm br., lower obtuse, very shortly acuminate, upper oblong-ovate, long acuminate. *Peduncles* 6–20 mm. l. *Spikes* longer than the leaves, 2–13 cm. l., dense-flowered. *Sepals* in flower about 2 mm l., wing in fruit about 4 mm. l. *Petals* about 2 mm. l.

Cultivated in Spain, Egypt and Philippines.

FAMILY XXII. CARYOPHYLLACEÆ

Herbs. Leaves opposite, entire, generally united at the base by a transverse line, without stipules or with small scarious stipules. Inflorescence cymose. Flowers regular, hermaphrodite. Sepals 4-5, persistent. Petals as many as sepals. Stamens 8-10 or fewer, inserted with the petals. Receptacle small, or elongated and bearing the stamens at its apex under the ovary, or forming an annular disk bearing the stamens. Ovary free, 1-celled, or rarely 2-5 celled at the base. Styles 2-5, free or united below. Ovules numerous. Capsule dehiscent by valves or teeth at apex. Embryo curved surrounding the endosperm; cotyledons narrow.

Species about 1450, mostly occurring in temperate regions of the northern hemisphere, but also in the southern hemisphere, and a few in mountains of the tropics.

Sepals free or very shortly united at base	
Style simple below, divided into 3 above .	1 <i>Drymaria</i>
Styles distinct from base	
Stipules none	
Petals entire .	2. <i>Arenaria</i>
Petals 2-lobed	
Styles 5 ..	3 <i>Cerastium</i>
Styles 3 .	4 <i>Stellaria</i>
Stipules small, scarious .	5 <i>Spergula</i>
Sepals united into a tubular toothed calyx. . .	6 <i>Silene</i>

1. DRYMARIA Willd

Herbs. Leaves with small scarious stipules. Flowers in terminal cymes. Sepals 5. Petals 5, 2-fid. Stamens 5-2, opposite the sepals. Ovary 1-celled, style simple at the base, 3-fid above. Capsule 3-valved.

Species about 47, natives of tropical and subtropical America, one also dispersed through tropics of the Old World.

*D. cordata* Willd. ex Roem. & Schult. Syst. v. 406 (1819), Macf. Jam. v. 53, Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind. 56, Rohrb. in Fl. Bras. xiv. pt. 2, 259, t. 60, Urb. Symb. Ant. iv. 234. *D. diandra* Macf. Jam. v. 52. *Holosteum cordatum* L. Sp. Pl. 88 (1753). *H. diandrum* Sw. Prodr. 27 (1788), Icon. t. 7 & Fl. Ind. Occ. 221. *Alsine americana nummularie* &c. Sloane Cat. 87 & Hist. v. 203. *Holosteum folus orbiculatis* &c. Browne Hist. Jam. 139. *H. diandrum* &c. Browne loc. cit. Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig. 67.)

West Indian Chickweed.

Sloane Herb. iv. 8! *Houstoun*! *Swartz*! *Macfadyen*! *March*! Blue Mts., *Fawcett*! Devon Pen., 300 ft., *Thompson*! Hope Gardens, *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 7958, 8444.—West Indies, tropics.

Annual. Leaves roundish, subcordate at base, sometimes kidney-shaped, variable in size, 2 mm-2 cm br. Sepals lanceolate-elliptical, variable in size, 2-3 5 mm l. Petals shorter than sepals, deeply bifid. Capsule shorter than the calyx. Seeds 8-2, granulose, about 1 mm. l.

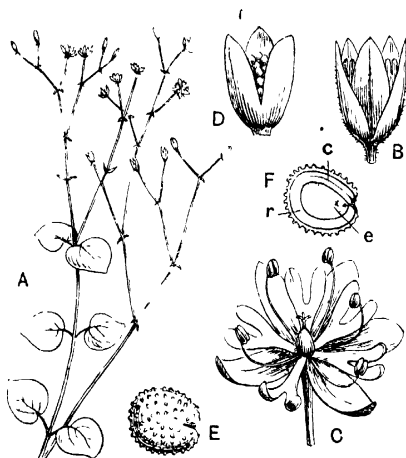


Fig. 67 — *Drymaria cordata* Willd.

A, Apex of branch  $\times 5$

B, Flower bud opening  $\times 5$

C, Do open  $\times 5$

D, Capsule open  $\times 5$

E, Seed  $\times 12$

F, Do cut lengthwise  $\times 12$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

## 2. ARENARIA L.

Herbs. Flowers in terminal leafy, paniculate cymes or solitary, axillary. Sepals 5. Petals 5, entire. Stamens 10, inserted on a disk. Ovary 1-celled, styles 3. Capsule with 3 deeply-divided, as it were six, valves. Sandwort.

Species 100, natives of the whole world, but rare in the tropics except in the mountains.

**A. lanuginosa** Rohrb. in *Fl. Bras. div. pt.* 2, 274, t. 63 (1872), Williams in *Journ. Linn. Soc.* xxxiii. 377. *Spergularium lanuginosum* Michx. *Fl. Bor. Am.* i. 275 (1803). *Stellaria elongata* Mitt. *Gen. Amer.* i. 289 (1818), DC. *Prodr.* i. 399. *Arenaria diffusa* Ell. *Sketch.* i. 519 (1818), Macf. *Jam.* i. 54; Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 55. (Fig. 68)

Mountains, Bancroft! Macfadyen! McNab! Wilson! Morris! McNeil's Estate, 2,500 ft., Eggers!—Bermuda, America from North Carolina to Patagonia.

Annual. *Stem* lax, procumbent, puberulous. *Leaves* linear or lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, acute, narrowed to base, 5-3 cm. l. *Sepals* keeled, acuminate, about 4 mm l. *Petals* slightly longer or shorter than the sepals, rarely absent. *Seeds* lens-shaped, smooth, less than 1 mm in diam.

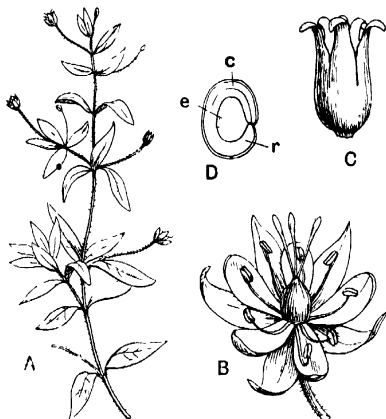


Fig 68 — *Arenaria lanuginosa* Rohrb

A, Apex of branch  $\times 7$   
B, Flower  $\times 4$   
C, Capsule open  $\times 4$

D, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 8$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

### 3. CERASTIUM L

Herb Flowers in terminal dichotomous cymes, often contracted. Sepals 5. Petals 5, 2-fid. Stamens 10. Ovary 1-celled, styles 5, distinct from base, opposite the sepals. Capsule cylindrical, dehiscing at apex by 10 teeth, many-seeded.

Species about 100, natives of the whole world, but confined to mountains in the tropics

*C. viscosum* L. *Sp. Pl.* 437 (1753), *Gren. Cér.* 25, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 55; *Rohrb. in Fl. Bras. iv pt. 2*, 279. *C. glomeratum* Thuill. *Fl. Paris ed. 2*, 226 (1799), *Syme Engl. Bot. ed. 3, ii* 82, t. 221. *C. spatulatum* Pers. *Syn.* i 520, *Macf. Jam.* i. 55. (Fig. 69.) Type in Herb. Linn.

Mouse-Ear Chickweed

Catherino's Peak, Macfadyen, March, Blue Mt. Peak, J.P. 2028,

N

*Morris!*—Temperate Europe and Asia, also found in many parts of the world in temperate climates and on mountains of the tropics

Annual, glandular-pubescent. Stems ascending. Leaves oblong-lanceolate or obovate-spathulate, 1–2 cm l. Pedicels shorter generally than the calyx. Bracts herbaceous. Calyx 4–5 mm l. Capsule about 9 mm. l., teeth straight. Seeds tuberculate.

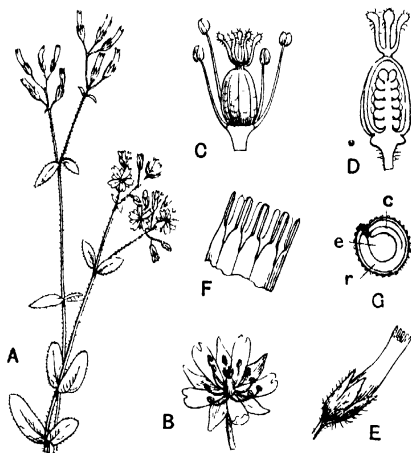


Fig. 69—*Cerastium viscosum* L.

A, Apex of branch  $\times 7$

B, Flower  $\times 2$

C, Ovary and four stamens  $\times 4$

D, Ovary cut lengthwise  $\times 6$

E, Capsule  $\times 2$

F, Apex of capsule  $\times 6$

G, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

#### 4. STELLARIA L.

Herbs. Flowers axillary or in terminal cymes. Sepals 5. Petals 5, 2-partite. Stamens 10, inserted on a disk. Ovary 1-celled, styles 3, distinct from base. Capsule 6-valved.

Species 100, natives of the whole world but only on mountains in the tropics.

*S. media* Vill. *Dauphin iii* 615 (1789), *Macf. Jam i*, 54, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 55, *Syme. Engl. Bot. ed 3, ii*, 93, t. 229; *Rohrb. in Fl. Bras. av. pt. 2*, 276, t. 64, II. *Alsine media* L. *Sp. Pl.* 272 (1753). Type in Herb. Linn. (Fig. 70)

Chickweed.

Mountains, *Macfadyen*; Lancaster, *Harris & Britton!* *Fl. Jam* 10, 544. —Arctic and N. temperate regions, in mountains in tropics.

Annual. Stem diffuse, procumbent, with a pubescent line down one side. Leaves ovate or broadly-elliptical, glabrous, .5-3 cm l. Flowers long-stalked. Sepals somewhat obtuse, 3-4 mm l. Petals a little shorter. Stamens 10-3. Capsule a little longer than the calyx. Seed 1 mm l.

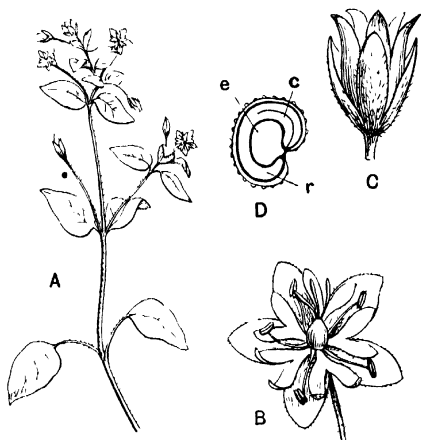


Fig 70 —*Stellaria media* Vill

A, Apex of branch  $\times 7$ .  
B, Flower  $\times 4$   
C, Capsule open  $\times 4$

D, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 20$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

## 5. SPERGULA L

Annual herbs branching dichotomously or in whorls. Leaves narrowly linear or thread-like, whorled. Stipules small, ovate, scarious. Flowers stalked in dichotomous cymes. Calyx 5-partite. Petals 5, entire. Stamens 5 or 10. Ovary 1-celled, styles 5, alternate to sepals. Capsule 5-valved, valves entire, opposite the sepals. Seeds acutely margined or winged.

Species 2 or 3, natives of Europe and temperate Asia, one found in cultivated land almost all over the world.

*S. arvensis* L *Sp Pl.* 440 (1753), *Syme Engl. Bot. ed.* 3, ii. 126, t. 252, 253, *Rohrb. in Fl. Bras. niv. pt.* 2, 263, t. 58, f. III. (Fig. 71.)

Corn Spurrey

Portland Gap, 5550 ft., *Morris*! Abbey Green, *Harris*!— In temperate climates and mountains of the tropics of northern hemisphere.

Erect annual. Leaves 1.5-3.5 cm. l., not quite 1 mm. br. Sepals 2.5-3 mm l. Petals a little longer than the sepals. Seeds black, about 1 mm. l.

Said to be good fodder for cattle, sheep and poultry.

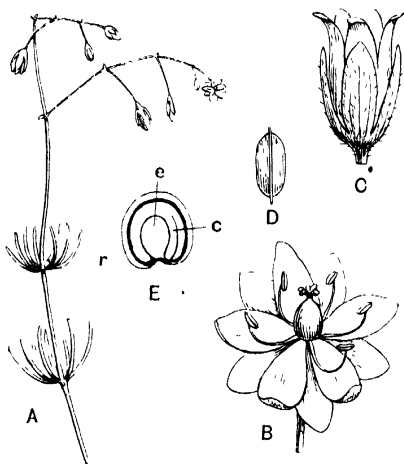


Fig. 71.—*Spergula arvensis* L.

A, Apex of branch  $\times 7$ .

B, Flower  $\times 5$ .

C, Capsule open  $\times 5$ .

D, Seed seen edgewise  $\times 15$ .

E, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 15$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle.

## 6. SILENE L.

Herbs. Calyx tubular, 5-toothed, 10-nerved. Petals 5, with a narrow claw, and with or without a corona. Stamens 10. Receptacle elongated above the petals. Ovary 1-celled, styles 3, distinct from base. Capsule 3-4-celled at base, dehiscent at apex by six teeth. Embryo peripheral. Catch-fly.

Species 300, natives of Europe, temperate and subtropical Asia, Africa and America.

Plant villose. Flowers racemose. . . .

1. *S. gallica*

Plant glabrous. Flowers corymbose. . . .

2. *S. Armenia*

1. *S. gallica* L. *Sp. Pl.* 417 (1753) form *quinquevulnera* Rohrb. *Sil.* 96 (1868), villose, leaves sessile, oblanceolate, flowers racemose; petals red or purple with a white edge, corona-scale white, bihid.—Rohrb. *Fl. Bras. div. pt.* 2, 290,

*Williams in Journ. Linn. Soc.* xxvii. 57, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 55 (as *S. gallica* L.). *S. quinquevulnera* L. *Sp. Pl.* 416 (1753); *Macf. Jam.* i. 51. (Fig. 72.)

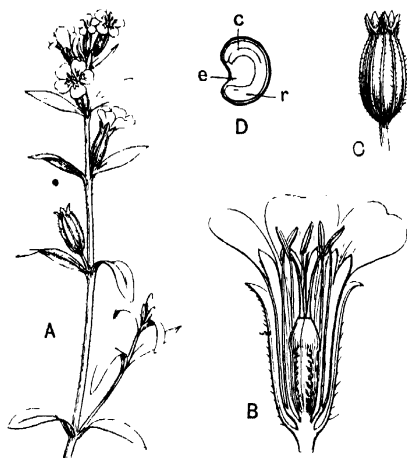


Fig. 72 — *Silene gallica* L. form *quinquevulnera* Rohrb

A, Portion of stem  $\times 4$

B, Flower with part of the calyx and corolla cut off, and ovary added from a flower in a later stage with ripening seeds  $\times 3$

C, Fruit covered by the persistent calyx  $\times 2$

D, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

Catherine's Peak, *Macfadyen*, *McNab*! Cinchona, J P. 1403, *Hart*!—Indigenous in central and southern Europe, and occurring all over the world apparently spontaneously.

*Stem* 1 ft. and more high. *Leaves* about 2 cm. l. *Flowers* about 1 cm. l. *Calyx* .8 cm. l. in flower increasing in fruit and a little longer than the capsules (.8 cm. l.).

2. *S. Armeria* L. *Sp. Pl.* 420 (1753); glabrous, leaves (of the stem) sessile, broadly lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, subcordate at the base; flowers corymbose; petals deep rosy-pink, corona-scale of same colour, bisected.—*Williams tom cit.* 108.

Blue Mts., *Morris*! Cinchona, Clydesdale, *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 9598 — Indigenous in central and southern Europe, and occurring in many parts of the world apparently more or less spontaneously.

*Stem* 1 ft. and more high. *Leaves* 3-5 cm. l, semi-amplexicaul. *Flowers* about 2 cm. l. *Calyx* about 1.6 cm. l. in flower, and 1.8 cm. l. in fruit, a little longer than the capsule.



## FAMILY XXIII. NYMPHÆACEÆ.

Aquatic herbs with rhizome bearing peltate leaves and one-flowered scapes. Flowers large and showy. Sepals usually 4. Petals and stamens numerous, inserted on the receptacle, with which the carpels are often united. Anthers dehiscing inwards, connective continuous with the filament and sometimes produced. Carpels numerous, free or united. Ovules pendulous. Seeds often with an aril, with or without perisperm and endosperm, cotyledons thick; radicle very short.

Species about 53, found all over the world

- |   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| Leaves and flowers floating. Leaves cleft nearly to the centre ...    | 1. <i>Nymphaea</i> |
| Leaves and flowers raised above the water. Leaves not cleft . . . . . | 2. <i>Nelumbo</i>  |

## NYMPHÆA L.

Leaves and flowers floating. Leaves cleft nearly to the centre. Petals (passing gradually into stamens) and stamens in

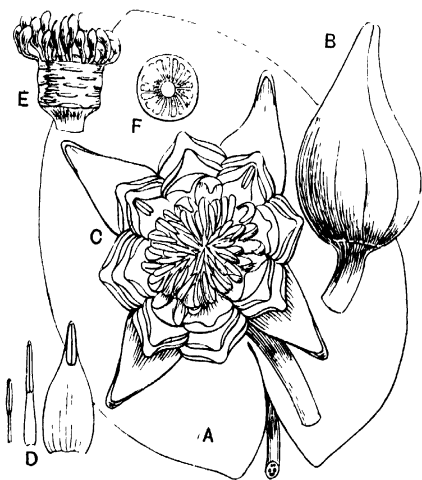


Fig 73 — *Nymphaea amazonum* Mart & Zucc.

A, Leaf  $\times \frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$

B, Unopened flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

C, Flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

D, Anthers showing variation from the innermost to the outermost  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

E, Ovary with scars of petals, and bearing the styles  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

F, Ovary cut across  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  (After Conard)

many series on the receptacle. Filaments petaloid, the outer broad with small anthers, the inner narrow with longer anthers. Carpels immersed in the fleshy receptacle, and united with it into a many-celled, half-inferior ovary. Ovules numerous, pendulous from the cell-walls. Berry spongy, ripening under water, and then breaking irregularly. Seeds immersed in the pulp, with a sack-like aril open at the apex, and with a large perisperm in addition to the small endosperm.

Species 32, natives chiefly of the northern hemisphere and tropics, but found also in South Africa and Australia.

Flowers diurnal. Connective appendaged.	1 <i>N. ampla</i>
Flowers nocturnal. Connective not appendaged	
Leaves with entire margin	2 <i>N. amazonum</i>
Leaves with sinuate-dentate margin	3. <i>N. Rudgeana</i>

§ 1. Flowers diurnal, raised above the water, connective of outer anthers produced into an appendage, carpels free from one another at the sides, styles short, conical, narrowed to apex, stiff and fleshy

1. *N. ampla* DC. *Syst. ii.* 54 (1821), *Macf Jam i.* 19, *Griseb Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 11, *Conard Waterlilies* 134, *t.* 5. *N. ampla* var. Plumieri Planch in *Ann. Sc. Nat. sér 3, t. 44* (1853), *Casp in Fl. Bras. iv. pt 2*, 156, *tt.* 28-30, *Urb Symb. Ant iv* 235. *N. indica* flore candido in ambitu serrato *Sloane Cat* 120 & *Hist i* 252. *N. foliis amplioribus &c Browne Hist Jam.* 243. *N. Lotus L. Sp. Pl* 511 (1753) (so far as regards American specimens)

Lagoons, Caymanas, *Sloane*, lagoons beyond Ferry, *Browne*, *Shak-spear*! Ferry & St George, *Macfadyen*! "Alligator Pond, St George," *Osborne*! *March*! near Spring Garden, *Espeut*! Mitcham, St Elizabeth, *Key*! Ferry, *Fawcett & Harris*! *Fl Jam.* 7933. — Central America and West Indies from 14° to 26° n. lat

Leaves 15-40 cm. br, roundish, peltate, sinuate-toothed or nearly entire, lobes acute, under-surface red-purple. Flowers white, 7-18 cm br. Sepals oblong-lanceolate, outer surface green marked with blackish lines. Petals 7-21, oblong-lanceolate, outermost tinged yellowish-green. Stamens 90-190, yellow, outermost much longer than innermost. Carpels 14-23. The petals are arranged in an indefinite spiral on the receptacle, and the stamens follow similarly without much interval.

Var. *speciosa* *Casp. tom. cit.* 158, *t.* 29, *f.* 1-9, *t.* 30, *f.* 1; of medium size, leaves not large nor very leathery, with wavy or toothed margin, the teeth obtuse, nerves beneath not prominent, stamens 40-130. — *Urb. loc. cit.* *Conard op. cit.* 136. *N. speciosa* *Mart. & Zucc. in Abh Akad. Muench. i.* 361 (1832)

*Dancer*! *Macfadyen*, *Wilson*! — West Indies and Tropical America from 19° n. lat. to 23° s. lat. "This is the form cultivated in Europe as *N. ampla* sent to Kew from Jamaica by Macfadyen in 1847 or 1848, and to Caspary from Caracas by Dr. Ernst in 1869" (*Conard*).

Var. **pulchella** *Casp. tom. cit.* 159, t. 30, f. 2-10; flowers of medium to small size, stamens 30 to 50, leaves with margin sub-entire or slightly repand-sinuate, veins slender scarcely prominent—*Conard op. cit.* 136 *N. pulchella* *DC Syst. i.* 51 (1821)

Pond half-way between May Pen and Chapelton, *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 11,002.—Bahamas, Cuba, Vieques, St Cruz, South America from 2° s. lat. to 23° s. lat

*Leaves* 12-17 cm. l., 9-14 cm. br. *Petals* 3 cm. l.

§ 2 Flowers floating, nocturnal, petals in whorls of 4, alternate with the sepals and with each other, the stamens continue the arrangement, the outer 4 of 8 being somewhat petaloid, anthers without an appendage, carpels not free from one another, styles slender with enlarged club-shaped tips

2 **N. amazonum** *Mart. & Zucc. in Abh. Akad. Muench. i.* 363 (1832), leaves, margin entire, petiole bearing a ring of long hairs at top—*Casp. tom. cit.* 165, t. 35, f. 3-15, *Urb. loc. cit.*; *Conard op. cit.* 200, t. 19 *N. blanda* *Macf. loc. cit.* (excl. syn.). *N. Rudgeana* var. *amazonum* *Griseb. op. cit.* 12. (Fig. 73)

Spanish Town, Dr D. Moore; Montpelier, St Thomas in the East, Macfadzen—Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Colombia, Guiana, Surinam, Brazil

*Leaves* (mature), to 17 cm. l., to 14 cm. br., roundish-ovate, peltate, lobes rounded; under surface brownish-red *Flowers* yellowish-white, 7.5-15 cm. br. *Sepals* elliptical, acuminate, about 5 cm. l. *Petals* 16-20, ovate to oblong, 3-4.5 cm. l. *Stamens* 93 to 297 (Caspary), 2- nearly 3 cm. l. *Carpels* 25-35. *Fruit* subspherical with the sepals and outer petals attached loosely round it, nearly 4 cm. in diam

3. **N. Rudgeana** *G. F. W. Meyer Prim. Fl. Esseq.* 198 (1818) (excl. syn. Sloane and Browne); leaves, margin sinuate-dentate, petiole quite glabrous—*Griseb. op. cit.* 11 (excl. syn.) *Casp. tom. cit.* 160, *Conard op. cit.* 204, t. 20. *N. blanda* *Planch. op. cit.* 47 (non *G. F. W. Meyer*)

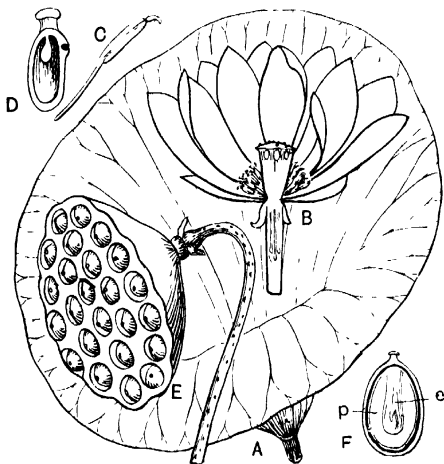
Spanish Town, Dr D. Moore, St Elizabeth, March!—Martinique, Guiana, Surinam, Brazil

*Leaves* (mature) elliptical to roundish, to 40 cm. l. *Flowers* greenish-yellow, 6.5-15.5 cm. br. *Sepals* oblong-ovate, 3.5 cm. l. *Petals* 12-32, elliptical to oblong-lanceolate, 2.5-3.5 cm. l. *Stamens* 40-80 inserted at the summit of the receptacle, 1.3-2.3 cm. l. *Carpels* 11-24 *Fruit* bearing the funnel-shaped stigma, surrounded by the persistent sepals, petals and stamens, about 4 cm. in diam.

Hemsley (*Biolog. Central-Amer. Bot.* 1: 25) quotes *N. blanda* Meyer as from Jamaica, but the specimen in Herb. Kew. (a cultivated one from Hort. Glasnevin received from Jamaica), on which probably this citation is based, is *N. blanda* Planch. (non Meyer)

## NELUMBO Adans

Leaves and flowers raised out of the water. Leaves not cleft, peltate. Sepals, petals and stamens inserted at the base of the receptacle. Connective of anthers produced into a blunt appendage. Carpels enclosed singly in pits scattered irregularly on the flat top of the obconical fleshy receptacle. Ovules 1 or 2 in the carpels, pendulous from the apex. Nuts projecting from

Fig 74 — *Nelumbo jamaicensis* DC

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A, Leaf $\times \frac{1}{2}$  | E, Receptacle in ripe fruit $\times \frac{1}{2}$            |
| B, Flower cut lengthwise $\times \frac{1}{4}$                         | F, Fruit cut lengthwise, nat size, p, cotyledon, e, plumule |
| C, Anther, nat size   |   |
| D, Carpel detached with the ovary cut lengthwise $\times \frac{1}{2}$ | (A, B, C, E after Bull Bot Dep Jamaica)                     |

the pits in the receptacle. Seeds without perisperm and endosperm; cotyledons enclosing a well developed plumule.

Species 3, one N American, another Jamaican, and the third Old World.

*N. jamaicensis* DC. *Syst. ii* 47 (1821) (*Nelumbium*), Macf. *Jam. i* 18 & *Descr.* (ined.). *N. lutea* Casp. in *Fl. Bras. iv. pt 2*, 133 (in part). *Nelumbium luteum* Willd. *Sp. Pl. ii*. 1259 (1799); Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind* 12. *Nymphaea folius orbiculatis* &c. Browne *Hist. Jam* 243. (Fig. 74.)

**Water Bean.**

Lagoons, near Ferry, *Browne*; *McNab*! *Macfadyen*! *Hartweg*! *Dundas* (fide *Macfadyen*), near Lacovia and Pedro, St Elizabeth, *R. K Tomlinson*! Cornwall, *Britton*!

*Rhizome* horizontal, cylindrical, 8 mm br. *Leaves* to 6 dm br. when young and flat on water, later raised above water—still larger and concave. *Sepals* about 2.5 cm l. *Petals* more or less obovate, about 30, outer smaller and calyx-like, inner about 9 cm l, and 4.5 cm br, of a primrose colour

Very near the N American *N. lutea*, and possibly not specifically distinct

**FAMILY XXIV CERATOPHYLLACEÆ.**

Aquatic submerged herbs with long leafy branches. Leaves whorled, 2-cleft or dichotomously divided, with linear divisions, often toothed. Flowers solitary, monœcious, sessile in the axils

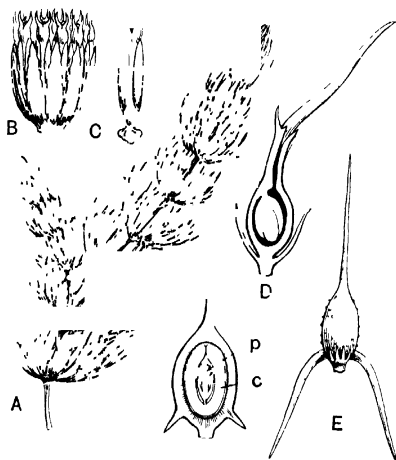


Fig. 75. *Ceratophyllum demersum* L.

A, Portion of plant  $\times 7$

B, Male flower, magnified

C, Stamen, magnified

D, Female flower cut lengthwise showing the ovule, magnified

E, Fruit, magnified

F, Fruit cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, p, plumule (B-E after K. Schumann, F, after Baillon)

of the whorls. Perianth with 6-12 narrow equal divisions. Male flowers: stamens 10-20, anthers almost sessile, slightly exceeding the perianth, cells 2, extrorse; connective produced into a thick coloured appendage generally 2- or 3-toothed. Female flowers: ovary 1, sessile, ovoid, 1-celled; style long, stigmatose, ovule 1, pendulous. Fruit an indehiscent nut.

Pericarp leathery or hardened, often with 3 or more spines  
Seed without endosperm; embryo with oblong, equal cotyledons,  
plumule well developed with several leaves.

A single genus with one, or at most two or three species,  
found in fresh water almost all over the world.

### CERATOPHYLLUM L

**C. demersum** *L. Sp. Pl.* 992 (1753); *Macf Jam* *ii.* 33,  
*Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 12; *K. Schum in Fl. Bras. in pt.* 3, 746,  
*t.* 125, *Urb Symb. Ant. iv.* 236. (Fig. 75.)

Morass Weed

*Shakspear!* Lagoon near Ferry, *Macfadyen*, also *McNab!* also  
*Purdie!* *March!* Ferry, *Fawcett & Harris!* swamps, St Margaret's Bay,  
pools, Hope River Valley, *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 5958, 9983.

### FAMILY XXV. RANUNCULACEÆ

Herbs or shrubby climbers. Leaves radical and alternate or  
opposite. Flowers hermaphrodite or polyamo-dioecious. Sepals  
generally 5 or 4, hypogynous, free, often petaloid, deciduous,  
imbricate or valvate. Petals as many as the sepals, or some  
or all wanting, imbricate. Stamens numerous, hypogynous, free.  
Carpels (in West Indian species) numerous, with one ovule,  
ripening into achenes.

Species about 1,200, dispersed over the whole world, but rare  
and generally confined to the mountains in the tropics.

Herbs..	1 <i>Ranunculus</i>
Shrubby, climbing.	2 <i>Clematis</i>

#### 1. RANUNCULUS L.

Annual or perennial herbs. Leaves lobed or compound.  
Flowers solitary or cymose, yellow. Sepals 5, imbricate. Petals  
usually 5, glandular near the base. Ovule ascending. Achenes  
capitate, shortly beaked.

Species about 250, dispersed all over the world, mostly in  
temperate and frigid regions of the northern hemisphere, a few  
in the mountains of the tropics.

Achenes not tubercled.

Stems creeping.

Stems not creeping

Achenes tubercled ..

1 <i>R. repens</i>
2 <i>R. recurvatus</i>
3 <i>R. parviflorus</i>

§ 1. Perennial. Achenes not tubercled

1. **R. repens** *L. Sp. Pl.* 554 (1753), stem creeping; leaves  
3-foliolate — *Macf. Jam. i.* 3. (Fig. 76)

Catherine's Peak, *Macfadyen* also *Eggers*! Cuichona, 5000 ft., *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 6303.—N. America and mountains of Central and Northern South America, Europe, N. and W. Asia, N. Africa.

Plant 1 ft high, villose or pubescent. *Leaflets* 2-4.5 cm l., cuneate, lobed and toothed, entire in uppermost leaves. *Sepals* spreading, 6-7 mm. l. *Petals* 5, obovate-elliptical, 1-1.5 cm. l. *Achenes* 2.5 mm. l. (excl. beak), with a curved beak, receptacle slightly hairy.

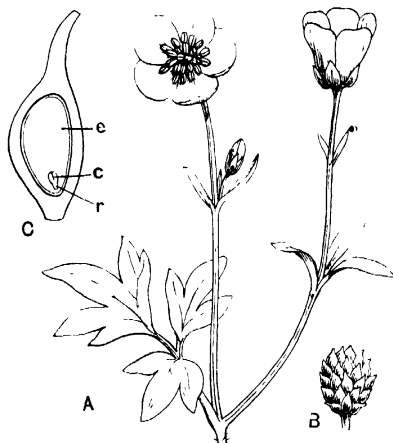


Fig 76—*Ranunculus repens* L

A, Upper portion of stem  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
B, Fruit  $\times$

C, Achene cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

2 *R. recurvatus* Poir. *Encyc. vi.* 125 (1804); stems not creeping, leaves 3-cleft.—*A. Gr. Synopt Fl. N Amer. (ed. Robinson) i. pt. 1, 33.*

Morse's Gap, Blue Mts, *Morris*! also *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 6304, also *G. Nichols*!—N. America from Nova Scotia to Florida.

Erect, villose. *Leaves* mostly radical and round-cordate in outline, 3-cleft to beyond the middle, lobes obovate-rhomboid, incised and dentate, of upper leaves oblong-lanceolate, uppermost leaves (floral) 3-5-sect and sometimes entire, lanceolate, in the Jamaican specimens from Morse's Gap only the lower surface is villose, the upper being quite glabrous. *Sepals* reflexed, 3 mm l. *Petals* obovate-elliptical, 3-4.5 mm l. *Achenes* minutely pitted, with a long slender circinate-revolute beak, 2 mm. l. (excl. beak), receptacle hispid.

Var. *tropicus* *comb. nov*; leaves 3-foliate or 3-sect.—*R. repens* var. *tropicus* *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind. 1* (1859). *R. cubensis* *Griseb. Cat. Cub 1* (1866); *Urb Symb. Ant. vi. 87.*

*McNab*! Blue Mt. Peak, *Macfadyen*! Portland Gap, 5600 ft., *Harris*! Fl. Jam 5891—Cuba, Hispaniola.

§ 2. Annual. Achenes with minutely hooked tubercles.

3 *R. parviflorus* L. *Syst. ed* 10, 1087 (1759); stem ascending-diffuse, leaves 2-cleft or 3-sect.—*Macf. Jam. i* 3 *Griseb Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 2.

"Portland Gap; Catherine's Peak, Pastures at Salt Hill;" *Macjadyen! McNab! Cinchona*, 5000 ft., *Harris! Fl. Jam* 8585 —Bermuda, Southern U. States, Madeira, Canary Islands, Europe, N Africa, W. Asia, Australia and N. Zealand.

Slender, diffuse, villose. *Leaves* floral often entire, linear, segments coarsely toothed or lacinate-lobed. *Sepals* at length reflexed, about as long as the petals, villose on the outside. *Petals* 2-5, oblong, about 3 mm. l. *Achenes* with a short triangular curving beak, 2 mm l., receptacle glabrous.

## 2. CLEMATIS L

Shrubby climbers. Leaves opposite, usually ternately or pinnately divided, stalk twining. Flowers polygamo-dioecious

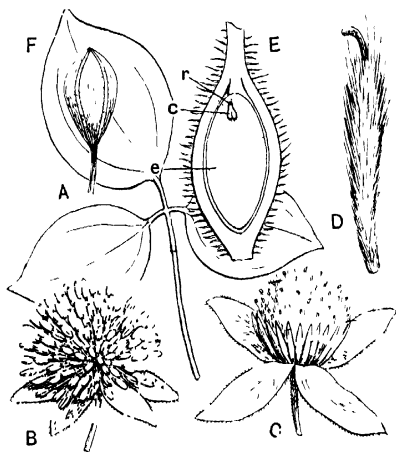


Fig. 77.—*Clematis dioica* L.

A, Bud of male flower  $\times 2$ .

B, Male flower open  $\times 2$ .

C, Female flower  $\times 2$ .

D, Achene  $\times 5$ .

E, Achene cut lengthwise  $\times 7$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle.

F, Leaf (A-B, after Eichler)

in panicles. Sepals 4, petaloid, valvate. Petals none. Ovary pendulous. Achenes capitate, each terminated by a long feathery awn.



Species 170, natives of temperate regions, a few in the tropics.

*C. dioica* L *Syst ed* 10, 1084 (1759) & *Sp. Pl ed* 2, 765; *Macf Jam* 2, *Griseb Fl. Br. W Ind* 1; *Eichl in Fl. Bras. xiii pt.* 1, 147, *t* 33, *f. II* & *t. 35 f III d c.*; *Urb. Symb. Ant iv.* 236. *C. caripensis* H B. & K *Nov Gen & Sp. v* 36 (1821). *Clematis prima* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 84 & *Hist i.* 199, *t.* 128 *f. 1.* *Clematis scandens* &c *Browne Hist. Jam* 255 Type in Herb. Mus Brit. (Fig. 77.)

Traveller's Joy, Wild Clematis.

Road between St Jago de la Vega and Guanaboa, woods near Angels, *Sloane Herb* in 122! *Houstoun! Wright! Broughton! Macfadyen! Distin! McNab! Manchester, Purdie! J P.* 593 *Monn!* Yallahs Valley, 1700 ft., near Troy, 2000 ft.; Long Mt. west, near Kingston, Cane River Valley, 200 ft., *Harris! Fl Jam* 6843, 8810, 8844, 10,056—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, tropical continental America

A high climber on shrubs and trees *Leaves* (in the Jamaican specimens) ternate, leaflets in the young plant sessile, in older plants stalked, ovate or elliptical, subcordate or obtuse, shortly acuminate, 3-5-nerved, to 9 cm l and 7 cm br *Flowers* greenish-white *Sepals* 6-8 mm l *Carpels* in female flower surrounded by a ring of staminodes *Achenes* about 20, 4 mm l.

The long slender branches are used as withes. "The negroes bruise the leaves of this plant and apply it as a blister; it is very effectual" (Purdie MS)

## FAMILY XXVI. MENISPERMACEÆ.

Climbing shrubs or trees *Leaves* alternate, without stipules, entire, petiole swollen below the limb. Flowers minute, cymose in panicles or racemes, diœcious. Sepals and petals various in number in dimerous or trimerous whorls, sometimes solitary Stamens in the male flower 4 or 6 (sometimes indefinite), staminodes in the female flower various, in W Indian genera 6 or wanting, filaments free or united *Carpels* (in W. Indian genera) 3 or 1, ovule solitary Fruit drupaceous. Seed horseshoe-shaped.

Species about 350, almost all tropical.

Leaves ovate or elliptical.	.. . . .	1 <i>Hyperbena</i>
Leaves roundish, cordate	.	2 <i>Cissampelos</i> .

### 1. HYPERBENA Miers.

Trees or climbing shrubs *Leaves* ovate, elliptical or oblong, leathery Male flowers in slender panicles, the branches cymose, female simpler racemose. Bracts and bracteoles minute, hairy. Sepals 6 in 2 series, the inner sepals about

double the size of the outer. Petals 6, shorter than the sepals. Stamens 6, free, in male flowers. Staminodes 6, in female flowers. Carpels 3, with hook-like styles. Fruit a drupe. Endosperm wanting; cotyledons thick, semi-cylindrical, long; radicle very short

Species 10, natives of W. Indies, Central and S. America.

Male inflorescence longer than the petiole.

Lateral cymules 5-10 mm 1    Drupe 1.2 cm diam. 1    *H. domingensis*.  
 Lateral cymules 2-3 mm 1    Drupe 7 cm diam. 2    *H. Prioriana*.  
 Inflorescence not longer than the petiole    Drupe  
 2 5-3 cm. diam. . . . . 3    *H. laurifolia*.

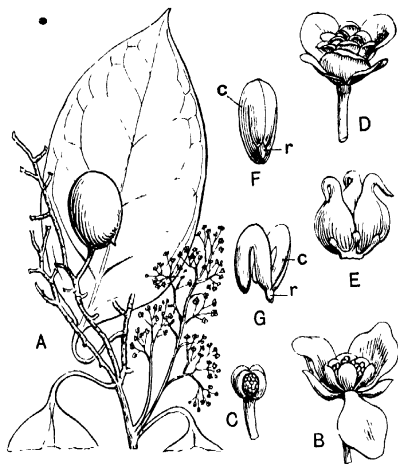


Fig 78 *Hyperbæna domingensis* Benth

A, Portion of stem with flowers and ripe fruit  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Male flower with one of the interior sepals bent back  $\times 10$

C, Stamen  $\times 30$

D, Female flower  $\times 10$

E, Pistil from female flower  $\times 60$

F, G, Embryo  $\times \frac{1}{2}$ , c, cotyledons, r, radicle (A, F, G, after Miers, B-E, after Eichler)

1. *H. domingensis* Benth in Journ Linn. Soc. v. Suppl. 2, 50 (1861); male inflorescence longer than the petiole, lateral cymules 5-10 mm. l., rhachis glabrescent, drupe 1-1.3 cm. in diam—Miers Contrib Bot. iii 298, t. 131, Urb. Symb. Ant. i. 306 (excl. *H. Prioriana* & *H. valida*) & iv 238. Diels in Engl. Pflanzenreich iv. pt 94, 200. *H. reticulata* Benth. loc. cit. (in part). *Cocculus domingensis* DC. Syst. i. 528 (1818); Deless. i. t. 96; Griseb. Fl. Br W. Ind. 10 (in part). *Pachygone domingensis* Eichl in Fl. Bras. xiii. pt. 1, 197, t. 47, f. II. (1864). (Fig. 78.)

*Forsyth*, Mt. Diabolo, *Prior*, near Lighthouse, Negril (fruit, in March), *Harris*! Fl Jam 10,235—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Eustatius, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, Guiana, Brazil

Climbing *shrub* (Diels) or *tree* 30 ft high (Harris) *Leaves* variable in shape, elliptical to ovate and to oblanceolate, sometimes pubescent on the nerves beneath, 4-18 cm l, 2.5-11 cm br, nerves and veins minutely reticulate, generally prominent on both sides (when dry), petiole 1.2-5 cm l, and often kneed below the blade *Inflorescence* 5-25 cm l, male decomposed, female shorter, branches more or less puberulous *Sepals* 1 5-1.8 mm l. *Drupe* 2 cm l, scarlet, finally black

2. *H. Prioriana* *Miers Contrib Bot. iii.* 301 (1871), male inflorescence longer than the petiole, lateral cymules 2-3 mm l, rhachis and pedicels ferrugineo-puberulous, drupe small, .7 cm in diam.—*Diels tom cit* 201

Moncague, *Prior*! Malvern (fr in Sept.), *Harris*! Fl Jam. 9920.

*Tree* 30 ft high *Leaves* ovate to lanceolate 4 5-7 cm. l, 2-4 cm. br., nerves and veins minutely reticulate, prominent on both sides (when dry), petiole 2-4 cm l *Inflorescence* raceme-like, 3-4 5 cm l., rhachis and pedicels ferrugineo-puberulous *Sepals* 1.6 mm l *Drupe* obliquely globose-reniform

3 *H. laurifolia* *Urb Symb. Ant. i.* 304 (1899), inflorescence not longer than the petiole, rhachis and pedicels ferrugineo-tomentellous, drupe 2.5-3 cm in diam—*Urb. Symb. Ant. iv* 238, *Diels tom. cit.* 203 *H. reticulata* *Benth loc. cit* (in part). *H. valida* *Miers in Ann & Mag Nat Hist ser* 3, *xxx* 95 (1867) & *Contrib Bot iii.* 302 *Cissampelos laurifolia* *Poir. Encyc. i* 11

Holland Bay (fr in July), *Purdie*—Porto Rico, St Thomas, Montserrat

A small *tree* 10-16 ft high *Leaves* oblong to lanceolate, 7-22 cm l, 3-7 cm br, nerves and veins minutely reticulate, prominent on both sides (when dry), petiole 1 5 3 cm l *Inflorescences* raceme-like, clustered *Sepals* .75-1 5 mm l

## 2. CISSAMPELOS L.

Climbing shrubs. Leaves roundish or roundish-ovate, subcordate, peltate or with the stalk inserted at the margin. Male flowers in paniculate-corymbose cymes, female in simple cymes, generally in clusters at the axils of roundish bracts. Male flowers. sepals 4, petals united into a short cup, stamens connate into a column, peltate at the apex with 4 sessile anthers on the margin (in the W Indian species). Female flowers sepal 1, petal 1, opposite the sepal, and shorter than it; carpel 1, style 3-lobed, lobes sometimes 2-lobed. Drupe subglobose, more or less hispid Embryo curved, within the endosperm, radicle as long as the cotyledons

Species about 20, natives of tropical America and South Africa, one (*C. pareira*) being found in tropics of both worlds

*C. pareira* L. *Sp. Pl.* 1031 (1753); *Wright Mem.* 200; *Sw. Obs.* 380, t. 10, f 5, *Macf Jam* i 16; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 10; *Miers Contrib. Bot.* iii. 139, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 237; *Diels in Engl. Pflanzenreich* iv. pt 94, 286. *C. Caapeba* L. *Sp. Pl.* 1032 (1753) *C. microcarpa* DC. *Syst.* i. 534 (1818); *Macf Jam.* i. 17; *Miers tom. cit.* 149, t 115. *C. heterophylla* DC. *Syst.* i. 534 (1818); *Miers tom. cit.* 145. *C. tomentosa* DC. *Syst.* i. 535 (1818); *Miers tom. cit.* 152 *C. consociata* Miers in *Ann. & Mag. Nat. Hist.* ser. 3, xvii 136 (1866) & *Contrib. Bot.* iii. 167. *C. diffusa* Miers in *Ann. & Mag. loc cit.* & *Contrib*

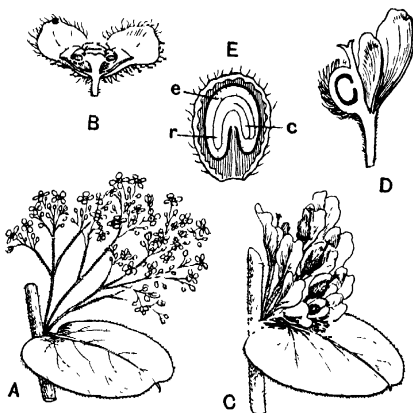


Fig 79 — *Cissampelos pareira* L

A, Male inflorescence  $\times 3$

B, Male flower in section  $\times 10$

C, Female inflorescence  $\times 6$

D, Female flower in section  $\times 12$

E, Drupe cut lengthwise  $\times 4$ ; e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle  
(After Baillon)

*Bot.* iii. 168. *C. baccifera* &c. *Sloane Cat* 85 & *Hist.* i. 200; *Plum Ic. ined.* ii. 130 & *Descr. Pl. Amer.* 78, t 93. *C. scandens* folius &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 357. (Fig. 79.)

#### Velvet Leaf, Pareira Brava.

Spanish Town, *Sloane Herb.* in. 123\*, 124! *Houstoun!* *Shakspear!* *Browne,* *Wright!* *Broughton!* *Bancroft!* *Macfadyen!* *Distin!* *McNab!* *Torner!* *Manchester,* *Purdie!* *Carpenter Mts,* *Heward!* *Wilson!* *March!* *Cinchona,* *Castleton,* J P. 668, 1193, *Morris!* near Hope, 700 ft, *Fawcett!* *Troy,* 2000 ft, *Hope,* *Harris!* *Fl Jam.* 6968, 8737

Leaves pubescent on both sides, or only underneath, or glabrate, 2-12 cm. l. and br. Male flower sepals 1-1.5 mm. l., corolla .8-1.6 mm. in diam. Female flower. sepal 1-1.5 mm. l., petal .5-8 mm l., 1-1.5 mm br Drupe 4-5 mm. l.

## FAMILY XXVII. ANNONACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, entire, without stipules. Flowers terminal or opposite the leaves or axillary, solitary or clustered, hermaphrodite. Sepals 3, more or less united at the base, valvate. Petals 6, in two series, valvate or slightly imbricate, the inner series sometimes very small or altogether wanting. Stamens generally numerous (6-18 in *Bocagea*) on the thick receptacle, connective produced beyond the cells of the anther. Carpels numerous or 1-6, free or somewhat cohering; ovules 1 erect, or 2-8 affixed to the ventral suture. Carpels fleshy, free or united into a single large fruit. Seeds with copious ruminant endosperm. Embryo minute near the hilum.

Species about 800, natives mostly of the tropics, a few only being found in subtropical regions.

Carpels united into a single fruit .. . . .	.. 1. <i>Annona</i> .
Carpels free	
Connective truncate. Ovules 2-6 in each carpel	2 <i>Xylopia</i> .
Connective long produced. Ovule one in each carpel	3 <i>Ocandria</i> .

## 1. ANNONA L.

Small trees or shrubs. Flowers generally solitary, stalked, terminal or opposite the leaves. Sepals minute. Petals of the outer series fleshy, more or less partially closed, inner petals somewhat similar or smaller or wanting. Receptacle hemispherical. Carpels numerous, often cohering; ovule solitary, erect. Fruit large, formed of the united carpels.

Species 60, natives of tropics in America, Asia and Africa.

- § 1. Petals 6, the 3 inner conspicuous. Leaves glabrous.
- |   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| Fruit with long, curved spines                              | 1. <i>A. muricata</i> . |
| Fruit with minute, straight spines                          | 2. <i>A. montana</i>    |
| Fruit smooth  |                         |
| Inner petals only slightly shorter than the outer . . . . . | 3 <i>A. glabra</i> .    |
| Inner petals much shorter than the outer.                   | 4 <i>A. palustris</i>   |
- § 2. Inner petals reduced to minute scales, or wanting.
- Petals oblong, keeled on the inner side.
- Leaves elliptical-oblong or lanceolate.
- |   |                            |
|---|----------------------------|
| Fruit tuberculate . . . . .   | 5 <i>A. squamosa</i> .     |
| Fruit smooth . . . . .  | 6 <i>A. reticulata</i> .   |
| Leaves elliptical, velvety or downy beneath.                                      |                            |
| Fruit smooth . . . . .  | 7. <i>A. cherimola</i> .   |
| Fruit tuberculate . . . . .   | 8. <i>A. prætermissa</i> . |
| Petals ovate. Leaves oblong-elliptical, downy beneath with minute hairs . . . . . | 9. <i>A. jamaicensis</i> . |

§ 1. Petals 6, the 3 inner conspicuous.

1. *A. muricata* L *Sp. Pl.* 536 (1753), leaves obovate-oblong, shortly acuminate, fruit very large, ovoid, oblong-ovoid or cordate-oblong, green, areolated, the areoles produced into a large, fleshy, curved spine.—*Jacq. Sel. Stirp. Ed. pict. t* 161, *Tussac Fl. Ant. ii t.* 24, *Dun. Anon.* 62, *Griseb Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 4, *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 241 *A. maxima* foliis latis &c. *Sloane Cat* 205 & *Hist. ii.* 166, *t* 225. *A. foliis oblongo-ovatis nitidis* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 255. *A. foliis ovatis* &c. *Plum. Pl. Amer. (Burm.) t* 143, *f.* 1.

Sour Sop

*Sloane* Herb. vii. 90, 94! *Thompson!* Fl. Jam. 7256. Hope, *Harris!*—W. Indies, cultivated in continental tropical America and West Africa

A small tree 15-25 ft. high *Leaves* 10-15(-25) cm l, 3-5-4 5(-8) cm br *Petals* yellow, outer cordate-ovate, sometimes shortly acuminate, 3-3.5 cm l, 2-3 cm br, 2 mm. thick, inner ovate, obtuse, shortly clawed, appearing in the flower only slightly shorter than the outer. *Fruit* 15-20 cm l, 8-10 cm. br, pulp white *Seeds* black or brown, 1.5 cm. l, 1 cm. br.

The fruit is slightly acid, with a flavour of black currants, the pulp squeezed out is a favourite dish, it may be mixed with sugar and water as a drink, or made into an ice. It is considered an antiscorbutic and febrifuge. The unripe fruit is sometimes cooked as a vegetable, and a powder prepared from the dried unripe fruit has been used in the treatment of dysentery

2. *A. montana* Macf *Jam. i.* 7 (1837); leaves oblong-elliptical, very shortly and abruptly acuminate, shining on upper surface, fruit small, globose, covered with small, fleshy, straight spinules.—*Griseb. loc. cit*; *Urb. loc. cit*

Mountain or Wild Sour Sop.

Orchard, Port Royal Mts, *Macfadyen*, Claverty Cottage, Blue Mts., J P 1457, *Hart!* Green Valley, *Johnson!* Yallahs Valley, 1700 ft., Troy, 1600 ft., Hope River Valley, *Harris!* Fl Jam 6862, 9446, 9979—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Guiana

A low tree 15 ft high *Leaves* 7-13.5 cm l, 3-5.5 cm br. *Petals* olive-green, outer roundish-ovate, subacuminate, 3-3.5 cm. l, 2-2.5 cm br, inner roundish-elliptical, of nearly the same size as the outer, but thinner, claw 4-6 mm l *Fruit* about 5 cm. in diam., dry, not edible. *Seeds* brown, nearly 2 cm l, 1 cm. br.

3. *A. glabra* L *Sp. Pl.* 537 (1753); leaves oblong or oblong-elliptical, acute; inner petals only slightly shorter than the outer, fruit broadly ovate, apex rounded, faintly areolated, smooth.—*Sarg. Silv. i* 29, *tt.* 17, 18; *Dun. Anon.* 74. *A. laurifolia* *Dun. Anon* 65 (1817); *Griseb. loc. cit.* *A. maxima* foliis latis &c. *Catesby Nat. Hist. Carol.* 64, *t.* 64.

Pond Apple

St. Ann, *McNab.*—Florida, Bahamas, Hispaniola, St. Thomas, St. Cruz.

A small tree 30-40 ft. high. Leaves 7-14 cm. l., 4-6 cm. br. Petals pale yellow or dirty white, outer roundish, shortly acuminate, 2.5-3 cm. l., with a red spot inside near base; inner narrower. Fruit broadly ovate,

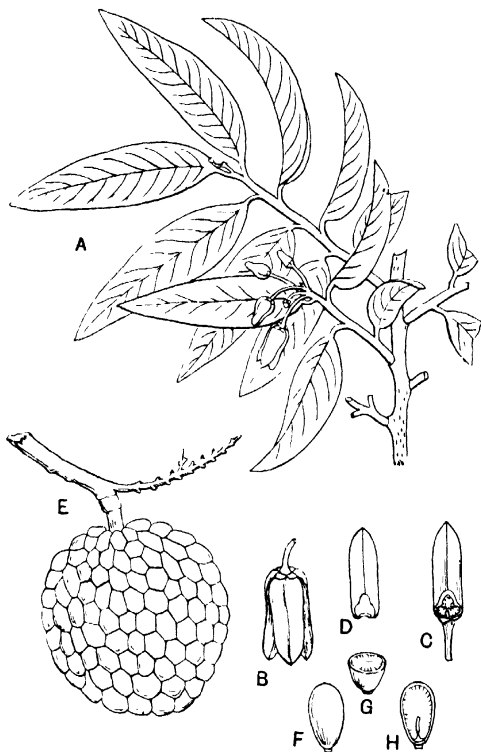


Fig 80 — *Annona squamosa* L.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| A, Portion of branch with leaves and flowers $\times \frac{1}{2}$ | E, Fruit $\times \frac{1}{2}$              |
| B, Flower $\times \frac{1}{2}$                                    | F, Seed $\times \frac{1}{2}$               |
| C, Receptacle and petal $\times \frac{1}{2}$                      | G, Do. cut across $\times \frac{1}{2}$     |
| D, Petal $\times \frac{1}{2}$                                     | H, Do. cut lengthwise $\times \frac{1}{2}$ |
- (From a drawing by Miss H. Wood)

truncate or depressed at base, rounded at apex, 7.5-12 cm l., 5-8 cm. br., yellow when quite ripe, flesh "light green, slightly aromatic, insipid, edible but of no comestible value" (Sargent). Seed about 1.5 cm. l., and 1 cm. br.

4. *A. palustris* L. *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 757 (1762), leaves oblong-elliptical, shortly acuminate, veins prominent beneath, inner petals much shorter than the outer; fruit ovoid-roundish, apex rounded, faintly areolated, smooth—*Dun Anon* 65, *Hook Bot Mag. t.* 4226; *Macf Jam. i.* 18, *Griseb. op. cit.* 5; *Urb loc. cit.* *A. aquatica* &c. *Sloane Cat* 205 & *Hist. ii.* 169, *t.* 228, *f.* 1. *A. uliginosa* &c. *Browne Hist Jam* 256. *A. fructu viridi* &c. *Catesby tom cit.* 67, *t.* 67.

Alligator Apple, Cork Wood

Bridge over Black River in St Dorothy, *Sloane* (seeds only)! *Wright! Shakspear! Wilson*, Ferry River, *Harris!*—Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Jan, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Saintes, Martinique, St Vincent, S America, W Africa

A small tree 6-15 ft. high. *Leaves* 7-15 cm l, 3·5-5·5 cm br. *Petals* outer roundish-ovate, very shortly acuminate, greenish-yellow, 2 cm l, about 1·5 cm br, inner externally whitish, internally of a dark blood colour, about 1·5 cm l and 1 cm br. *Fruit* about 7 cm l, 6 cm br. *Seeds* brown, about 1·5 cm l, 1 cm br.

The fruit has a pleasant smell, but the taste is disagreeable, and it is supposed to be poisonous. Alligators are said to be very fond of the fruit, whence one of its common names. The wood is light and soft, and is called Cork Wood from the uses to which it is put, it is used as cork to stop jugs, bottles and casks, as floats for fishing nets, and is made into rafts for fishing.

§ 2. Petals 3, the inner series reduced to minute scales, or wanting.

5. *A. squamosa* L. *Sp. Pl.* 537 (1753), leaves oblong, oblong-lanceolate or narrowly elliptical, flowers generally several in a cluster, petals oblong, keeled on the inner side, inner series wanting; fruit tuberculate.—*Jacq. Sel Stirp. Ed. pict. t.* 162, *Tussac Fl. Ant iii t.* 4; *Dun. Anon* 69; *Bot Mag t.* 3095; *Macf. Jam. i.* 9; *Griseb. loc cit*; *Urb tom cit.* 242. *A. cinerea*, *Dun. Anon.* 71, *t.* 8 (1817). *A. foliis odoratis* &c. *Sloane Cat* 205 & *Hist. ii.* 168, *t.* 227. *A. folius oblongo-ovatis undulatis* &c. *Browne loc. cit.* Type in Herb Mus. Brit (Fig. 80)

Sweet Sop.

*Sloane* Herb vii 96, 97, 98! *Wright! Shakspear! J P* 592, *Morris Hope, Fawcett!* near Kingston, *McNab!* (a pubescent form, *A. cinerea* *Dun*)—West Indies, cultivated in the tropics

A small tree or shrub, about 15-20 ft high. *Leaves* 7-14(-17) cm l, 3-4(-5·5) cm br. (those on the flowering branches much smaller), slightly pubescent on nerves or glabrate. *Petals* 1·6 2(-2·5) cm l, hollowed out and coloured purple at the base. *Fruit* 8-9 cm br, globular; pulp white with a tinge of yellow. *Seeds* dark brownish

The fruit is edible, sweet, and when grown in the hills, of excellent flavour, as good as the Cherimoya.

6. *A. reticulata* L. *Sp. Pl.* 537 (1753), leaves oblong-lanceolate or oblong-elliptical; petals oblong, keeled on the inner



side; fruit smooth, reticulate-areolate.—*Tussac Fl Ant. i. t. 29*; *Dun. Anon. 72*; *Bot. Mag. tt 2911, 2912*; *Macf. Jam. i. 10*; *Griseb. loc. cit., Urb. loc. cit.* A maxima foliis oblongis &c. *Sloane Cat 204 & Hist. n. 167, t. 226* A foliis lanceolatis &c. *Plum Pl Amer. (Burm.) t. 143 f. 2* A. foliis oblongis &c. *Browne loc. cit.* Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Custard Apple, Cœur de Bœuf

*Sloane Herb vii 94!* *Wright! Swartz!* Blue Mts, *Macfadyen* — West Indies, cultivated in the tropics

A small tree 15-30 ft high *Leaves* 10-20 cm. l, 3-5(2) cm br *Petals* 2-3 cm l, hollowed out and coloured purple at the base *Fruit* 9-10 cm. in diam., subglobose, depressed at the stalk end *Seeds* brown

The fruit is edible, and rather luscious. It is said to be a remedy for diarrhoea and dysentery

7. *A. cherimola* Mill *Dict ed 8, no 5* (1768); leaves elliptical, velvety beneath, petals oblong, keeled on the inner side, inner minute.—*Dun. Anon. 72*, *Macf. Jam. i. 9*; *Griseb. loc. cit.* A. tripetala *Ait Hort. Kew. ii. 252* (1789), *Bot. Mag. t. 2011.* A. foliis ovatis &c. *Thew Pl Select 16, t 49.* Type in Herb. Mus Brit.

Cherimoya.

*Cinchona, Fawcett! Harris! Fl Jam. 7675, 9373.*—Andes

A small tree usually about 15 ft high *Leaves* 7-14 cm l, 4-9 cm br. *Petals*, outer 2-2.5 cm l *Fruit* usually as large as the Sour Sop, especially under cultivation, of a light green colour, pulp white, seeds black

“The fruit is one of the most delicious of the kind, there being a slight agreeable acidity mingled with a luscious sweetness” (*Macfadyen*) The fruit is brought from Madeira to Great Britain, and sold under the name of “custard apple”

8. *A. prætermissa* Fawc. & Rendle in *Journ Bot hi. 74* (1914), leaves elliptical or ovate-elliptical, downy beneath with minute adpressed hairs, buds acuminate conical, petals oblong; fruit areolate, tuberculate. Type in Herb Jam.

Craig Hill, near Petersfield and Gordon Town, 2400 ft, June (1902), *Fawcett!* also, June (1913), *Harris! Fl Jam 11,648*

A small tree, about 15-30 ft high *Leaves* 12-18 cm l, 4.5-8.5 cm. br, petiole 13-16 mm. l *Peduncle* 1-2-flowered, very short to 1.5 cm. l. pedicels very short to 1.5 cm l. *Sepals* 2.5-3 mm l *Petals* 3, 2-2.5 cm l, 5 cm br *Stamens* 2 mm l, anther about 1.5 mm. l *Fruit* globose, about 6 cm in diam, tubercles usually hooked at the apex. *Seeds* 17 mm l., 10 mm br.

9. *A. jamaicensis* *Sprague in Bull Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, v 701* (1905), leaves oblong-elliptical, downy beneath with minute adpressed hairs, buds ovate, petals 3, ovate, fruit tuberculate. —*Safford in Contrib. U.S. Nat Herb xvi. 274.* A. sericea *Griseb loc. cit.* (excl. distribution) non Dunal. Type in Herb. Kew.

## Wild Cherimoya.

Near Bath, *Purdie*! *Wilson*! *March*! *Prior*! Sheldon Road, 2500 ft.; Berwick, Blue Mts, Peckham, Clarendon, 2500 ft, *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 6861, 11,058, Hampton, St Cruz Mts, *Britton*, 1196.

A small tree, 20-25 ft. high. Leaves 10-20 cm l, 5-9 cm br. Petals 3, 11-12 mm. l., 8 mm br. Fruit globose, 4.5-5.5 cm in diam., tubercles hooked at the apex. Seeds 14-15 mm l, 6-7 mm br.

## 2. XYLOPIA L.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves leathery. Flowers axillary, sessile or shortly stalked. Petals, the outer long and narrow, thick, connivent or scarcely open, the inner included, narrower, 3-angled above, slightly shorter than the outer. Stamens on the outer side of the cup-shaped receptacle which encloses the carpels; connective dilated, truncate beyond the anther. Carpels 1-5, distinct, with the long styles exerted, ovules 2-6, ventral. Berries somewhat oblong or ellipsoidal. Seed with scale-like aril at base, sometimes hairy. Bitter Wood. African Pepper.

Species about 100, natives of tropics in America, including the West Indies, West Africa, Madagascar, Ceylon, Malaya, New Caledonia.

Leaves glabrous, elliptical, 4-7 cm. l

1. *X. glabra*.

Leaves strigose on midrib beneath, lanceolate, 7-8 cm l

2. *X. muricata*

Leaves glabrous above, sericeous beneath, lanceolate,

9-13 cm l .. ..

3. *X. grandiflora*.

1. *X. glabra* L. *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 1367 (1763) non *Syst. ed. 10*, 1250 (1759), leaves elliptical, apex acute, obtuse or shortly acuminate, glabrous.—*Dun Anon* 121, t 19, *Macf Jam* i. 13; *Grisch Fl. Br W Ind* 6. *Xylopicron folius* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam* 251

## White Lancewood

Hills near Bull Bay, *Browne*, *Masson*! *Wright*! *March*! *Prior*! near Troy, 2000 ft, "White Lancewood"; Peckham, Clarendon, 2500-2800 ft; *Harris*! Fl Jam 9438, 10,869, 10,943, 10,945, 11,067, Union Hill, Moneague, *Britton & Hollick*, 27921

A tree, 15-40(-60) ft. high. Leaves 4-7 cm l, 2-3 cm br. Flowers 2-4 in a cluster, shortly stalked. Calyx about 2 mm l. Petals white, outer about 8 mm. l. Berries nearly 2.5 cm l. (incl. short stalk), about 5 cm br., narrowly oblong, with about three seeds in each. Seeds about 8 mm l

According to *Browne*, the wood, bark and berries have a warm bitter agreeable taste. The wild pigeons are said to feed much upon the berries, and owe to them the delicate bitterish flavour, so peculiar to them. The wood is easily worked, and is considered a useful timber where it is not exposed to the weather. The fruits of many species of the genus are used as aromatics and condiments.

*Linnæus* founded his *X. glabra* *Syst. ed. 10* on *Pluk. Phyt. t. 238* (errore 234), f 4, the original of which in *Herb Sloane* xcvi 177 is however a specimen of *Anona squamosa* L. *X. glabra* L. must therefore

be quoted from Sp. Pl. ed. 2, where Linnæus cites also Brown. Jam. 251, Browne's description agrees with the plant now understood by this name. It is interesting to note that Browne doubts the identity of Plukenet's plant with his own.

2 *X. muricata* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 1250 (1759); leaves lanceolate, long-acuminate, strigose on midrib beneath.—*Dun. Anon.* 120; *Macf Jam* 13. *X. jamaicensis* Griseb. *loc. cit* (1859). *Xylopicium fruticosum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 250, t. 5, f. 2  
Type in Herb. Linn

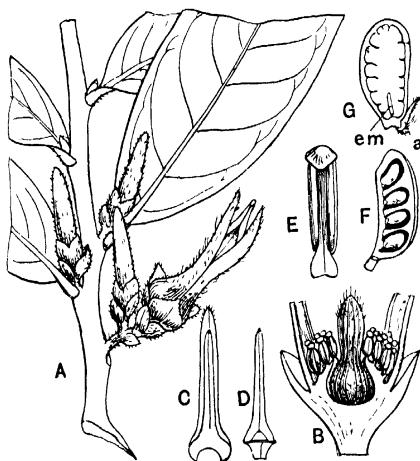


Fig. 81—*Xylopia grandiflora* A. St. Hil

A, Twig with flowers  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
B, Section of flower with petals removed  
 $\times 2$   
C, Outer petal  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
D, Inner petal  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

E, Stamen  $\times 8$   
F, Berry cut lengthwise, nat. size  
G, Seed cut lengthwise, showing the aril  
(a) and the embryo (em)  $\times 24$   
(After A. Richard)

Mts in Sixteen Mile Walk, Browne, Prior! March! Ramble, Claremont, Fawcett & Harris! Tyre, near Troy, 2000 ft. ("Lancewood"), Peckham, Clarendon, 2300 ft., Harris! Fl. Jam. 7033, 9477, 11,064.

A tree 20-30 ft. high. Leaves 7-8 cm. l., 1.3-2.5 cm. br. Flowers generally 2 in a cluster, shortly stalked. Calyx about 2.5 mm. l. Petals outer 1.4-1.5 cm. l. Berries 2.5-3 cm. l., 1.6-1.8 cm. br., ellipsoidal, stalked, with about 3 seeds in each. Seeds about 8 mm. l.

3. *X. grandiflora* A. St. Hil. *Fl. Bras. Mer.* i. 40, t. 8 (1825), leaves lanceolate, acuminate, glabrous on upper surface, sericeous beneath, midrib puberulous on both sides.—*Griseb. loc. cit.*

*X. cubensis* A. Rich. in *Sagra Cub.* 2, 16, t 36 (1845) (Fig. 81.)

Without collector's name or locality, Grisebach loc. cit. — Cuba, Is. of Pines, Trinidad, Panama and tropical South America

A tree. Leaves 9–13 cm l, 2·5–4 cm br. Flowers 2 or 3 in a cluster, shortly stalked. Calyx 4–5 mm l. Petals, outer 3 3 cm. l. Berries 1 2 to nearly 2 cm l, 6–1 cm br, somewhat oblong-ellipsoidal, seeds 2–4

The berries are used in the pharmacies of Brazil for medicinal purposes, they are said to be energetic tonics for the stomach and intestines, on which they have a binding, carminative, and stimulant action. They are gathered, like pimento, before they are ripe, and are of equal virtue as a condiment for seasoning meat, fish, &c

### • 3. OXANDRA A. Rich.

Trees or shrubs. Flowers solitary or clustered, axillary or lateral. Bracts numerous, like the sepals but smaller, imbricated in 2 rows, inserted either from the base to the apex of the

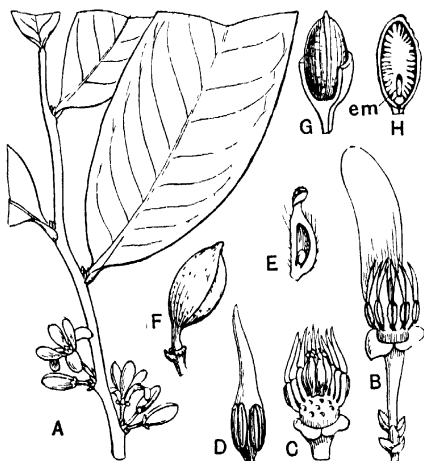


Fig 82 — *Oxandra lamifolia* A. Rich.

- A, Twig with flowers  $\times \frac{1}{4}$   
 B, Flower with 5 petals removed  $\times 4$   
 C, Receptacle with some of the stamens and carpels  $\times 4$   
 D, Stamen  $\times 8$   
 E, Carpel cut lengthwise  $\times 8$

- F, Berry  $\times 1$   
 G, Do. with pericarp cut away to show seed  $\times 5$   
 H, Seed cut lengthwise, showing the embryo (em)  $\times 7$   
 (After A. Richard.)

peduncle or only in an involucre at the base. Sepals imbricate. Petals 6 in two series, imbricate, inner slightly shorter than the outer, erect-spreading. Stamens numerous, connective produced

above the extrorse anthers into a long, tapering appendage. Receptacle convex. Carpels numerous, distinct; ovule 1, erect. Berries ellipsoidal, stalked. Lancewood.

Species 8, natives of tropical America (incl. West Indies).

Leaves oblong-elliptical, 8-16 cm l ... 1. *O. laurifolia*.  
Leaves elliptical, 4-10 cm. l ..... 2. *O. lanceolata*.

1. *O. laurifolia* A. Rich. in *Sagra Cub.* 20, t 8 (1845); leaves oblong-elliptical, acuminate, villose underneath when young, flowers axillary and lateral, clustered or subsolitary; outer petals oblong, obtuse, berries stalked—Griseb. *Fl. Br W Ind.* 7, *Urb Symb. Ant w* 239. *Uvaria laurifolia Sw Fl. Ind. Occ.* 1001 (1800). *Guatteria laurifolia Dun Anon* 132, t. 32 (1817), *Macf Jam. i* 14. *Bocagea laurifolia Benth & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. i* 29 (1862), *Fawc. Fl Pl. Jam.* 1. Arbor folius ovatis glabris &c. Browne *Hist Jam* 370 (Fig. 82.)

Portland, Browne, Priestmans River, Deans!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Cruz, Guadeloupe

Tree, 50 ft. and over, 12-18 in in diam and more. Leaves 8-16 cm l, 3-5 cm. br, petiole stout, 3 mm. l. Calyx 1.5 mm. l. Petals white, 7 mm l. Berries 11-16 mm l, 8-10 mm br

A good timber tree, especially where strength or elasticity is required. This species seems to be confined to the north-eastern portion of the island. See remarks on the next species, which are also applicable here.

2. *O. lanceolata* Baill. in *Adansonia vni* 168 (1868); leaves elliptical, acuminate, tapering to base, flowers axillary, subsolitary, outer petals obovate-roundish, berries subsessile.—*Urb loc cit* *O. virgata* A. Rich loc. cit; Griseb loc cit. *Uvaria lanceolata Sw. Prodr* 87 (1788). *U. virgata Sw Fl Ind. Occ* 999. *Guatteria virgata Dun Anon.* 131, t 31 (1817), *Macf Jam i.* 14 *Bocagea virgata Benth. & Hook. f. loc. cit.*; *Fawc loc. cit.*

Black lancewood

March! Hope, 700 ft, Grandvale, Westmoreland, 500 ft, Troy, 1400 ft, Harris! *Fl Jam* 6720, 6863, 7099, 8613, 9431—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico

A straight-growing tree, to 30 ft. high, and 8-12 ins in diam. Leaves 4-10 cm l., 2-4 cm br, petiole 1-2 mm l. Calyx about 2.2 mm. l. Petals 4-5 mm l. Berries 11-12 mm l., 7-9 mm. br

The wood is tough, strong and elastic, with very fine, dense grain and lustrous surface, it is extremely hard, equalling boxwood. It is imported into England under the name of "lancewood spars" for carriage building. It is also used for lances, fishing-rods, ramrods and general turnery. Weight 52-63 lbs. per cubic foot

## FAMILY XXVIII LAURACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs or parasitic twining herbs (*Cassytha*). Leaves alternate, pinnately-nerved (subtriplinerved in *Phorbe montana*); stipules wanting. Flowers small, in cymes at the apex of peduncles, forming axillary panicles, or (in *Cassytha*) in spikes or racemes, hermaphrodite or (in *Ocotea*) dioecious, regular. Perianth, tube often very short, generally developing into a cupule at the base of the fruit; segments of the limb generally 6, in a double series, the outer series being sometimes smaller than the alternating inner series. Stamens opposite the perianth-segments, in a double ring, an outer ring of 6 perfect stamens, and an inner ring of which 3 are perfect, alternating with 3 staminodes which are often very small or altogether wanting, in *Misanteca* the outer ring and the staminodes are wanting. Filaments free or (in *Misanteca*) united into a staminal tube, sometimes very short or wanting, those of the perfect stamens of the inner ring with a gland at each side of the base. Anthers with 2 or 4 cells, opening by valves, those of the outer ring inwards and those of the inner ring outwards or laterally. Ovary free, 1-celled with 1 ovule pendulous from near the apex. Fruit a 1-seeded berry, with the perianth enlarged and persistent, or only the tube persistent, forming a cupule at the base of the berry, or with the whole perianth deciduous (in *Hufelandia*). Seed without endosperm. Embryo straight, cotyledons thick and fleshy, plumule and hypocotyl conspicuous.

Species, about 1000, for the most part natives of the warmer regions of America, Asia, Australia and the islands in the Pacific; a few are found beyond the tropics in N and S America, the Mediterranean Region, the Canary Islands, S. Africa and New Zealand, and a few also in tropical Africa.

## KEY FOR FLOWERS

Leafy trees or shrubs

Anthers 2-celled.

Stamens 9 . . . . . 1 *Hufelandia*.

Stamens 3, united . . . . . 2 *Misanteca*.

Anthers of the outer ring 4-celled.

Staminodes large, sagittate

Lower cells of anthers touching the upper at the side. Leaves pinnately-nerved . . . . . 3 *Persea*

Lower cells of anthers touching the upper at their base. Leaves subtriplinerved in Jamaican species . . . . . 4 *Phorbe*

Staminodes none or stalk-like, sometimes clavate.

Anther-cells, one directly above the other, in pairs . . . . . 5 *Ocotea*.

Anther-cells of the outer ring more or less in a bow-shaped curve . . . . . 6 *Nectandra*.

Twining, parasitic herbs, the leaves represented by small scales . . . . . 7 *Cassytha*.

## KEY FOR FRUITS.

## Leafy trees or shrubs

- Fruit without a cupule . . . . . 1 *Hufelandia*
- Fruit with a cupule.
  - Perianth-segments persistent in fruit
    - Segments enlarged only at base, not lengthened
      - Fruit globose, or pear-shaped (edible). . . . . 3 *Persea*
      - Leaves pinnately-nerved. . . . . "
      - Fruit ellipsoidal . . . . . 4 *Phoebe*
      - Leaves subtriply-nerved in Jamaican species
    - Segments enlarged generally
      - Cupule flat . . . . . *Ocotea floribunda*.
      - Cupule cup-shaped . . . . . *Ocotea staminea*
  - Perianth-segments deciduous in fruit.
    - Cupule bell-shaped, hemispherical, 2-margined . . . . . 2. *Misanteca*
    - Cupule saucer-shaped or flat, 1-margined . . . . . 5. *Ocotea*, or 6 *Nectandra*.

- Twining parasitic herbs. Fruit enclosed by the enlarged persistent perianth . . . . . 7. *Cassytha*.

## 1. HUFELANDIA Nees.

Perianth, tube very short ; segments 6, subequal , the whole perianth deciduous in the fruit . Stamens 9 , anthers 2-celled , glands large, roundish , staminodes large, cordate-sagittate. Berry ellipsoidal, without a cupule , pedicel somewhat thickened.

Species 7 or 8, natives of tropical America, one species occurring in the West Indies.

**H pendula** Nees *Plant Lam.* 22 (1833) & *Syst.* 188, *Meisn in DC' Prodr* av pt. 1, 65 ; *Griseb. Fl Br W Ind.* 280 , *Mez in Jahrb. Bot Gart. Berl.* v. 20, t II f 2, III f 8, 25, 25a ; *Urb. Synb Ant w* 243. *H. Thomaea* Nees *Plant. Laur.* 23 & t (1833) & *Syst* 189. *Laurus pendula* Sw *Prodr* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind Occ* 719. *Beilschmiedia pendula* Benth & Hook. f. *Gen. Pl* vi. 152 (1880), *Fawc. Fl Pl Jam* 33. *B. Thomaea* Benth. & Hook. f. *loc. cit.* (1880), *Fawc. loc. cit.* *Laurus foliis obverse* &c. *Broune Hist Jam.* 214. (Fig. 83 )

Slag-wood or Slug-wood, *Laurier madame* (Dominica).

In fl March-Sept , in fr Sept , Nov , Feb ; *Swartz!* *Caley!* *Macfadyen!* St. Mary, *Purdie!* March! Browns Town, *Prior!* Silver Hill, Spanish River, Doll Wood, Whitfield Hall, 4350 ft , Troy, 1600 ft , *Harris!* near Mandeville, 2100 ft , *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 5286, 5326, 5575, 9447, 10,591 —Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Kitts, Montserrat, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Lucia

Tree 20-45(-60) ft high. Leaves elliptical, base wedge-shaped, apex generally shortly acuminate, areolate on both sides, nerves prominent beneath, slightly puberulous beneath when young, at length glabrous on both sides, 5-16 cm l, 2-5 5 cm. br Panicles lax, few-flowered. Flowers

greenish-yellow, 2-2.5 mm. l. Perianth-segments roundish or roundish-elliptical. Berry black, elongated-ellipsoidal, 2.7-3.3 cm. l., 1.3-1.5 cm. br.

The timber is useful for general purposes, the wood being hard, and standing exposure

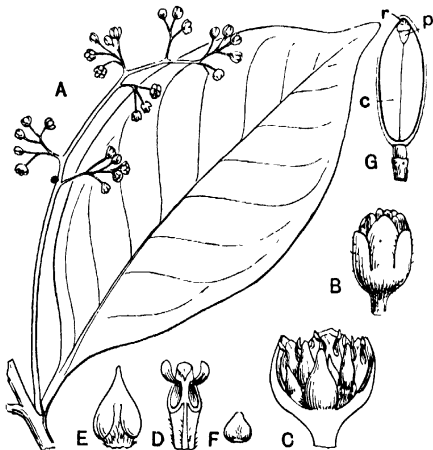


Fig 83—*Hufelandia pendula* Nees

A, Inflorescence and leaf  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower  $\times 6$

C, Do. cut lengthwise and flattened somewhat  $\times 6$

D, Exterior anther  $\times 12$

E, Staminode  $\times 20$

F, Gland  $\times 12$

G, Fruit cut lengthwise  $\times 5$ , c, cotyledons, p, plumule, r, radicle

## 2. MISANTECA Cham. & Schl.

Perianth, tube evident, fleshy; segments 6, small, scale-like, deciduous in fruit. Stamens 3, united into a tube, glandular below; the 2-celled anthers opening outwards. Berry oblong-ellipsoidal or ovoid, surrounded by the enlarged cupule-like perianth-tube usually with a double margin

Species 4, natives of tropical America.

**M. triandra** Mez in *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v. 103 (1889); *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 244. *Laurus triandra* Sw *Prodr.* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 706. *Acrodichlidium jamaicense* Nees *Syst.* 270 (1836), *Meisn. in DC Prodr.* xv. pt 1, 85; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 280. *Symphysodaphne cubensis* Rich. in *Sagra Cub.* xi. 190, t. 67 (1850). (Fig. 84.)

Sweet-wood

In fl. Oct., in fr. March-July; Wright! Swartz! Macfadyen! Harmony Hall, St. Mary, McNab! Prior, Wilson! March! Green Valley,



J.P. 1277, *Morris*! Robertsfield, J.P. 1375, *Hart*! Plato; Green Valley, 2000-2200 ft.; Tweedside, Chester Vale, 3000 ft., *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 5362, 5488, 5630, 5728, 6816, 11,003 — Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico.

*Tree* 30-40 ft high. *Leaves* narrowly elliptical, acuminate, nerves and veins obscurely prominulous above, distinctly beneath, glabrous, 6-12 cm. l., 2.5-4.5 cm. br. *Inflorescence* paniculate, becoming corymbose in fruit. *Flowers* subumbellate at the apex of the peduncles, about 2.5 mm. l.

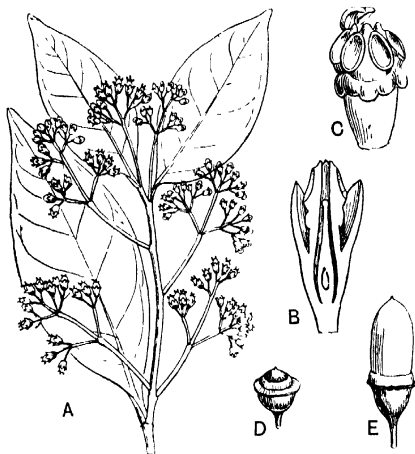


FIG. 84 — *Misanteca triandra* Mez

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
B, Flower cut lengthwise  $\times 10$   
C, Staminal tube  $\times 10$

D, Young fruit  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
E, Mature fruit  $\times \frac{1}{5}$

*Perianth*, tube funnel-shaped, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  times as long as the lobes. *Anthers* evident when flower opens, about 1 mm. l. *Glands* dilated-cordate, two often united, arising at about half the height of the staminal tube. *Staminodes* none. *Pistil* about 2 mm. l. *Berry* 2 cm. l., 1.2 cm. br., when young almost enclosed by the cupule, cupule bell-shaped, hemispherical, bright red, covering about one-third of the berry; pedicel somewhat thickened.

### 3. PERSEA Gaertn. f.

*Leaves* somewhat leathery, generally puberulous beneath. *Inflorescence*, joints often broadening somewhat upwards. *Perianth*, tube none, segments, outer  $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$  as long as the inner (subequal in *P. americana*), persistent in fruit. *Stamens* 9, anthers 4-celled (but those of the inner stamens 2-celled in *P. Urbaniana*); *staminodes* large, cordate-sagittate, stalked. *Berry* globose or elliptical, or pear-shaped in *P. americana*;

perianth-segments spreading, not enlarged in fruit, the pedicel not thickened, or only slightly, in fruit.

Species 63, widely dispersed through N. and S. America, 6 species occurring in the West Indies, 2 or 3 in temperate

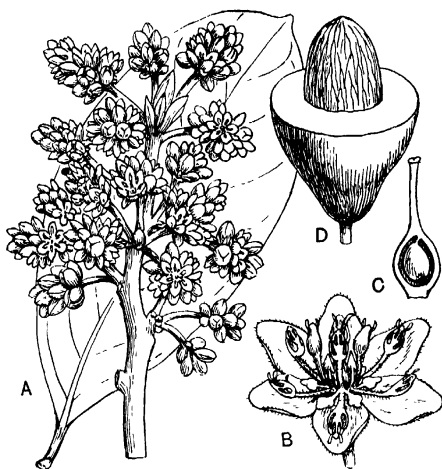


Fig 85.—*Persea americana* Mill

A, Leaf and inflorescence  $\times$  -

B, Flower  $\times$  3

C, Pistil cut lengthwise  $\times$  3

D, One-third of the lower portion of the fruit with the stone  $\times$  1

N. America, 2 in Chile, 1 in the Canary Isles, 3 in China and 1 in Australia.

Inflorescence much shorter than the leaves.

[Flowers 6-7 mm. l. Perianth-segments subequal .. *P americana* ]

Flowers 3-4 mm l. Outer perianth-segments one-third as long as inner .. 3 *P Urbaniana*.

Inflorescence long-stalked, longer than or subequal to the leaves.

Inflorescence paniculate. . . . . 1. *P alpigena*

Inflorescence subcorymbose . . . . . 2. *P. Harrisii*.

[*P. americana* Mill. *Gard. Dict* ed. 8 (1768), inflorescence many-flowered, much shorter than the leaves; flowers 6-7 mm l; perianth-segments equal, filaments 2 or 3 times as long as the anthers; anthers all 4-celled; fruit large, edible—*Urb. Symb. Ant. iv*. 244. *P. gratissima* Gaertn. *f Fruct. iii* 222, *t* 221 (1807); *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 280; *Meisn in DC. Prodr xv pt.* 1, 52; *Bot. Mag. t* 4580; *Mez in Jahrb Bot. Gart Berl. v.* 145. *Laurus Persea* L. *Sp. Pl.* 370 (1753), *Ruiz & Pav Fl. Peru. &*

*Chil. iv. t. 345, Tuss. Fl. Ant. iii. t. 3; Wright Mem. 222. Prunifera arbor fructu &c. Sloane Cat 185 & Hist. ii. 132, t. 222, f. 2. Laurus foliis oblongo-ovatis &c. Browne Hist. Jam. 214. (Fig. 85) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.*

Avocado Pear, Alligator Pear

In fr Aug, Sept., *Sloane Herb. vii. 77! Houstoun! Shakspear! Bancroft! Murray, Distin! Cuming, Gotte, Prior! Harris! Fl. Jam. 5603* — A native of Mexico, and cultivated throughout the tropics. Grows spontaneously in the West Indies

A handsome tree *Leaves* elliptical or broadly elliptical, 7-25 cm l, 4-15 cm br., on upper surface glabrous, nerves flat, veins arcuate, prominent, beneath sparingly puberulous nerves prominent, veins prominent *Inflorescence* and flowers tomentellous *Flowers* light green. *Perianth*-segments 5-5.5 mm l, elliptical-oblong *Berry* in cultivated specimens from 10 even to 20 cm l, pear-shaped, pericarp thick, edible

"The fruit is held in the greatest esteem... the pulp is of a pretty firm consistence, and has a delicate rich flavour... but is so rich and mild, that most people make use of some spice or pungent substance to give it a poignancy, and for this purpose some make use of wine, some of sugar, some of lime-juice, but most of pepper and salt. Most sorts of creatures are observed to feed on this fruit with pleasure" (Browne) "The large stone is used for marking linen. The cloth is held over the stone, and the letters pricked out by a needle through the cloth and into the seed. The stain is a reddish-brown, which never washes out" (Wright)]

1. *P. alpigena Spreng Syst. ii. 268 (excl. syn Kunth) (1825)*, inflorescence few-flowered, long-stalked, paniculate, longer than or subequalling the leaves, flowers 5 mm l; outer segments of perianth about half as long as the inner; filaments half as long again, to twice as long as the anthers, anthers all 4-celled — *Griseb loc. cit., Meisn tom. cit. 48, Mez tom. cit. 167. Laurus alpigena Sw Fl Ind Occ 704 (1798).*

Wild Pear

In fl June-Sept; in fr Aug-Jan, *Swartz, Macfadyen! Cinchona, J P 1012, Morris! Hart! Sheldon, Tweedside, 2000-2500 ft, Plato, Old England, 3000-4000 ft, Green Valley, 2000 ft, Berwick, 2200 ft, Troy, 1200 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 5235, 5468, 5487, 5492, 5509, 5826, 5840, 5842, 5854, 5957, 5971, 9485*

Tree to 75 ft high *Leaves* elliptical or obovate-elliptical, cuneate at base, rounded at apex, on upper surface nerves impressed, veins areolate, puberulous especially on the nerves or glabrate, beneath nerves prominent, veins more or less prominent or areolate, tomentellous, 7-12 cm l., 4-7 cm br *Inflorescence* and flowers tomentellous. *Perianth*, outer segments 2-3-2-4 mm l, inner 4-5 mm l. *Berry* globose, .8-1 cm l.

2 *P. Harrisii Mez in Notizbl. Berl. Bot. Gart. i. 325 (1897)*; inflorescence many-flowered, long-stalked, subcorymbose, longer than the leaves; flowers 4-5 mm l, outer segments of perianth about half as long as the inner; filaments about twice as long as the anthers; anthers all 4-celled.—*Urb. Synb. Ant. v. 308.*

Wild Pear.

In fl July, Aug, in fr. Oct-April, *Cinchona, J P. 1263, Hart! Silver Hill, Watt! Chester Vale, Old England, 3500 ft., Clydesdale, 4000 ft.,*

Farm Hill; Silver Hill Gap, 3500 ft; Orchard, 2500 ft, Harris! Fl Jam 5116, 5255, 5335, 5372, 5382, 5489, 5520, 5574, 5734, 5839, 5841, 5844, 5864, 5886.

A tree 25-30 ft. high. Leaves elliptical, narrowly elliptical, or oblong-elliptical, more or less attenuated at both ends or obtuse, areolate on both surfaces, nerves impressed or flat above, prominent beneath, glabrous above, tomentellous beneath, 6-12 cm l, 2.2-6.5 cm br. Inflorescence tomentellous. Perianth, outer segments 1.5-2 mm l, inner 3-4 mm l. Berry globose, black, 1.2 cm. in diam

3. *P. Urbaniana* Mez in *Jahrb Bot Gart Berl* v. 143 (1889), inflorescence few-flowered, much shorter than the leaves, branchlets 1-flowered at the apex or with a few subumbellate flowers; flowers 3-4 mm. l., outer segments of perianth about  $\frac{1}{3}$  as long as the inner, filaments a little longer than the anthers, anthers of the inner ring 2-celled

"Jamaica, Dr Wright?" in Herb Kew!—Martinique

A tree or shrub. Leaves broadly elliptical, nerves impressed above, prominent beneath, veins inconspicuous, glabrous above except sparingly puberulous on central nerve, puberulous beneath, 12-18 cm l, 4-8.5 cm br. Berry globose, transversely compressed, 1.5 cm l, 1.6-1.7 cm br

#### 4. PHŒBE Nees

Leaves in *P. montana* subtupinnerved. Perianth persistent in fruit, segments equal. Stamens 9, anthers of the outer ring 4-celled,

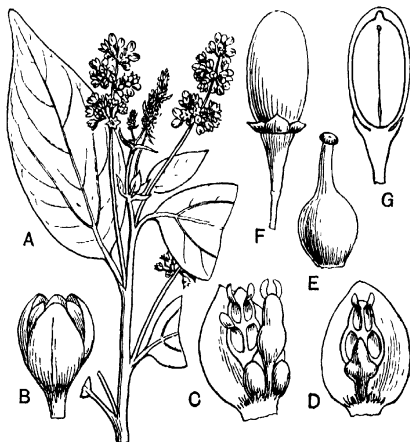


Fig 86.—*Phœbe montana* Griseb

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| A, Portion of flowering branch $\times 3$                         | D, Alternate perianth-segment with an outer stamen and a staminode $\times 10$ |
| B, Flower-bud $\times 10$   | E, Pistil $\times 10$  |
| C, Perianth-segment with an outer and an inner stamen $\times 10$ | F, Fruit $\times 3$  |
|   | G, Fruit cut lengthwise $\times 3$   |

those of the inner ring generally 4-celled and opening outwards or laterally; staminodes conspicuous, cordate-sagittate on a broad stalk. Berry ellipsoidal, perianth-segments in *P. montana* enlarged only at base, not lengthened, and the pedicel somewhat thickened.

Species 82, the majority natives of tropical America (four in the West Indies), the rest in the East Indies and the Malay Archipelago.

*P. montana* Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 279 (1860); *Meisn. in DC. Prodr. av. pt.* 1, 31; *Mez in Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v 210; *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 245. *Laurus montana* Sw. *Prodr.* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 700 *Cinnamomum montanum* Nees *Syst.* 81 (1836). (Fig 86)

In fl Mar, in fr. July-Feb Swartz! Macfadyen! March! Old England, Green Valley, Farm Hill, Harris! Fl. Jan 5099, 5187, 5259, 5540—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico

A tree 12-25 ft high. Leaves elliptical, acuminate, on the upper surface glabrate, beneath tomentellous, nerves and veins above impressed, beneath nerves prominent and veins obscure, 5-10 cm l, 2-4 5 cm br. Inflorescence pubescent, many flowered, pyramidal-paniculate, generally shorter than the leaves. Flowers greenish or white, puberulous. Perianth-segments about 2 mm l, elliptical. Filaments about as long as the anthers, hairy, the inner with 2 elliptical flat glands. Berry about 1 cm l, about 7 mm br.

## 5. OCOTEA Aubl.

Leaves for the most part glabrous. Flowers dioecious or hermaphrodite. Perianth, tube (in Jamaican species) very short or none, segments subequal, deciduous or persistent. Stamens 9, anthers 4-celled, the cells superposed in pairs, staminodes none or minute; stamens in the female flower generally reduced to scale-like staminodes. Berry globose or ellipsoidal; cupule flat, saucer-shaped or cup-shaped, with simple or double margin, perianth-segments deciduous or sometimes persistent, enlarged and reflexed, pedicel slightly thickened or expanding above to the diameter of the cupule.

Species about 250, natives of the West Indies and tropical America, one species occurring in the Canary Is, two in tropical Africa, one in South Africa, three in Madagascar and two in Bourbon.

Anthers normal.

Nerve-axils glabrous

Upper surface of leaves with nerves flat and veins impressed. Cupule 5-7 mm in diam simple-margined . . . 1 *O. leucoxylon*

Upper surface of leaves areolate. Cupule 6-8 mm. in diam, 2-margined . . . 2 *O. floribunda*

Upper surface with nerves and veins prominent. Cupule 4-5 mm in diam, flat . . . 3 *O. jamaicensis*

Nerve-axils of leaves on lower surface hairy . . . 4 *O. martinicensis*

Outer anthers sessile, oblong-elliptical, cells much below apex . . . 5 *O. staminea*.

1 *O. leucoxydon* Mez in *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v 329 (1889); leaves oblong-elliptical to oblong-lanceolate, on upper surface nerves flat and veins impressed, beneath nerves and veins prominulous, inflorescence more or less rusty-puberulous, shorter than or subequal to leaves; flowers dioecious, with or without tomentum, filaments glabrous, staminodes very small or abortive; berry globose, cupule saucer-shaped, simple-margined, with perianth-segments deciduous, 5-7 mm. in diam., pedicel somewhat thickened; cupule and pedicel generally

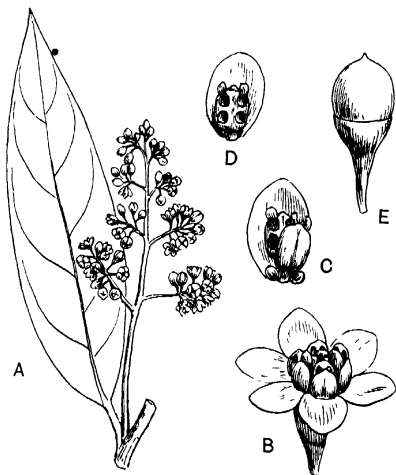


Fig 87—*Ocotea leucoxydon* Mez.

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower  $\times 5$

C, Perianth-segment with an outer and an inner stamen  $\times 5$

D, Alternate perianth segment with an outer stamen (staminode wanting)  $\times 5$

E, Fruit  $\times 1$

covered with white warts.—*Laurus foliis venosis* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 214? *Laurus leucoxydon* Sw. *Prodr.* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 711. *L. parviflora* Sw. *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 717 (1800). *L. exaltata* var. *lanceifolia* Poir *Encyc. Suppl. in.* 319 (1813). *Oreodaphne leucoxydon* Nees *Syst.* 413 (1836), *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 283, *Meisn. in DC. Prodr. xv. pt. 1*, 121 *O. parviflora* Nees *Syst.* 415 (1836); *Meisn. loc. cit*; *Griseb. loc. cit.* (Fig 87)

White-wood, Loblolly Sweet-wood.

In fl April, July-Sept, in fr Aug-May; Wright! Swartz! Bancroft! Macfadyen! Wilson! Prion! March! J.P. 718 Morris! Whitfield Hall

Works; Spanish River, below Vinegar Hill, 4000 ft; St. George, Mt. Moses, Chepstow, 800 ft.; near New Market, 1200 ft., Toms Cave, Clarendon, 2500 ft., Peckham, Clarendon, 2500 ft; *Harris!* Fl. Jam 5229, 5320, 5466, 5588, 5683, 5855, 5984, 9839, 10,854, 10,963—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, Grenada

A tree to 80 ft. high. *Leaves*, base obtuse or rounded or rarely acute, apex obtuse or acute, 1-2 dm. l., 3-9 cm. br. *Flowers* pale yellow, yellowish-green or white. *Male flowers* perianth, tube almost none, segments 2 mm l, elliptical-oblong; *stamens* 1-5 mm l, anthers subrectangular, *pistil* sterile, stalk-like, with a discoid stigma. *Female flowers*. *stamens* minute, sterile. *Berry* black, about 1 cm l, cupule greenish-brown.

This species is used as a timber-tree. It splits and saws freely, so that shingles and staves are made from it, and headings of hogsheds and barrels. Boards, however, do not last well.

2 *O. floribunda* Mez in *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v 325 (1889), leaves lanceolate to oblong-elliptical, on upper surface areolate, beneath nerves and veins prominulous-reticulate; inflorescence sparingly puberulous above, shorter than the leaves; flowers diœcious, sparingly puberulous; filaments glabrous; staminodes stalk-like, glabrous, or abortive; berry subglobose, cupule flat, 2-marginal, with the enlarged reflexed perianth-segments occasionally persistent, pedicel scarcely thickened.—*Urb. Synb. Ant. w.* 246. *Laurus floribunda* Sw. *Prodr.* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 721 *Strychnodaphne floribunda* Griseb. *loc. cit.* (1860), *Meisn. tom. cit.* 143.

Black Sweet-wood, Black Candle-wood

In fl Oct-Jan, in fr March, *Wright!* *Swartz!* *Purdie*, *Wallschaege!*, *Prior*, *March*, Green Valley, 2000 ft *Harris!* John Crow (Blake) Mts., 1200 ft, *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 5799, 5923, 10,706—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Trinidad, Venezuela, Guiana, Nicaragua

A tree 30-60 ft high. *Leaves* base acute, apex acuminate, with very sparse reddish hairs when young, 6-18 cm. l, 2-6 cm br. *Flowers* greenish-white. *Male flowers* perianth, tube very short, segments 2-3-2-4 mm l, elliptical and broadly elliptical, anthers subrectangular, filaments those of the inner ring with 2 large glands, *pistil* sterile with stigma well developed. *Female flowers* stamens developed, but anthers without valves. *Berry* globose, 1-3 cm l, 1 cm br, cupule flat, spreading above the slightly thickened pedicel, double-margined, and often with the enlarged reflexed perianth-segments still remaining

The specimens from Wright and Swartz have monstrous flowers which are larger, with all the stamens transformed into perianth-like scales.

3. *O. jamaicensis* Mez in *Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, v.* 241 (1905); leaves elliptical or oblong-elliptical, nerves and veins very slightly prominulous above, prominent beneath, inflorescence white-tomentellous, generally longer than the leaves, flowers subdiœcious, white-tomentellous, filaments slightly hairy at the back; staminodes conspicuous, berry ellipsoidal, cupule small, flattish, 4-5 mm. in diam., pedicel somewhat thickened.

In fl. July; in fr April, July; Silver Hill, Woodcutters Gap, near Newcastle, *Harris!* Fl Jam. 5114, 5267.

A tree or shrub. Leaves, base wedge-shaped, apex more or less acuminate, 6-16 cm l, 2.5-5.5 cm br. Flowers small, scarcely 2 mm l. Perianth, tube very short, segments scale-like, roundish. Anthers broadly roundish. Berry l 4 cm. l, 8-9 cm. br

4. *O. martinicensis* Mez in *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v. 270 (1889); leaves elliptical or oblong-elliptical or obovate-elliptical, nerves and veins slightly prominulous above, prominent beneath, glabrous except usually hairy in the nerve-axils beneath; inflorescence above more or less tomentellous, shorter than the leaves; flowers hermaphrodite, tomentellous, filaments hairy, berry ellipsoidal, cupule saucer-shaped, simple-margined, with perianth-segments deciduous, attenuated into the very thick pedicel.

*Wright! Dancer!*—Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique.

A very large tree. Leaves, base wedge-shaped, apex acute or very shortly acuminate, 10-19 cm. l, 5.5-12 cm. br. Flowers 3 mm. l. Perianth, tube very short, segments ovate, acute. Anthers broadly subrectangular. Filaments of the inner ring bi-glandular. Berry 2.5 cm. l, 1.4 mm. br.

5. *O. staminea* Mez in *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v. 240 (1889), leaves oblong to elliptical, on upper surface nerves impressed or flat and veins obscure or prominulous, beneath nerves prominulous and veins prominent, inflorescence white-puberulous or tomentellous, generally shorter than the leaves, flowers hermaphrodite, sparingly puberulous, outer anthers sessile, oblong-elliptical with cells much below apex, staminodes linear, hairy, berry oblong-ellipsoidal; cupule cup-shaped, 2-margined, perianth-segments enlarged and persistent, pedicel enlarged above to diameter of cupule—*Nectandra staminea* Griseb *op. cit.* 282 (1860). *Oreodaphne fragrans* Meisn. *tom. cit.* 127 (1864). *Synandrodaphne antillana* Meisn. *tom. cit.* 176 (1864). *Persea* sp. *Benth. in Benth & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. iii.* 158 (1880). *P. staminea* Fawc. *Fl. Pl. Jam.* 33 (1893).

Lignum dorum, Spice wood

In fl Jan, Feb, June, July, Sept, in fr Jan, *McNab*, Kew, Westmoreland, *Pudue! Prior! March!* Ramble, Claremont, 1700 ft., *Fawcett & Harris!* Schwallenburg, St Ann, 2300 ft., Lapland, Peckham, Clarendon, 2500 ft., *Harris!* Fl Jam. 7029, 7169, 7689, 3184, 10,959, 11,187

A tree 20-40 ft high. Leaves, base generally wedge-shaped, apex acute or very shortly acuminate, 7-24 cm. l, 2.5-8.5 cm. br. Flowers about 9 mm in diam., white, very fragrant. Perianth, tube none, segments roundish-elliptical, outer nearly 3 mm. l, inner 2 mm l. Stamens 1.5 mm l, those of the inner ring dehiscing extrorsely and laterally, with 2 large glands at the base, staminodes linear, hairy, more than 1 mm. l. Berry oblong-ellipsoidal, mucronate, 2.5-2.7 cm. l, about 1 cm. br, cupule cup-shaped, formed of the enlarged base of the perianth, with



a double margin, and the perianth-segments enlarged and more or less persistent, pedicel enlarged above to the diameter of the cupule.

The timber is used for inside work, also for shingles.

## 6. NECTANDRA Roland.

Leaves glabrous or sparingly hairy. Perianth thick, somewhat fleshy, tube short, sometimes almost none, segments subequal, spreading, deciduous in fruit. Stamens 9, much shorter than the perianth, anthers 4-celled, the cells, at any rate

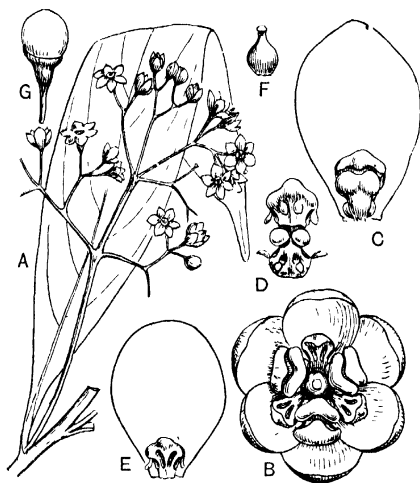


Fig. 88 — *Nectandra antillana* Meisn

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times$  -

B, Flower  $\times$  5

C, Perianth-segment with an outer and an inner stamen  $\times$  5

D, Stamens in C with the inner pulled down  $\times$  5

E, Alternate perianth segment with an outer stamen  $\times$  5

F, Pistil  $\times$  5

G, Fruit  $\times$  5

of the outer ring, arranged in a bow-shaped curve; staminodes none or small, filaments very short or wanting. Berry globose or ellipsoidal, cupule simple-margined, saucer-shaped, generally red; pedicel slightly thickened or expanding above to the diameter of the cupule.

Species about 86, natives of tropical America, especially the Andes, a few in Mexico and the West Indies, and a few reaching to Argentina and Paraguay

Leaves with nerves prominent beneath, otherwise nerves and veins flat or impressed. Filaments wanting or glabrous

Flowers 8-10 mm in diam. Anthers sessile . . . 1 *N. antillana*

Flowers 4-5 mm in diam. Filaments glabrous . . . 2 *N. membranacea*.

Leaves with nerves and veins prominent on both sides. Filaments hairy

Flowers 4-5 mm in diam. Filaments of outer ring about half as long as anthers . . . 3. *N. patens*

Flowers 6 mm in diam. Filaments subequalling anthers . . . 4 *N. martinicensis*

Flowers 10-12 mm in diam. Filaments subequalling anthers

Leaves membranous or chartaceous, axils of nerves beneath generally hairy. Inflorescence white-stingose-tomentellous, subequalling the leaves or shorter . . . 5 *N. sanguinea*

Leaves leathery, glabrous. Inflorescence glabrescent, evidently shorter than the leaves . . . 6 *N. coracea*.

1. *N. antillana* Meisn. in *DC Prodr.* xv. pt. 1, 153 (1864); leaves, on upper surface nerves flat, beneath prominent, veins impressed above and flat beneath, inflorescence very sparingly puberulous or subglabrous, flowers 8-10 mm in diam, anthers sessile, berry globose—*Mez in Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v 425, *Urb. Synb. Ant.* iv. 248. *N. leucantha* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 282 (1860) (excl. syn. *Miq.* & var.) (non *Nees*). *Laurus folio longiore* &c *Sloane Cat.* 136 & *Hist.* ii 21, t. 165. *L. foliis oblongo-ovatis* &c *Browne Hist. Jam.* 213. (Fig. 88)

Shingle-wood, White-wood, Long-leaved Sweet-wood.

In fl Jan, Apr, May, in fr May, Sept., common up to 3000 ft, Red Hills, Rio Cobre *Sloane Herb.* v 721 *Wright! Dancer! Macfadyen! Distin! Hartweg!* Woods above Spanish Town, *Purdie!* also *Lane! Howard! Wilson! Wulfschlaegel,* Moneague, *Prion! March!* J P 723 *Morris!* Claverty Cottage, Blue Mts, J P 1448, *Hart!* near Castleton, near Port Morant, Falls River, Blue Mts, Content Road, 2000 ft, *Harris!* Ramble, Claremont, 1700 ft, *Fawcett & Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 5126, 5195, 5198, 5346, 5813, 7027a, near Moneague, *Britton,* 2653!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, Guadeloupe, Martinique

Tree 20-40 ft high. Leaves 7-20 cm l, 2-7 cm br, glabrous or sometimes slightly puberulous on midrib, oblong, oblong-elliptical, oblong-lanceolate or broadly lanceolate, apex acuminate, attenuated to base. Flowers whitish. Perianth-segments roundish-obovate, tomentellous on both sides, 4-5 mm l, 3-5-4 mm br. Berry blue-black, 7-9 mm in diam., cupule red, saucer-shaped, 7-8 mm in diam, pedicel slightly thickened.

When well grown, this tree attains a diameter of 3 ft, it splits and saws freely and is therefore used for shingles, staves and boards; the wood is not, however, very durable in exposed situations

2 *N. membranacea* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 282 (1860); leaves, upper surface smooth with nerves impressed or flat, beneath nerves prominent, veins flat; inflorescence tomentellous or glabrous, flowers 4-5 mm. in diam, anthers subsessile, with glabrous filaments, berry globose.—*Meisn. tom. cit.* 161; *Mez*

*tom. cit.* 450, *Urb. loc. cit.* *U. leucantha*, var. *Rodiæi Griseb. loc. cit.* *Laurus membranacea Sw. Prodr* 65 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 713, *Lunan Hort. Jam. i.* 79. *Oreodaphne strumosa Griseb. op cit* 284 (in note on *O. parviflora*). *O. coriacea Griseb. Pl Carib* 72 (1857) (non *Nees*).

In fl. July-Oct.; *Swartz!* Cascade R, Blue Mts, Olive R, Christiana district, 3000 ft, *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 5344, 8299—Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, Barbados, Grenada, Trinidad

A large timber tree to 60 ft high *Leaves* 8-24 cm. l, 2-8 cm. br., glabrous or very sparingly puberulous, elliptical to lanceolate, apex acuminate, attenuated to base. *Inflorescence* shorter than the leaves or about equalling them *Flowers* yellowish-white. *Prianth-segments*, outer ovate-elliptical, 1.75 mm l, white strigillose on outside, glabrous within, inner roundish above, slightly attenuated to base, 1.4 mm. l., puberulous on outside, sparingly on inside. *Berry* black, 1 cm in diam.; cupule 6-7 mm. in diam, saucer-shaped, pedicel thickened above to diameter of cupule.

3. *N. patens Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind* 281 (1860), leaves with nerves and veins prominulous on both sides, reticulate in large meshes, inflorescence sparsely puberulous, flowers 4-5 mm. in diam, anthers with hairy filaments, berry ellipsoidal.—*Meisn tom cit.* 164; *Mez tom cit.* 455; *Urb. loc. cit.* *N. coriacea Meisn. tom. cit.* 163 (non *Griseb.*) *Laurus patens Sw. Prodr.* 65 (1788) & *Fl Ind. Occ.* 715; *Lunan Hort. Jam i.* 70.

Cap-berry, Sweetwood

In fl June-Nov, in fr June, Aug., Jan-April, *Swartz!* *Macfadyen!* Kirk Spring, St Mary, *McNab!* Morse's Gap, *Purdie!* *Phor!* J P 883, 991, 1096, *Morris!* Gordon Town, *Moore!* Claverty Cottage, Chester Vale, Old England, Plato, Woodcutters Gap, St George, Lancaster; Berwick, Tweedside, Browns Town, Troy; Peckham, Clarendon, *Harris!* John Crow (Blake) Mts, *Harris & Britton!* *Fl Jam* 5327, 5339, 5359, 5369, 5381, 5493, 5530, 5560, 5587, 5682, 5917, 6066, 6344, 7081, 8742, 8746, 10,712, 10,957, Fern Gully, Ocho Rios, *Britton & Hollick,* 2698! Potsdam, 2600 ft, *Harris!* *Fl Jam* 9748 (monstrosity, flowers passing into bracts)—Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Martinique.

*Shrub* or *tree* 10-40 ft. high *Leaves* ovate to elliptical, base more or less shortly acute, apex more or less acuminate, glabrous except sometimes hairy in the axils of the nerves beneath, 7-19 cm l, 3-9 cm. br *Prianth-segments* oblong-elliptical, tomentellous on both sides, 2 mm l. *Anthers* suborbicular, those of the inner ring subintrorse. *Berry* white (*Harris*), 2-2.5 cm l, cupule red, saucer-shaped, 4-5 mm. in diam.; pedicel thickened upwards passing into the cupule

4. *N. martinicensis Mez in Jahrb Bot Gart Berl. v.* 459 (1889), leaves membranous or membranous-chartaceous, with nerves and veins prominent on both sides, with wide meshes, glabrous on both sides, but sometimes very sparingly strigillose beneath; inflorescence white-strigose-tomentellous; flowers 6 mm. in diam., filaments hairy, about as long as the anthers, berry not known.—*Laurus martinicensis Jacq Coll. ii.* 109, t. 5, f. 2.

Fl. Jam 5038 (in Herb. Kew) !—Martinique (Jacq.), Trinidad, Panama.

Tree 40-50 ft. high. Leaves elliptical, shortly acuminate, 9-18 cm l., 4.5-5.3 cm. br. Inflorescence laxly subpyramidal-corymbose, about equalling the leaves or shorter, pedicels 2-4 mm. l.

This species appears to us to be closely allied to, and even perhaps only a form of, *N. sanguinea* Roland.

5. *N. sanguinea* Roland ex Rottb. in Act. Litt. Univ. Hafn. i. 279 (1778); leaves membranous or chartaceous, with nerves and veins prominent on both sides, with wide meshes, lower axils of nerves beneath generally hairy, midrib beneath sometimes strigillose, inflorescence white-strigose-tomentellous; flowers 10 mm. in diam.; filaments hairy, about as long as, or a little shorter than, the anthers; berry roundish-ellipsoidal.—Griseb. loc. cit. (in part), Meisn. tom. cit. 164; Mez tom. cit. 457. *N. exaltata* Griseb. loc. cit. (in part, not Cat. Cub. iii) (1860); Meisn. tom. cit. 165. *Laurus exaltata* Sw. Prodr. 65 (1788) & Fl. Ind. Occ. 702. *L. sanguinea* Sw. Fl. Ind. Occ. 707 (1798)

Timber Sweet Wood.

In fl. May, Houstoun! Wright! Swartz! Wulfschlaegel, "Hort. Bot.," Jenman!—Mexico, Nicaragua, British Guiana, Surinam, Colombia.

A tree, 25 ft. high, or shrub, with the young twigs white-strigose-tomentellous. Leaves variable in shape, elliptical to elliptical-lanceolate, acute at both ends or shortly acuminate, 8-14 cm. l., 2.5-5.5(-7) cm. br. Inflorescence subcorymbose-paniculate, about equal to, or shorter than, the leaves; pedicels 2-4 mm. l. Perianth-segments oblong or obovate-oblong, tomentellous on both sides, about 2.5-3.5 mm. l. Berry about 12 mm. l., 10 mm. br., cupule saucer-shaped, about 5 cm. in diam., pedicel slightly thickened.

The wood is hard, and esteemed for domestic use, buildings, &c. The colour is brownish with a tinge of green.

6. *N. coriacea* Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind. 281 (1860) (with reference only to the syn. *Laurus coriacea* Sw.) (non Meisn.), leaves leathery, with nerves and veins prominent on both sides, with large meshes, glabrous; inflorescence sparsely white-strigose or glabrescent, flowers 10-12 mm. in diam., anthers with hairy filaments, berry ellipsoidal.—Mez tom. cit. 459, Urb. tom. cit. 249. *N. Willdenoviana* Nees Syst. 321 (non 290) (1836); Meisn. in DC. Prodr. xv. pt. 1, 165. *N. sanguinea* Griseb. loc. cit. (1860) (in part) (non Roland). *Laurus coriacea* Sw. Prodr. 65 (1788) & Fl. Ind. Occ. 710. *Oreodaphne coriacea* Nees Syst. 454 (1836) (so far as regards syn. Swartz)

Sweetwood, Cap-berry Sweetwood, Small-leaved Sweetwood.

In fl. April-June; in fr. July, Jan., April; Shakspear! Swartz! Caley! Bancroft! Macfadyen! Distin! near Spanish Town, Hartweg! 1566! Portland; Browns Town, Purdie! Forsyth, Wilson! Wulfschlaegel, Moneague, Prior! March! Green Valley, Davids Hill, J. P. 1385, 1426, Morris! Chester Vale; Old England; Robertsfield, Green Valley, Hall's Delight, 1000 ft.; Middleton, 2000 ft.; Watson's Hill, Manchester, 1000 ft.,

Mavis Bank, 2000 ft.; Papine, 1000 ft.; Troy, 2000 ft.; *Harris!* Long Mt., 360 ft., *Campbell!* Fl Jam 5098, 5112, 5119, 5207, 5210, 5254, 5508, 5674, 5798, 5809, 6321, 7255, 8374, 8746 — West Indies, Yucatan

A small tree to 30 ft high. *Leaves* elliptical, ovate-elliptical to lanceolate-elliptical, acuminate, 6-12 cm. l, 2½-4 5 cm br. *Inflorescence* glabrescent, evidently shorter than the leaves, pedicels 3-8 mm l. *Flowers* white, with yellow anthers and rosy pedicels, sweet-scented like *Jasmine*. *Perianth*-segments oblong-elliptical, tomentellous on both sides, inner about 3 mm l, outer about 2 mm l. *Berry* black, to 1.5 cm l, about 1 cm br, cupule red, saucer-shaped, about .5 cm. in diam, pedicel thickened upwards, passing into the cupule.

This species seems to us to be so nearly allied to *N. sanguinea* Roland, that it might perhaps be considered only a form of it.

## 7. CASSYTHA L.

Climbing, parasitical herbs. Stems twining, slender, adhering by means of suckers ("haustoria") Leaves represented by minute scales. Flowers in spikes or racemes. Perianth, tube

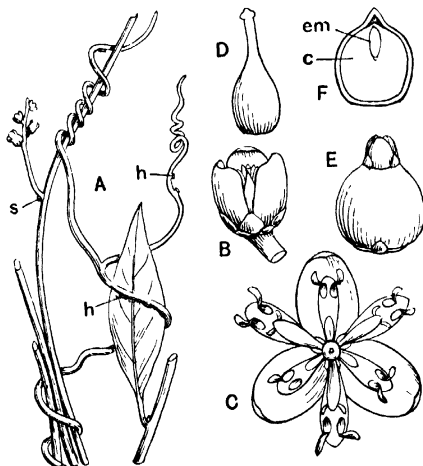


Fig 89—*Cassytha filiformis* L.

- A, Portion of stem with flowers showing attachment to leaf of host-plant by haustoria (h), s, leaf scale x 1  
B, Flower x 6  
C, Do flattened out x 7

- D, Pistil x 18  
E, Fruit x 2  
F, Seed in section, showing the inner face of a cotyledon (c), and axis of embryo (em)

increasing in fruit and becoming constricted at the apex, segments 6, the 3 exterior much the smaller. Perfect stamens 9, the outer without glands and the 2-celled anthers introrse;

the inner glandular and the 1-celled anthers extrorse ; staminodes large. Fruit globose, enclosed by the succulent perianth-tube, and crowned by the persistent segments

Species 16, one cosmopolitan in the tropics, one in tropical Africa, two in South Africa, one in Ceylon and Borneo, and the rest Australian.

*C. filiformis* L *Sp Pl.* 35 (1753). *Jacq Sel Strep. Amer.* 115, t. 79 & *Ed. pict.* t. 116. *Nees Syst.* 642, *Meisn. in DC. Prodr.* xv. pt. 1, 255, *Benth. Fl. Austral.* v. 311, *Hook. f. Fl. Brit. Ind.* v. 188 ; *Stapf in Fl. Trop. Afr.* vi. Sect. 1, 188 & in *Fl. Cap.* v. Sect. 1, 500. *C. americana* *Nees Syst.* 644 (1836), *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 285, *Meisn. op. cit.* 256 & in *Fl. Bras.* i. pt. 2, 295, t. 107 ; *Mez in Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berl.* v. 490 & in *Urb. Symb. Ant.* v. 249. *Cuscuta baccifera* *Barbadiensium* &c. *Pluk. Alm.* 126, t. 172, f. 2 (specimen in *Hb. Sloane* xcv. 205) (Fig. 89)

In fl. Oct-Dec, Pediclopam, *Purdie!* Healthshire Hills, 50 ft., Corby, 1500 ft., *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 9525, 9684 —Cosmopolitan in the tropics

*Stem* .5-2 mm thick *Flowers* about 2 mm l. *Fruit* 6 mm in diam.

## FAMILY XXIX. HERNANDIACEÆ

Trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, 3-7-nerved at or a little above the base, pinnately nerved above, without stipules. Cymes long-stalked, corymbose or panicle, axillary. Perianth superior, segments generally in two valvate 3-5-parted whorls. Stamens opposite the outer segments. Anthers 2-celled, opening inwards by valves. Staminodes more or less glandular, in 1 or 2 whorls usually outside the stamens, or wanting; those of the outer whorl in pairs at the base of the stamens, those of the inner whorl alternate with the stamens. Ovary inferior, 1-celled, ovule solitary, pendulous. Fruit dry. Seed solitary, without endosperm. Embryo straight; cotyledons large, lobed (in *Hernandia*)

Species about 35, natives of the tropics.

### HERNANDIA L.

Trees. Leaves entire. Cymes corymbose, bracteate, cymules surrounded by an involucre of 4-5 bracts, usually 3-flowered, the central flower female, the two lateral male. Flowers monœcious. Male flower: perianth-segments 6 or 8, stamens 3 or 4, staminodes twice as many as the stamens and attached one on either side at the base of each filament, or as many and alternate, or absent. Female flower surrounded at the base by a cupular involucre, perianth-segments 8 or 10, staminodes 4 or 5,

opposite the outer segments; stigma dilated, irregular. Fruit more or less distinctly 8-ribbed, surrounded by the much increased inflated involucrel. Cotyledons lobed.

Species 14, in the tropics

Leaves 3-nerved at base. . . . . 1. *H. jamaicensis*  
Leaves 5-nerved at base . . . . . 2. *H. catalpifolia*.

1 *H. jamaicensis* Britton & Harris in Torr. Bot. Cl. Bull. *arav* 338 (1908), leaves 3-nerved at or near the base. (Fig. 90, G. H.)

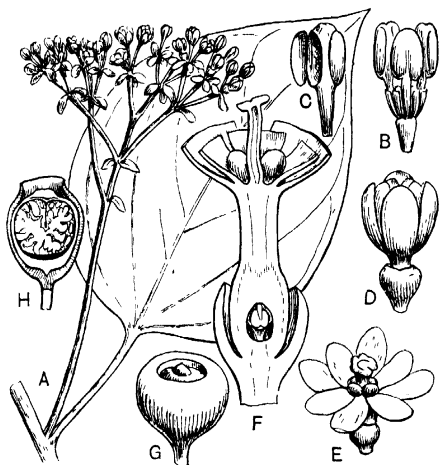


Fig. 90—*Hernandia catalpifolia* Britton & Harris

- A, Inflorescence in axil of leaf  $\times 4$   
B, Male flower-bud with perianth removed  $\times 2$   
C, Stamen with anther cell dehiscent  $\times 3$   
D, Female flower, opening bud  $\times 3$   
E, Female flower  $\times 3$   
F, Female flower, cut lengthwise and perianth partly removed  $\times 10$   
G, Fruit of *H. jamaicensis* Britton & Harris  $\times 4$   
H, Ditto, cut lengthwise  $\times 2$

In fr. March, Wright! Woodstock, Westmoreland, Harris! Dolphin Head, 1350 ft. Harris & Britton! Fl. Jam. 9835, 10,312

Tree 25–80 ft. high, “with spreading and ascending stout branches, the trunk becoming at least a metre in diameter, the young twigs more or less flattened and angled” Leaves somewhat leathery, broadly elliptical to oblong-elliptical, sometimes somewhat obovate, apex obtuse to truncate-rounded, base obtuse to wedge-shaped, strongly triplinerved, nerves and veins flat and somewhat obscure on the upper surface, prominent beneath, glabrous, 8–22 cm l., 3–9 cm. br., petiole glabrous, 3–12 cm l. Inflorescence (incl. peduncle) 15 cm. l. Involucral bracts oblong, 4–5 mm. l., minutely tomentellous, as are also the flowers. Fruit subglobose, about 2 cm l., enveloped by the yellow involucrel.

2. *H. catalpifolia* Britton & Harris in *Torreya* ii. 174, (1911); leaves 5-nerved at or near the base. (Fig. 90, A-F)

In fl. Sept, in fr. March; *von Rohr*! between Sunning Hill and Water Valley, St Thomas, north side of Cuna Cuna pass, south-eastern foothills of John Crow (Blake) Mts; *Harris & Britton*! Fl. Jam 10,566, 10,588, 10,685

*Tree* 30-50 ft high *Twigs*, when young, very minutely puberulous *Leaves* chartaceous, broadly elliptical or roundish-elliptical, or broadly ovate, apex sometimes very shortly acuminate, base rounded, obtuse, or subtruncate, nerves and veins flat above, prominent beneath, minutely puberulous on nerves beneath when young, at length glabrous, 9-21 cm l., 6-15 5 cm br.; petiole minutely tomentellous, 3-11 cm l. *Inflorescence* (incl peduncle) tomentellous, 9-18 cm. l. *Involucral bracts* obovate-elliptical, 6 mm. l. *Male flower perianth-segments* 6, white, outer elliptical, 5 mm • l., 3 mm. br., inner oblong-elliptical, rather shorter and narrower, *stamens* 3. *Female flower perianth-segments* 8, similar to those of the male flower but narrower, white, *staminodes* 4, subglobose, fleshy. *Fruit* subglobose, about 2 cm. l., enveloped by the involucl.

### FAMILY XXX. PAPAVERACEÆ.

Herbs, sometimes shrubs, often with coloured juice. Leaves alternate, often lobed, stipules wanting. Flowers hermaphrodite, regular. Sepals 2 or 3, free, imbricate, very caducous. Petals 4-6 or wanting, hypogynous, free, imbricate, deciduous. Stamens hypogynous, numerous, free. Ovary free, 1-celled, with parietal placentas. Fruit capsular, dehiscing by pores or valves. Embryo generally minute, but large in *Argemone*, endosperm fleshy, oily.

Species about 300, growing in the temperate and subtropical regions of the northern hemisphere, and a very few within the tropics and in the southern hemisphere.

Petals present .....	..	1 <i>Argemone</i>
Petals wanting. ... ..	..	2 <i>Bocconia</i>

#### 1. ARGEMONE L

Glaucous herbs (rarely shrubby), with light yellow juice. Leaves sessile, inciso-pinnatifid with spiny teeth. Ovary with 4-7 placentas, ovules numerous, stigmas distinct. Capsule opening by 4-7 short valves at the apex, leaving a replum of as many filiform placentas. Embryo cylindrical in the axis of the endosperm, and two-thirds its length.

Species 9, all American, of which one is found naturalised in all tropical lands.

*A. mexicana* L. *Sp. Pl.* 508 (1753), *Müll. Ic.* 33, t. 50; *Lam. Encyc. Ill. t.* 452; *Bot. Mag. t.* 243; *Wright Mem.* 189,



*Macf. Jam. i* 20, *A Gr. Gen* 112, *t* 47, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 13; *Baill Hist iii* 113, *figs* 125-127; *Urb. Symb. Ant iv.* 250; *Fedde in Engl Pflanzenreich iv.* pt. 104, 273, *fig.* 36b. *Argemone*

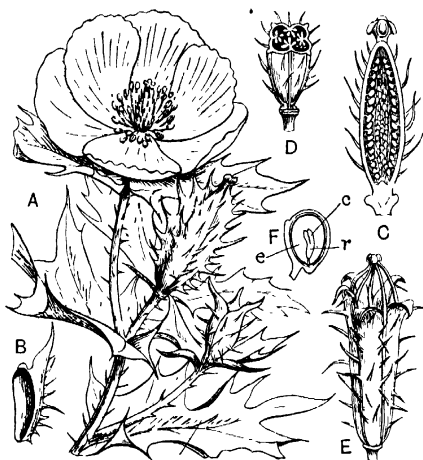


Fig 91 — *Argemone mexicana* L

- A, Upper portion of plant with bud, fruit and flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  E, Ripe capsule  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
 B, Sepal  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  F, Seed cut lengthwise e, endosperm;  
 C, Pistil cut lengthwise  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  c, cotyledons, r, radicle  
 D, Ditto, cut across  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  (After A Gray)

*spinosum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 244. (Fig. 91) Type in Herb Linn.

Prickly Poppy, Gamboge Thistle, Mexican Thistle.

In fl throughout the year, *Barham* (7697 in fr coll. Sloane)<sup>1</sup> *Browne*, Kingston, Clute! Spanish Town, Hope, *Harris*! Fl. Jam 6760, 6979, 8456 — West Indies, tropical continental America, and widely naturalised.

*Herb* 1½-3 ft. high *Leaves* 8-20 cm. l. *Flowers* with 2 or 3 leafy bracts. *Sepals* (incl. spiny apex) about 2 cm. l. *Petals* yellow or orange-coloured, 2-2.5 cm. l. *Capsule* rounded at both ends, 4-6-valved, 2.5-3.5 cm. l., style very short. *Seeds* globose, reticulate-pitted, about 2 mm l.

## 2. BOCCONIA L

Herbs or shrubs with dark yellow juice Panicles terminal, much branched. Sepals 2. Petals none. Stamens 8-24. Placentas of the ovary 2; ovule solitary, erect from the base; stigmas 2, spreading. Capsule opening by 2 valves from the

base, leaving the replum persistent. Seed covered obliquely with a soft pulpy aril at the base, endosperm fleshy.

Species 5, natives of tropical America (including West Indies).

**B. frutescens** L *Sp. Pl.* 505 (1753), *Lam. Encyc.* i 432 & *Ill. t.* 394, *Descourt Fl. Ant.* i t. 54, *Macf. Jam.* 22; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 13, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 250, *Fedde in Engl. Pflanzenreich* iv. pt. 104, 216 (f. 27, s, t), 218. *B. racemosa* &c.

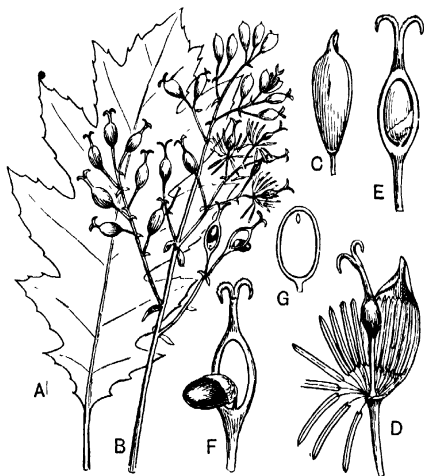


Fig 92 — *Bocconia frutescens* L

A, Leaf  $\times 4$

B, Portion of inflorescence  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

C, Flower-bud  $\times 2$

D, Flower just opening with one sepal removed  $\times 2$

E, Fruit with one valve gone, note oblique aril enveloping base of seed  $\times 2$

F, Fruit with both valves gone  $\times 2$

G, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 2$

*Plum. Nov. Pl. Amer. Gen.* 35, t. 25, *Trew Pl. Select.* t. 4. *Chelidonium majus arborescens* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 82 & *Hist.* i. 196, t. 125. *Bocconia ramosa* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 244. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit. (Fig. 92)

John Crow Bush, Parrot Weed, Celandine

In fl. Oct.–Jan., *Houstoun* (9094 in fr. coll. *Sloane*)! *Sloane Herb.* iii. 114! *Browne*, *Broughton*! common in the interior, *Macfarl.* *Distin*! *St. Mary*, *McNab*! *Purdie*! *March*! common on the Blue Mountains, *Moore*! *Bryce*!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Kitts, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, tropical continental America from Mexico to Peru.

*Shrub* 3-10 ft high. *Leaves*, outline oblong-elliptical, base wedge-shaped, pinnatifid, lobes subentire, sparingly denticulate, upper leaves on the inflorescence entire, oblong or elliptical, repand or denticulate, on upper surface glabrous, young leaves densely tomentose beneath, but older leaves only tomentose along the nerves and puberulous on the veins, 1-2 dm l, petioles 1.5-3 cm l, tomentose, more or less glabrescent. *Panicles* 2.5-4 dm l. *Sepals* 6-8 mm. l. *Stamens* nearly equalling the sepals; anthers 4-5 mm. l. *Style* protruding, about 2 mm l., stigmatic branches longer, revolute

The juice of the root is acrid and bitter, and has been used in cases of chronic ophthalmia, and for warts and ring-worm "The root scraped and beat up into a pulp is an excellent application to foul ulcers" (Macfadyen).

### FAMILY XXXI. CAPPARIDACEÆ.

Annual herbs, shrubs or trees, with watery juice. Leaves alternate, simple or digitately compound. Stipules often present. Flowers hermaphrodite, regular or irregular. Sepals 4, free or more or less united. Petals 4. Stamens numerous, or, if few, not tetradynamous. Ovary stalked, rarely sessile, 1-celled or several-celled, with numerous campylotropous ovules on parietal placentas. Fruit a 2-valved many-seeded capsule or a berry. Seed with curved embryo, endosperm wanting.

Species 450, dispersed through tropical and subtropical regions.

Herbs (sometimes shrubby). Fruit a capsule

Stamens free

Stamens 4-6

Stamens 8-30

Stamens attached to the gynophore

Trees or shrubs. Fruit a berry

Leaves simple

Leaves 3-foliate

1. *Cleome*

2. *Polanisia*.

3. *Gynandropsis*

4. *Capparis*.

5. *Catalpa*.

#### 1. CLEOME L.

Herbs or somewhat shrubby plants. Leaves simple or 3-7-foliate. Calyx with 4 teeth or lobes, or sepals 4, free. Petals sessile or clawed. Receptacle short. Stamens 4-6. Fruit a capsule. Seeds kidney-shaped

Species 70, in subtropical and tropical regions, specially numerous in America, Arabia and Egypt.

Leaves compound

Stipular prickles 2. Leaflets 5-7.

Gynophore much longer than the pedicel . . . . 1. *C. spinosa*.

Gynophore much shorter than the pedicel . . . . 2. *C. Houstonii*

Without prickles. Leaflets 3.

Leaflets quite glabrous. Gynophore wanting or very short. . . . . 3. *C. serrata*.

[Leaflets minutely or obsoletely ciliate. Gynophore 5-1 cm l. . . . .

*C. ciliata*]

Leaves simple, small . . . .

4. *C. procumbens*.

1. *C. spinosa* Jacq. *Enum. Pl. Carib* 26 (1760), pubescent, often glandular; stipular prickles two at base of petiole, deciduous prickles sometimes on petiole; leaflets 7 or 5 (or 3 in the highest and lowest); bracts broadly ovate to roundish, subcordate, sessile or subsessile; stigma sessile even in the fruit, scarcely dilated, capsule longer than (sometimes twice as long as) the gynophore, which is generally longer than (sometimes twice as long as) the pedicel.—*Jacq Sel. Stirp. Amer* 190; *L. Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 939; *Bot. Mag. t* 1640, *Eichl. in Fl Bras aiii. pt* 1, 252 (forms *pungens*

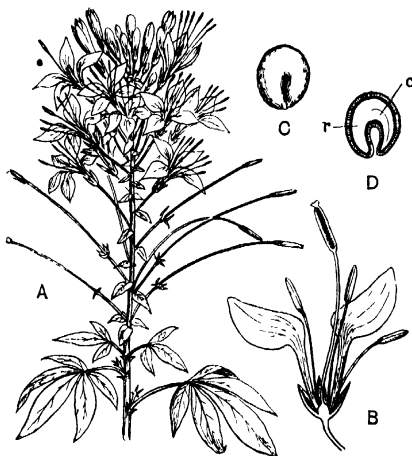


Fig 93—*Cleome spinosa* Jacq

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
B, Flower cut lengthwise, slightly enlarged

C, Seed  $\times 5$   
D, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 5$ , c, cotyledons, r, radicle (After Baillon)

and *spinosa*); *Sprague in Gard. Chron.* 1909, *pt.* 1, 114, *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 251. *C. heptaphylla* *L. Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 937 (1763) (so far as concerns reference to *Mill. Dict.*); *Sw. Obs Bot.* 252. *C. Erucago* *Mill. Dict. ed. 8* (1768) (specimen from Houstoun in *Herb. Mus. Brit*). *C. pungens* *Willd. Enum. Hort Berol.* 689 (1809) & *Hort. Berol.* 18, *t.* 18; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 15. *Sinapistrum Ægyptium heptaphyllum* &c. *Sloane Cat* 80 & *Hist. i.* 194. *C. assurgens* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 273. (Fig. 93.) Specimen from Jacquin in *Herb. Mus. Brit.*

St Jago de la Vega, *Sloane*, *Houstoun*! Kingston, *Broughton*! St. Mary, *Puduel Prior*! King's House Grounds, J.P. 1349, *Morris*! Annotto Bay, *Thompson*! Kingston, Port Antonio; *Lucea*, *Hitchcock*;

*Lacovia*, Harris! Fl. Jam. 7913, 9849.—West Indies, tropical and sub-tropical America.

*Herb* 3-5 ft high *Leaflets* lanceolate to broadly lanceolate, 3-9 cm. l.; *petioles* 2-11 cm l *Racemes* 1-4 dm l *Flowers* white or pale rose (rarely purple), sometimes trimorphic on the same plant, about 2 cm l. (excl. stamens), *pedicels* 2-3 cm l. *Petals*, claw nearly as long as limb. *Stamens* 6, crimson, generally long exserted *Ovary* much shorter than its stalk, the gynophore, in the flower *Capsule* linear-cylindrical, 5-9 cm. l. *Seeds* nearly 2 mm. in diam.

*Var. horrida* var. nov. pubescent-glandular, sometimes glabrescent, deciduous prickles also at base of lower bracts, few or many prickles on petioles and middle nerve of leaf; leaflets 5, bracts elliptical to lanceolate, base roundish, obtuse or acute, shortly stalked, capsule often shorter than the gynophore, and much longer than the pedicel.—*C. horrida* Mart. ex Schult. Syst. vii 32 (1829) *C. spinosa* form *horrida* Eichl. tom. cit. 253 (1865).

Troy, 1500 ft., Harris! Fl. Jam 8547.—S United States, Brazil, Bolivia

2. *C. Houstonii* R. Br. (*Houstoni*) in Ait. Hort Kew. ed. 2, iv. 131 (1812); glandular-pubescent; stipular prickles at base of petiole and bracts, and prickles also on petiole; leaflets 5-3, bracts ovate or oblong, cordate, sessile, style short but increasing in length in the fruit; stigma much dilated, gynophore in fruit very short, much shorter than the pedicel, which is half as long as (or less than) the capsule.—*DC. tom. cit.* 241, *Griseb. op. cit.* 16; *Eichl. tom. cit.* 256. *Sinapistrum indicum spinosum* &c *Houst. Cat MS* 203 [215] & in *Martyn Hist* 45, t. 43 (1737).

St. Jago de la Vega, Sloane Herb m. 108\*! Houston is stated by De Candolle and Grisebach to have collected this species in Jamaica, but his plants in Herb. Mus. Brit. are from Havana, and the coloured drawing by himself in Martyn's *Historia* is of a specimen also from Cuba.

*Herb* 3-5 ft high *Leaflets* lanceolate to broadly lanceolate, 3-9 cm. l.; *petioles* 2-9 cm l *Racemes* 1-2.5 dm l. *Flowers* rose-coloured or purplish, 1-1.5 cm l, *pedicels* 1.5-2.5 cm. l. in fl., to 3.5 cm l. in fr. *Petals*, claw much shorter than limb *Stamens* 6, red, not as long as the petals *Ovary* longer than the gynophore in the flower, and soon very much longer. *Capsule* linear-cylindrical, 5-9 cm. l. *Seeds* 1.5 mm. in diam., muriculate on back.

[*C. ciliata* Schum. & Thonn. in Dan. Vid. Selsk. Afh. iv. 68 (1829); sparsely pilose or subglabrous, leaflets 3 (rarely 5), minutely or obsoletely ciliate; capsule with prominent nerves, several times longer than the short gynophore, and much longer than, to more than twice as long as, the pedicel.—*Oliver Fl. Trop. Afr. i.* 78. *C. guineensis* Hook. f. in Hook. Niger Fl. 218 (1849).

Spontaneous in Hope Grounds, Hope Mines; Harris! Fl. Jam. 5638, 6551, 6639.—Tropical Africa

*Herb* erect, or sometimes trailing, 1-3 ft. high. *Leaves* long-stalked

below to sessile at apex, variable in size, 9-24 mm. l. (in Jamaican specimens), leaflets rhomboid-elliptical to lanceolate. *Flowers* white-lilac, 5-7 mm. l., buds purplish. *Stamens* 6. *Capsule* linear-cylindrical, 2.5-6 cm l., gynophore .5-1 cm. l.]

3. *C. serrata* Jacq. *Enum. Pl. Carib.* 26 (1760), glabrous, without prickles; leaflets 3 (or 1 only near the base); capsule sessile or with a very short gynophore, 4 or 5 times as long as the pedicel.—Jacq. *Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 190, t. 180, f. 43. *C. polygama* L. *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 939 (1763), *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Eichl. tom. cit.* 257. *Sinapisium indicum triphyllum* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 80 & *Hist. i.* 194, t. 124, f. 1. *Cleome erectum triphyllum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 273. Specimen from Jacquin in Herb Mus. Brit. Type of *C. polygama* L. in Herb. Linn. from Browne.

Banks of R. Cobre and Guanaboa, *Sloane* Herb iii. 109! *Browne!* *Wright!* *Robins!* *Masson!* *Distin!* St Mary, Mammee Bay, St Ann, Dawkins, St Catherine; *McNab!* *Wilson!* *Metcalf!* Port Antonio, *Hitchcock!* Hope Grounds, *Fawcett!* Hope, Bath, *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 5478, 6623, 8300—Cuba, S Mexico, Panama

*Herb* 2 ft high. *Leaflets* lanceolate or narrowly elliptical, acuminate, minutely serrate, 3-12 cm l. *Petioles* 2-5 cm l. *Racemes* in fruit 1-3 dm l. *Bracts* minute, awl-shaped, deciduous. *Flowers* white or pale rose, about 1 cm. l.; pedicels 1.2-1.5 cm l. *Petals*, claw much shorter than limb. *Stamens* 6, about as long as the petals. *Ovary* sessile. *Capsule* 5-7 cm. l., linear-cylindrical, sessile or very shortly stalked.

4. *C. procumbens* Jacq. *Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 189, t. 120 & *Ed. pict.* t. 181; leaves all simple, linear-lanceolate; capsule sessile or with a very short gynophore, twice to three times as long as the pedicel.—Sw. *Obs. Bot.* 253; *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Eichl. tom. cit.* 259. *C. Sloanei* Urb. *Symb. Ant. v* 347. *Leucomum luteum* &c. *Sloane Cat* 49 & *Hist. i.* 193, t. 123, f. 1. Specimen from Jacquin in Herb Mus. Brit.

Spanish Town, *Sloane* Herb iii. 107! Old Harbour, *Broughton!* *Masson!* *Swartz!* *Distin!*; Liguanea Plain, *McNab!* *March!* Hope Grounds, *Fawcett!* near Black River, *Harris!* Spanish Town, *Harris & Britton!* Fl. Jam 8301, 9966, 10,518—Cuba, Hispaniola (*Jacquin!*).

Herbaceous plant, woody below, glabrous, without prickles, 4-12 in high. *Root* woody, perennial, 5-10 cm l. *Branches* procumbent, ascending, and erect. *Leaves* 1-2 cm. l., shortly stalked. *Flowers* yellow, white, or rosy, axillary on the branches above, about 5 mm. l. *Capsule* linear-cylindrical, apiculate with the persistent style (2-3 mm l.) 14-25 mm. l.

## 2. POLANISIA Rafin.

Annual herbs. Leaves simple or 3-9-foliate, the upper bract-like. Sepals free or united at the base, deciduous. Petals sessile or clawed, imbricate. Receptacle small. Stamens 8-30, hypogynous, bent downward in bud. Capsules long, sessile or stalked.

Species 14, natives of tropics and subtropics, one (*P. viscosa*) found throughout the tropics.

*P. viscosa* DC. *Prodr.* i 242 (1824). *P. icosandra* Wight & Arn. *Prodr.* 22 (1834), *Wight Icon.* t 2. *Cleome viscosa* L. *Sp. Pl.* 672 (1753), *Hook. f. & Thoms Fl. Br. Ind.* i. 170. *C. ico-*



Fig 94 — *Polanisia viscosa* DC

A, Portion of flowering branch, nat size      B, Flower with sepals, petals and most of the stamens removed  $\times 2$   
C, Ripe fruit, nat size

*sandra* L. *loc. cit.* *Sinapistrum zeylanicum* &c *Martyn Hist.* 23, t. 25. (Fig. 94) Type in Hermann's Herb. in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Mouth of Hope River, McNab! Wilson! Gordon Town, Ball! Kingston, Constant Spring, Hitchcock, Spanish Town, Bath, Harris! Liguanea Plain, Thompson! Fl. Jam 6823, 8071.—Bermuda, Cuba. St Thomas, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent.

Plant 1-3 ft high, pubescent with simple and glandular hairs. Leaves 3-5-foliolate, leaflets oblanceolate or narrowly elliptical, equalling or shorter than the petiole, upper with shorter petioles to subsessile. Flowers yellow, solitary in the axils of the upper leaves. Petals obovate, about 1 cm. l. Stamens 12-20. Capsule 6-8 cm l., striate, narrowed to the apex, glandular-pubescent. Seeds about 2 mm. in diam., round, flattened, shell-like, with raised transverse lines.

## 3. GYNANDROPSIS DC.

Annual herbs. Leaves 3-7-foliolate. Racemes leafy. Sepals spreading, deciduous. Petals obovate, clawed, imbricate or open. Receptacle hemispherical at the base, and produced in the middle into a stalk-like process (gynophore) to which the filaments of the six stamens are united. Filaments free above. Ovary stalked. Fruit a stalked elongated capsule.

Species about 10, natives of the tropics

Bracts 3-foliolate. Petals about 1 cm 1 . . . . . 1. *G. pentaphylla*  
 Bracts simple. Petals 2.5-3 cm. 1. . . . . 2. *G. speciosa*

1. *G. pentaphylla* DC. *Prodr. i.* 238 (1824), leaflets 5 (the lowest leaves with 3), bracts 3-foliolate, petals about 1 cm 1—

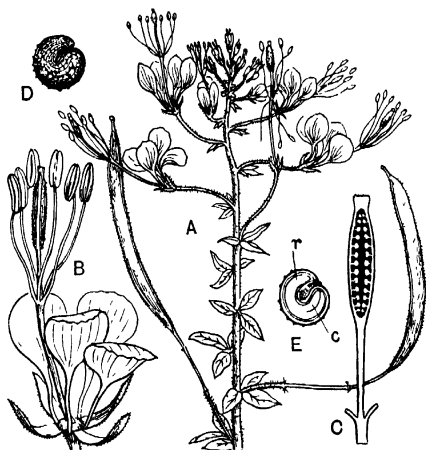


Fig. 95 — *Gynandropsis pentaphylla* DC.

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times 1$   
 B, Flower  $\times 3$   
 C, Ovary cut lengthwise  $\times 4$

D, Seed  $\times 7$   
 E, Ditto, cut lengthwise  $\times 7$   
 (After A. Gray.)

*A. Gr. Gen.* 180 t. 78; *Eichl. in Fl. Bras. xiii. pt.* 1, 261, t. 58, f. III.; *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv 252. *Cleome pentaphylla* L. *Sp. Pl.* ed. 2, 938 (1763); *Jacq. Hort. Vindob.* t. 24, *Bot. Mag.* 1681; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 15. *Sinapistrum indicum pentaphyllum* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 80 & *Hist.* i. 194. *Gynandropsis palmipes* DC. loc. cit (1824); *Deless. Ic. Sel.* iii. t. 1. (Fig. 95.) Type in Herb. Linn.



Passage Fort, *Sloane* Herb. iii. 108 (2, 3) *Broughton*! *Distin*! *Prior*; *March*.—West Indies and tropical and subtropical America. Native probably in Africa and Asia.

*Herb* erect, more or less glandular-pubescent, 1-3 ft. high. *Leaflets* obovate, sometimes elliptical, acute or obtuse, entire or minutely denticulate, 2-5 cm. l. *Flowers* white or purplish. *Sepals* about 5 cm l. *Petals* not imbricate in bud. *Capsule* cylindrical 4 5-5 cm l, gynophore 2-3 cm. l. (the upper part about half as long as the lower), pedicel about 2 cm. l. *Seeds* about 1.2 mm in diam, rugose-muriculate

2 *G. speciosa* DC. *Prodr.* i. 238 (1824); leaflets 7 (5); bracts simple, cordate, petals 2.5-3 cm. l.—*Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 252. *Cleome speciosa* H.B. & K. *Nov. Gen.* v. 84, t 436 (1821); *Griseb. loc. cit.*

Arcadia, *Mrs. Sewell*!—Guadeloupe, Martinique, continental America from Mexico to Ecuador

*Leaflets* narrowly elliptical to lanceolate, 7-14 cm l. *Sepals* about 3 mm l. *Petals* imbricate in bud. *Capsule* linear-cylindrical, about 8 cm l, gynophore 5-6 cm l. (the upper part about 7 times as long as the lower), pedicel about 2.5 cm. l

#### 4. CAPPARIS L.\*

Trees or shrubs, without prickles in American species. Leaves simple, more or less leathery, stipules, when present (as in *C. baduicca* and *C. flexuosa*), generally confined to young or barren shoots. Flowers pedicellate, corymbose. Calyx 4-lobed or partite, or sepals 4, free, the West Indian species have 4 glands at the base of the calyx, each opposite a sepal. Petals 4, imbricate. Stamens many, but few (about 8) in *C. ferruginea*. Ovary with a stalk (gynophore), 1-4-celled; placentas generally 2. Fruit a subglobose, elongated or siliquiform berry, with pulpy pericarp, indehiscent or rupturing irregularly or splitting into 3 or 4 valves, but without a replum; the gynophore often lengthened. Seeds numerous or few, embedded in the pulp, globose-kidney-shaped, without endosperm. Embryo convolute; cotyledons foliaceous, fleshy.

Species 150, natives of warmer regions, with greatest development in the number of species in Central and South America.

Plant mostly covered with minute scales

Bud 4-angled with the edges of the valvate sepals 1. *C. cynophallophora*.

Bud with open sepals

Leaves narrowly oblong-elliptical

2 *C. indica*

Leaves long, linear-lanceolate.

3. *C. longifolia* †

Plant mostly covered with stellate hairs

4. *C. ferruginea*

Plant glabrous and without scales.

Stamens not longer than the petals

5. *C. baduicca*

Stamens much longer than the petals

6. *C. flexuosa*.

\* See *Journal of Botany*, lii. 142 (1914), for notes on the nomenclature of the Jamaican species.

† Provisionally placed here, but flowers not seen; easily recognised by the very long narrow scaly leaves.

1. *C. cynophallophora* L. *Sp. Pl.* 504 (1753), *Hort. Cliff.* 204 (1737), *Syst. ed.* 10, 1071 (1759) (excl. syn. *Plum.*) & *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 721 (1762) (excl. syn. *Plum.*, *Pluk.*, & *Sloan.*); plant mostly covered with minute scales; leaves elliptical or oblong-elliptical, or narrowly elliptical; flower-bud 4-angled, sepals distinct, in one series, valvate, nearly as long as the petals, reflexed; stamens two or three times as long as the petals, fruit siliquiform, torulose, dry, rupturing irregularly.—*C. siliquosa* L. *Syst. ed.* 10, 1071 (1759) (excl. syn. *Pluk.*). *C. jamaicensis* Jacq. *Enum. Pl.*

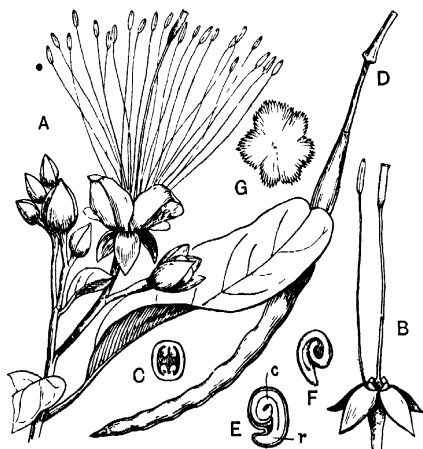


Fig 96—*Capparis cynophallophora* L

A, Portion of flowering branch  $\times \frac{1}{4}$   
 B, Flower with petals and stamens (except one) removed  $\times \frac{1}{4}$   
 C, Ovary cut across  $\times 5$   
 D, Fruit  $\times \frac{1}{4}$

E, Seed cut lengthwise, slightly enlarged, c, cotyledon, r, radicle  
 F, Embryo slightly enlarged  
 G, Scale very much enlarged (After Sargent)

*Carib.* 23 (1760); *Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 160, t 101 & *Ed. pict.* 78, t 150; *Macf. Jam. i.* 39, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 18; *Eichl. in Fl. Bras. xiii. pt.* 1, 270, t. 64, f. II.; *Sarg. Silv. i.* 33, t. 19; *Urb. Synb. Ant. iv.* 252. *C. torulosa* Sw. *Prodr.* 81 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 932; *Macf. Jam. i.* 40. *C. Breynia* Sw. *Obs.* 210 (1791); *Macf. loc. cit.*; (non L. nec Jacq.). *C. emarginata* A. Rich. in *Sagra Cub. x.* 28, t. 9 (1845). *Breynia fruticosa* foliis oblongis, &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 246, t 27, f. 1 (excl. syn.). *B. arborescens* &c. *Browne loc. cit.* (excl. syn.). (Fig. 96.) Specimen from Hortus Cliffortianus in Herb Mus. Brit.

Black Willow, Zebra Wood (Wright).

In fl. and fr. May–Sept.; Wright! Shakspear! Bancroft! Road from

Spanish Town to Old Harbour, *Macfadyen!* *McNab!* St. Mary, *Purdie!* Bath, *Wilson!* *March!* *Prior!* Westphalia, J.P. 1418, *Hart!* Constant Spring, Spanish Town Road, *Campbell!* Sheldon; Robertsfeld, near Troy, 1200 ft., Cane River Valley, 300 ft., Potsdam, 2600 ft.; *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 5718, 7713, 9488, 9630, 9816 --Florida and Keys, Bahamas, West Indies, Costa Rica, Mexico, Panama, Margarita, Venezuela

Small slender tree or shrub, 6-30 ft. high. Leaves glabrous on the upper surface, scaly beneath, nerves and veins indistinct above, nerves sometimes prominulous beneath, veins obsolete, 4-12 cm l., 2-6 cm br., petiole 1-3 cm. l. Flowers fragrant. Sepals 8-11 mm l. Petals white changing to purplish, scaly outside, glabrous within, 10-13 mm. l. Stamens 20-30, purplish with yellow anthers. Ovary with the gynophore about as long as the stamens. Fruit to 3 dm and more, varying in length and in its proportion to the gynophore (1.5-5 cm. l.) sometimes as much as 10 times as long.

2. *C. indica* *Fawc. & Rendle in Journ. Bot. lii.* 143, 4 (1914); plant mostly covered with minute scales; leaves narrowly oblong-elliptical or sometimes narrowly elliptical; calyx small, deeply cleft; segments subulate or lanceolate, open in bud, stamens nearly twice as long as the petals, fruit siliquiform, somewhat torulose, dry, 2-valved, showing the scarlet pulp.—*C. Breynia* *L. Syst. ed.* 10, 1071 (1759); *Jacq. Sel Stirp Amer.* 161, t. 103 & *Ed. pict.* 78, t. 152, *Eichl. tom. cit.* 271, t. 64, f. III.; *Urb. tom. cit.* 253 (non *Sw.*). *C. amygdalifolia* *Jacq. Enum Pl. Carib.* 24 (1760). *C. amygdalina* *Lam. Encyc. i.* 608 (1785); *Griseb. tom. cit.* 17 (excl. syn. *B. Jam.* t. 27, f. 2). *Breynia indica* *L. Sp. Pl.* 503 (1753). *Ceratonia affinis arbor siliquosa* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 153 & *Hist. ii.* 60. *Salix arbor folliculifera* &c. *Pluk. Alm.* 328, t. 221, f. 1. *Breynia amygdali folius* &c. *Plum. Nov. Pl. Amer. Gen.* 40. *B. eleagni folius* *Plum. loc. cit.* t. 16, *Breyn. Icon.* 13, cum t.

#### White Willow

In fl. Apr., May, in fr. July, Aug., Savannas, St. Jago de la Vega and woods between the town and Passage Fort, *Sloane Herb.* vi. 54! *Wright!* *Swartz!* *Arnott!*—Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, St. Jan, St. Bartholomew, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Mustique, Barbados, Central America, Panama, Colombia, Venezuela

Shrub or tree 8-25 ft. high. Leaves glabrous on the upper side, scaly beneath, 7-10 (5-11) cm. l., 2-3.5 (-4.5) cm. br., petiole about 1 cm. l. Flowers near the top of the branches, very fragrant. Sepals 2-3 mm. l. Petals white, elliptical, tomentose on the inside, scaly-tomentose outside, 1-1.2 cm. l. Stamens about 16. Ovary spuriously 2-celled, with the long gynophore longer than the stamens. Fruit 6-25 cm. l.

A specimen from Mutis, probably from Colombia, in the Linnean Herbarium is named *C. Breynia* in Linnæus's writing. The fruits are very short 2-4.5 cm. l., with a very short gynophore, about 2 mm. l.

3. *C. longifolia* *Sw. Prodr.* 81 (1788), plant mostly covered with minute scales; leaves linear-lanceolate, 10-15 times longer than broad, fruit siliquiform, rupturing irregularly.—*Sw. Fl. Ind. Occ.* 934; *Macf. Jam.* i. 40; *Eichl. loc. cit.* *Salix folliculifera*

longissimis argenteis et acutis foliis *Pluk. Alm.* 328, t. 327, f. 6. Specimen from Plukenet in fruit in *Sloane Herb. ci.* 168

"Habitat in locis apricis maritimisque Jamaicae," Swartz (loc. cit.)—St. Thomas, Antigua, Barbados.

*Leaves*, apex very acute, glabrous and shining on the upper surface, scaly beneath, midrib immersed on upper surface and very prominent beneath, nerves and veins obsolete above and faintly indicated beneath, 13-20 cm l., 1.3-2 cm br., petiole .7-1 cm l. *Fruit* very long, cylindrical-nodulose, three times as long as the gynophore, measuring with the gynophore about 20 cm. l., .5 cm in diam

4. *C. ferruginea* *L. Syst. ed.* 10, 1071 (1759) (excl. ref to Browne), plant mostly covered with stellate hairs, calyx small, deeply cleft, segments subulate or lanceolate, open in bud; stamens usually 8, about as long as the petals; fruit small, subglobose, 2 or 3 times as long as the gynophore (4-5 mm l.).—*L. Amœn. v.* 398 & *Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 721; *Sw Ob.* 208, *Macf. Jam. i.* 38; *Griseb. op. cit.* 17; *Eichl. tom. cit.* 274. *C. elæagnifolia* *Jacq. Enum. Pl. Carib.* 23 (1760). *C. octandra* *Jacq. Sel Stirp Amer* 160 t. 100 (1763) & *Ed. pict. t.* 149. *Breynia fruticosa* foliis singularibus &c. *Browne Hist Jam.* 246 (excl t. 27, f 2). *Cratæva fruticosa* foliis singularibus &c. *Browne Hist Jam.* 247, t. 28 f. 1. There is a specimen from Browne in *Herb. Linn.* with name "ferruginea" in Solander's writing.

#### Mustard Shrub

In fl March-May (Sept), in fr. Jan., Apr, June, Sept, common near Kingston and in all the lowlands, *Browne! Wright! Broughton! Shakspear! Rockfort! Ocho Rios, McNab! Windward Road, Kingston, Wilson! Prior, March! Lime Cay; Waterhouse Pen, 250 ft., Campbell! Cane River valley, 300 ft.; near Wareka, 100 ft., Yardley Chase, 1600 ft., Pedro Bluff, Negril, Harris! Fl Jam.* 5800, 6043, 8607, 9624, 9668, 9725, 10,227.—Hispaniola (fide Jacquem).

*Shrub* or *tree* to 25 ft. high. *Leaves* oblong-lanceolate, oblong-oblancheolate or sometimes narrowly elliptical, glabrous above, powdery-pubescent with stellate down beneath, 5-10 (3-) cm. l., 1-3 5 (-4) cm. br., petioles .5-1.5 cm. l. *Flowers* small, odourless but sometimes slightly fragrant, near the top of branches. *Calyx* 2-2.5 mm. l. *Petals* white, sometimes purplish, elliptical, about .5 cm. l. *Fruit* to nearly 1.5 cm. l., dehiscent. *Seeds* few, compressed

The plant has a pungent smell and taste, whence the common name

5. *C. badueca* *L. Sp. Pl.* 504 (1753); plant glabrous, without scales; leaves large, somewhat clustered at intervals, elliptical-oblong, sometimes somewhat obovate, base minutely cordate, stipulate, calyx 4-lobed, small (2 mm. l.), lobes imbricate; stamens as long as the petals, fruit short, oblong, irregularly nodose-torose, 5 to 10 times as long as the gynophore (5-8 mm. l.).—*C. frondosa* *Jacq. Enum. Pl. Carib.* 24 (1760); *Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 162. t. 104 & *Ed. pict. t.* 153; *Griseb. op. cit.* 19; *Eichl. tom. cit.* 280 (in part); *Urb. tom. cit.* 253. Specimen from Hortus Cliffortianus in *Herb. Mus. Brit.*

In fl. Feb., April, May, in fr. Feb., Aug., Sept., Nov.; Hopewell, St. Ann, McNab! Ocho Rios, Purdie!—West Indies, Central America, Panama, Colombia, Venezuela, Guiana

*Shrub* or small *tree*, 7-25 ft. high. *Leaves*, nerves and veins prominent beneath, evident above, 1-3 dm l., 3.5-10 cm br., petioles 5-5 cm l. *Flowers* odourless, corymbose at the end of branches. *Calyx*-lobes roundish, barely 1.5 mm l., glands small. *Petals* pale greenish-white or purplish, obovate, very fugacious, 8 mm l. *Stamens* white, pink at base, numerous. *Fruit* 3-6 cm l., purple-brown.

6 *C. flexuosa* L. *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 722 (1762); plant glabrous, without scales; leaves oblong-elliptical to elliptical, but also very variable in breadth from broadly elliptical to almost linear, with an oblong axillary gland, stipulate; calyx 4-partite, segments in two series, imbricate, roundish, concave, one-third as long as the petals, stamens about three times as long as the petals, fruit siliquiform, continuous or torulose, about twice as long as the gynophore (4-9 cm l.)—*C. cynophallophora* L. *Syst. ed. 10*, 1071 (1759) (with ref. to Plumier) & *Sp. Pl. ed. 2*, 721 (in part) (non *Sp. Pl.* 504), *Jacq. Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 158 t. 98 & *Ed. pict. t.* 145, *Wright Mem.* 195, *Macf. Jam.* i. 37, *Griseb. loc. cit.* (excl.  $\beta$ ), *Eichl. tom. cit.* 282, t. 63, *Urb. tom. cit.* 254. *Morisonia flexuosa* L. *Amœn. v.* 398 (1760). *Acaciis affinis arbor siliquosa* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 153 & *Hist. ii.* 59. *Capparis arborescens lauri folius fructu longissimo* *Plum. Cat.* 7, *Pl. Amer. (Burm.) t.* 73, f. 1 &  *Ic. ined. ii.* 36. *Cynophallophorus* &c. *Pluk. Alm.* 126, t. 172, f. 4 (specimen in Herb. Sloane xevi. 2). Type in Herb. Linn.

#### Bottle-cod Root

In fl. after the rains in May and Oct., St. Jago de la Vega, Sloane Herb. vi. 52! *Houstoun!* *Broune!* *Broughton!* *Wright!* *Shakspear!* *Swartz!* common on the plains, *Macfadyen*, St. Andrew, St. Mary, *Dustin!* *McNab!* Morant Bay, *Wilson!* Hope River, *Armstrong!* Cherry Garden, King's House; Mavis Bank, J P 1350, *Morris!* Stony Hill, Red Hills, Up Park Camp, *Campbell!* Hope, *Harris!* Fl. Jam. 5692, 5922, 6523, 6635—Florida, Cuba, Cayman, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, St. Bartholomew, St. Eustatius, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Mustique, Bequia, Barbados, Panama, S. America

*Shrub* or *tree* 8-25 ft. high. *Leaves*, nerves and veins more or less prominent on both sides, 4-9 cm. l., 1-4.5 cm. br., petiole about .5 cm l. *Racemes* axillary and terminal. *Flowers* showy, fragrant. *Sepals*, the outer smaller than the inner, 5-7 mm l. *Petals* white or pale rose, obovate, about 1.5 cm. l. *Stamens* white, to nearly 5 cm l. *Fruit* 7-15 cm l., 1-1.5 cm in diam., opening gradually by rupture by two valves from the apex either on one side or on both. *Seeds* many in two rows, imbedded in the scarlet pulp.

Var. *saligna* comb. nov., leaves long, linear to linear-lanceolate, 9-12 cm. l., .5 to nearly 2 cm. br.—*C. saligna* Vahl *Symb. iii.* 66 (1794). *C. cynophallophora* var. *saligna* *Griseb. loc. cit.*

*Masson!* Palisadoes, J P, 1006, *Morris!*—St. Cruz.

## 5. CRATÆVA L.

Glabrous trees or shrubs, the twigs marked with lenticels. Leaves 3-foliolate. Flowers purpurascens, many in a corymbose raceme, often polygamous, tasting like horse radish. Sepals 4, persistent. Petals 4, white, with a long claw, open in bud, two somewhat larger; claw nearly as long as limb. Receptacle saucer-shaped with inverted lobed margin from which the sepals and petals spring, elevated or produced into a cylinder in the centre from which arise the stamens and pistil. Stamens 8-30, long exserted. Pistil with a long stalk (gynophore), as long as the stamens; ovary 1-2-celled, placentas 2. Berry globose or ovoid, 1-2-celled. Seeds kidney-shaped; cotyledons subcylindrical, convolute. The whole plant smells of garlic, whence the common name, Garlic Pear tree.

Species 10, natives of the tropics.

Petals elliptical above, 1.6-2.4 cm. l., 4-7 mm br.

Fruit 3-8 cm. in diam.... 1. *C. Tapia*.

Petals narrowly elliptical-oblong, 8-17 cm. l., 1-2 mm

br. Fruit about 2 cm. in diam .. 2 *C. gynandra*

1. *C. Tapia* L. *Sp. Pl* 444 (1753); petals, limb elliptical with a long claw, 1.6-2.4 cm. l., 4-7 mm br; receptacle only

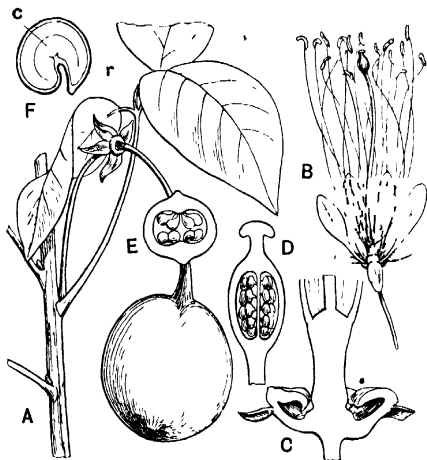


Fig. 97.—*Cratæva Tapia* L.

A, Portion of branch showing leaf and fruit  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

C, Receptacle cut lengthwise  $\times 5$ .

D, Ovary cut lengthwise  $\times 5$

E, Ovary cut across  $\times 6$

F, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$ , c, cotyledons, r, radicle. (After Eichler)

slightly elevated in the centre, berry globose, 3.2-3.8 cm. in diam.—*Macf. Jam. i.* 37; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 17; *Eichl. in Fl. Bras. xiii.* pt 1, 264, t 59. *C. arborea* foliis crassis &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 247. *Tapia Piso Bras* 68 & woodcut & *Marcgr. Hist.* 98 & woodcut *Malus americana* trifolia &c. *Commel. Amst. i.* 129, t. 67. *Tapia arborea* triphylla *Plum. Nov. Pl. Amer. Gen.* 22, t. 21. (Fig 97.)

In fl May, in fr. June-Aug; Spanish Town road. Salt Ponds; *Macfadyen*! Ferry River, near Bull Bay; *Harris*! *Fl. Jam.* 8272, '9569—Central and tropical S. America

*Tree* about 20 ft high. *Leaves*, leaflets elliptical or broadly elliptical, shortly acuminate, base rounded, obtuse or wedge-shaped, lateral oblique and with unequal sides, membranous, becoming thicker, often somewhat leathery, in fruit, 5-13 cm. l., 3-7 cm. br.; petiolule short, 5-13 mm. l., common petiole 2 cm l. near the flowers, and as long as 13 cm lower. *Sepals* oblong, slightly constricted below, 5-7 mm. l., 1.5-2.5 mm. br. *Stamens* 5-6 cm l. Gynophore of berry 3.5-6 cm l., pedicel 3-5 cm. l. *Berry* "size of a small orange" (*Macfadyen*). *Seeds* 8 mm in diam

2. *C. gynandra* *L. Sp. Pl. ed.* 2, 636 (1762), petals, limb oblong or narrowly elliptical-oblong, .8-1.7 cm. l., 1-2 mm. br.; receptacle generally elevated in the centre, 2-4 mm. l.; berry ovoid, somewhat more than 2 cm in diam.—*Macf. Jam. i.* 36, *Griseb. loc. cit.* *Anona trifolia* flore stamineo &c. *Sloane Cat.* 205 & *Hist. i.* 169. *Crataeva arborea* foliis ovatis &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 246.

In fl March, Apr., in fr. June, *Sloane Herb. vii.* 100! *Wright*! *Swartz*! common in the plains, *Macfadyen*!, Hopewell, St Mary, *McNab*! Spring Garden, Buff Bay, J P 1474, *Morris*! Annotto Bay, *Thompson*! *Fl. Jam.* 7917—Central and tropical S. America.

*Tree* 15-20 ft. high. *Leaves*, leaflets elliptical, shortly acuminate, terminal with base wedge-shaped, lateral unequal-sided with oblique base, membranous becoming chartaceous, 5-15 cm. l., 2.5-6.5 cm. br., petiolule 4-8 mm l., common petiole 3-9 cm. l. *Sepals* oblong, more or less contracted below, 3-5 mm l. *Stamens* 2.5-4.5 cm. l. *Berry* "size of a pigeon's egg" (*Macfadyen*).

*Sloane's* description of the fruit as "perfectly spherical, of the bigness of a tennis ball," evidently refers to the preceding species, which he does not distinguish from this.

## FAMILY XXXII. CRUCIFERÆ.

Herbs, annual or perennial, with watery juice. Leaves simple, alternate, in many species the radical leaves are runcinate, and the cauline auriculate at the base. Stipules wanting. Flowers in racemes, often corymbose, generally terminal, hermaphrodite. Sepals 4, free, the lateral often saccate at the base. Petals 4, spreading in a cruciate manner. Stamens 6, of which 4 are long and 2 short (tetradynamous),

some of which are sometimes abortive (only 2-4 in *Lepidium*, 4 in *Cardamine hirsuta*). Ovary of 2 carpels, 1-celled with 1 or 2 parietal placentas, or rarely one basilar. Fruit a narrow 2-valved capsule with 2 parietal placentas, from which the valves separate in dehiscence (*siliqua*); if the length does not more than twice or thrice surpass the breadth, the fruit is called a *silicula*; usually a false partition is stretched across between the two placentas, rendering the pod 2-celled. In *Coronopus* the silicula is indehiscent. In *Cakile* the fruit is indehiscent and transversely 2-jointed. Embryo without endosperm. Cotyledons folded so that the back of one is laid against the radicle (*incumbent o||*), or their edges are longitudinally applied to the radicle (*accumbent o==*), or they are folded together lengthwise (*conduplicate o»*).

Species 1900, dispersed over the whole earth, but chiefly in temperate and frigid zones of the northern hemisphere.

Fruit a siliqua.

Seeds in two rows. . . . . 1. *Nasturtium*

Seeds in one row

Valves flat, separating elastically and curved back on themselves from the base . . . . . 2 *Cardamine*.

Valves convex, not separating elastically.

[Siliquas adpressed to rachis, awl-shaped . . . *Sisymbrium*.]

[Siliquas spreading, lanceolate or broadly linear. *Brassica*.]

Fruit a silicula

Silicula dehiscing by valves.

Silicula obcordate-triangular. Seeds many . . . 3 *Capsella*.

Silicula compressed-orbicular. Seeds one in each cell 4. *Lepidium*.

Silicula indehiscent, minute, 1.35 mm l., didymous . 5 *Coronopus*.

Fruit transversely 2-jointed. Plant fleshy 6. *Cakile*

A. Fruit a siliqua with the partition as broad as the valve.

# 1. NASTURTIIUM Br.

Branching herbs. Leaves pinnately lobed, pinnatisect or entire. Flowers small, white or yellow. Stamens 6 (or 1-6). Siliqua narrow, valves turgid; septum hyaline. Seeds small, turgid, in two rows; cotyledons accumbent.

Species 50, found almost all over the world.

**N. fontanum** Aschers. *Fl. Prov. Brandenb* 32 (1864); *O. E. Schulz in Urb. Symb. Ant.* iii. 513. *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 257. *N. officinale* R. Br. in *Ait. Hort. Kew. ed.* 2, iv. 110 (1812); *Macf. Jam.* i. 24; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 13. *Cardamine fontana* Lam. *Encyc.* ii. 185 (1786). *Sisymbrium Nasturtium-aquaticum* L. *Sp. Pl.* 657 (1753). *N. aquaticum vulgare* Sloane *Cat.* 79 & *Hist.* i. 193. *Sisymbrium aquaticum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 272. (Fig. 98.) Type in Herb. Linn.



## Water Cress.

In fl April-May; in perennial rivulets, *Sloane*, <sup>^</sup>Ferry and other places, *Browne*, *Macfadyen*, Mavis Bank, *Johnson*!—Bermuda, Cuba, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, Dominica, Martinique, St. Vincent, throughout the whole world.

Perennial aquatic. *Stem* decumbent below, rooting at the nodes, erect above,  $\frac{1}{2}$ –2 ft. (and more). *Leaves* pinnate, lower 5–10 cm. l., leaflets

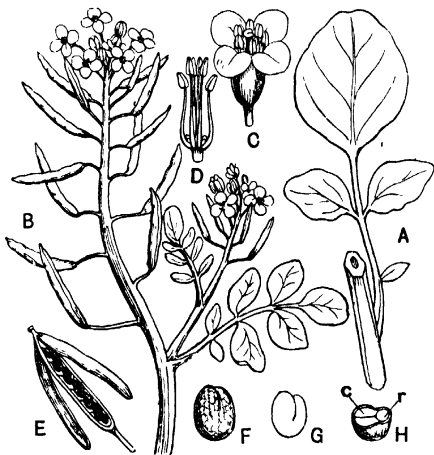


Fig 98 —*Nasturtium fontanum* Aschers

- A, Leaf from base of plant  $\times \frac{1}{2}$       F, Seed  $\times 8$   
 B, Upper portion of flowering branch  $\times \frac{1}{2}$       G, Embryo  $\times 8$   
 C, Flower  $\times 4$       H, Seed cut across  $\times 8$  c, cotyledons,  
 D, Stamens and receptacle  $\times 4$       r, radicle  
 E, Silique slightly enlarged

1–5 pairs, terminal leaflet broadest and largest, roundish, 1–3.5 cm. in diam. *Flowers* 3.5–4 mm l. *Sepals* 2 mm. l. *Petals* white. *Disk-glands* 4. *Silique* 6–1.5 cm l. *Seed* about 1 mm l.

**N. heterophyllum** Blume, Bijdr. 50 (1825), is a weed in Castleton Gardens, but we do not know of its occurrence elsewhere in the island. The leaves are denticulate, obovate or rhomboid, sublyrate, the lower stalked, the highest sessile, the flowers are greenish-yellow, petals wanting; the siliques are somewhat terete, elongate, strict.

## 2. CARDAMINE L

Leaves generally pinnatisect. Flowers purple or white. Sepals equal at base. Petals clawed or narrowed to base. Silique linear, compressed, valves flat, nerveless, separating

elastically. Seeds in one row, compressed; cotyledons accumbent. Lady's Smock.

Species 120, natives of temperate, alpine and frigid regions of the world.

*C. hirsuta* L. *Sp. Pl.* 655 (1753); *Grisob. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 13, *O. E. Schulz in Urb. Symb. Ant.* iii. 520 & in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb*

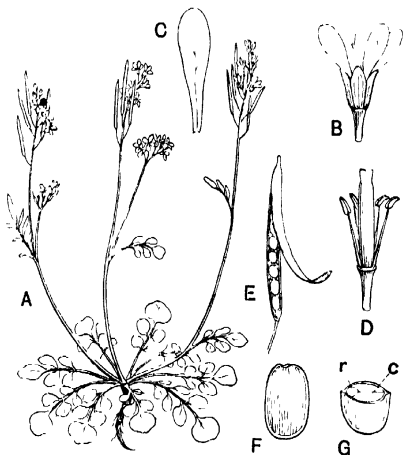


Fig 99—*Cardamine hirsuta* L

A, Plant  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

B, Flower  $\times 4$

C, Petal  $\times 6$

D, Pistil and stamens  $\times 5$ .

E, Silique slightly enlarged

F, Seed  $\times 10$

G, Ditto cut across  $\times 10$ , c, cotyledon, r, radicle

xxxii. 464. *C. sylvatica* Macf. *Jam. i.* 25 (1837) (non Link). (Fig 99.) Type in Herb. Linn.

In fl. Dec.–March, Port Royal and St David's Mts., Macfadyen, Quashie Hill, 5560 ft, Eggers, Cinchona, 4900 ft; Hardware Gap, 4000 ft, Harris! Fl Jam. 9204, 10,110, 11,696—Widely distributed in the northern hemisphere.

Annual. Stem erect,  $\frac{1}{2}$ –1 ft high. Leaves imparipinnate, radical numerous, 5–8 cm. l, few on the stem, 2–4 cm. l; leaflets 1–4 paired, stalked, terminal largest, roundish, with a few hairs on the upper surface and at the base of the petiole. Pedicels of flowers 1.5–2 mm l, of siliques 5–15 mm l. Sepals greenish-hyaline, 1.5 mm l. Petals white, 4, sometimes only 2 or more, about 3 mm l. Stamens usually 4, 2 mm. l. Style none. Silique about 2 cm. l, 1 mm br. Seeds about 1 mm. l.

The sepals of this species are described by O E Schulz as "dorso parce pilosa," but in the dried specimens examined the sepals are glabrous.

## [SISYMBRIUM L.

Radical leaves spreading, cauline often auriculate-amplexicaul. Flowers generally yellow or white. Sepals equal or subsaccate at base. Petals often narrow and long clawed. Silique awl-shaped-linear, adpressed to the rhachis. Seeds generally many, in one row, cotyledons incumbent. Hedge-mustard.

Species 50, mostly natives of Europe, Siberia and western Asia as far as India, a few of temperate and subarctic N. America, and a very few of the northern hemisphere.

**S. officinale** Scop. *Fl. Carniol. ed. 2, ii.* 26 (1772); *Macf. Jam. i* 27, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 13; *Eichl. in Fl. Bras. III. pt. 1*, 303, *Britton in Torrey vi.* 31. *Erysimum officinale* L. *Sp. Pl.* 660 (1753). Type in Herb. Linn.

In fl. throughout the year; "not uncommon in Port Royal Mts." *Macfadyen, Hart*!—Bermuda, Hispaniola. Native of Europe. Naturalised in N. America and West Indies.

Annual plant, more or less hairy with recurved hairs. Stem 1 to 2 ft. high, with branches spreading more or less at right angles. Leaves runcinate, lower 6-8 cm. l., upper smaller. Raceme very short and crowded in flower, much elongated afterwards. Flowers 2.5-3 mm. l. Sepals 1.5-2 mm. l. Petals yellow. Silique 1.1-4 cm. l., at base 1-1.5 mm. br., pungent, erect, closely pressed to the rhachis.]

## [BRASSICA L.

Erect herbs, the radical leaves pinnatifid. Racemes long, leafless. Flowers generally yellow. Ovary with 12 to 24 ovules. Silique nearly terete, narrowing into the linear beak, spreading away from rhachis, valves convex with one prominent nerve and the 2 lateral flexuose, partition as wide as the valves. Seeds in one row, subglobose. Cotyledons conduplicate.

Species about 50, natives of the Mediterranean Region, and of central Europe and of central and east Asia.

**B. integrifolia** O. E. Schulz in *Urb. Symb. Ant. iii.* 509 (1903). *B. lanceolata* Lange *Fl. Danica fasc. xlv* 7, t. 2658 (1861). *B. juncea* Hitchc. in *Rep. Miss. Bot. Gard.* 1893, 58 (non Coss.), *Kew Bull.* 1893, 236. *Sinapis integrifolia* West. *Bidr. Ste. Croix* 296 (1793), *Willd. Hort. Berol.* t. 14 (1816). *S. lanceolata* DC. *Syst. ii.* 611 (1821); *Macf. Jam. i.* 31. *S. brassicata* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 14 (1859) (non L.). *Sinapi foliis* &c. *Sloane Cat.* 79 & *Hist. i* 193, t. 123, f. 2. Type in Herb. Mus. Brit.

Wild Mustard.

"Cultivated places," *Sloane Herb.* iii. 108! common in the Port Royal Mts., *Macfadyen, Lucea, Hitchcock*—Apparently spontaneous in the West Indies. Native of southern and eastern Asia.

*Stem* 1-2½ ft high. *Leaves* lower broadly obovate, often with small lobes at the base, coarsely toothed, 8-28 cm. l; middle oblong, toothed, upper linear-lanceolate, entire, 4-8 cm l. *Flowers* 6-9 mm l. *Sepals* 4-5 mm l. *Petals* light yellow. *Siliqua* 3.3-5 cm. l, 1.5-2 mm. br, style slender, 3-6 mm l.]

B. Fruit a silicula with the partition very narrow.

### 3. CAPSELLA Medik.

Branching herbs. Radical leaves rosulate. Flowers small, white, in terminal and axillary racemes, with the petals sometimes changed into stamens. Sepals equal at base. Silicula laterally compressed, valves boat-shaped, keeled. Seeds many, in two rows, cotyledons incumbent. Shepherd's Purse.

Species 5, natives of temperate regions and of mountains in the tropics.

**C. Bursa-pastoris** Moench *Method.* 271 (1794), *Macf. Jam.* i. 27, *Griseb. Fl Br W Ind.* 14. *Thlaspi Bursa-pastoris* L. *Sp Pl.* 647 (1753) (Fig 100) Type in Herb Linn.

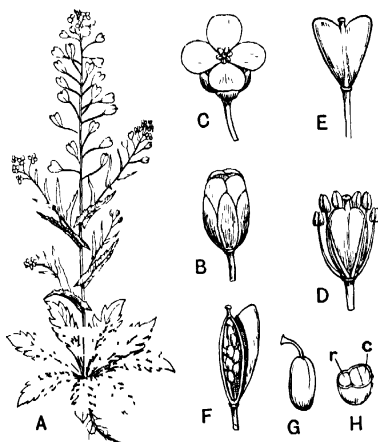


Fig 100 —*Capsella Bursa-pastoris* Moench

A, Plant  $\times \frac{1}{3}$

B, Bud  $\times 6$

C, Flower  $\times 6$

D, Pistil and stamens  $\times 12$

E, Silicula  $\times 2$

F, Silicula with one valve removed  $\times 2$

G, Seed  $\times 8$

H, Ditto cut across  $\times 8$ , c, cotyledon,  
r, radicle  
(After Sturm)

In fl all the year, waste places and coffee fields in the mountains, *Macfadyen* —A weed of cultivation, found in temperate regions and in mountains in the tropics.

Annual Stem  $\frac{1}{2}$ -1½ ft high Leaves, radical generally pinnatifid, 3-12 cm. l., upper sagittate, clasping, lanceolate, 2-3 cm. l., acute, toothed, with stellate and simple hairs Flowers 2.5 mm in diam. Silicula obcordate-triangular, 6-8 mm. l. Seeds 10-20, about 1 mm l.

#### 4. LEPIDIUM L.

Erect herbs Flowers small, white Sepals short, equal at base Petals equal, entire, spathulate or obovate Stamens 6, slightly tetradynamous, or only 2 Ovary sessile, 2-celled, ovules solitary in the cells Silicula compressed orbicular Seed in each cell, pendulous from near the summit Cotyledons incumbent, rarely accumbent as in *L. virginicum* Pepperwort Peppergrass

Species 122, widely dispersed in the temperate and warm regions of the world

Petals scarcely longer than the sepals Silicula 3 mm l. *L. virginicum*  
[Petals half as long again as the sepals Silicula 6 mm l. *L. sativum*]

*L. virginicum* L. *Sp. Pl.* 645 (1753), leaves mostly simple, petals scarcely longer than the sepals stamens 2, silicula 3-

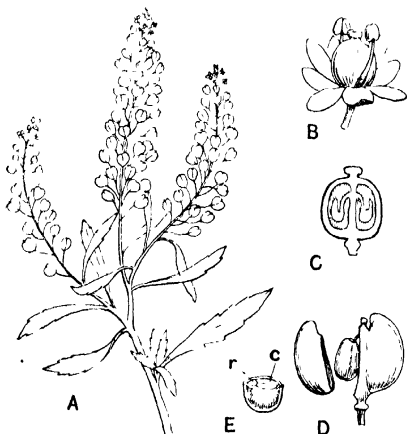


Fig 101 — *Lepidium virginicum* L.

A, Upper portion of branch  $\times 4$

B, Flower  $\times 10$ .

C, Ovary cut lengthwise  $\times 10$

D, Silicula  $\times 4$

E, Seed cut across  $\times 6$

(After A. Gray)

3.5 mm. l.; fruiting pedicels spreading — *Wright Mem.* 283  
A *Gr. Gen.* 167, t. 73, f. 1-7; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 14

*Hitchc. in Rep. Miss. Bot Gard* 58, *O. E. Schulz in Urb. Symb. Ant. iii.* 494; *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv* 255, *Thell Monogr.* 222; *Descourt Fl. Ant. i.* 193, *t.* 41. *Iberis humilior annua* &c. *Sloane Cat* 80 & *Hist. i.* 195, *t.* 123, *f.* 3 *Lepidium erectum* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam* 272. (Fig. 101.) Original specimens from Hortus Cliffortianus & in Herb Gronovius in Herb. Mus. Brit.

In fl. all the year, "in most of the inland places," *Sloane Herb.* in 116! *Houstoun! Wright! Prior, Morris!* hills near Kingston, *Hansen, Gordon Town, Eggers,* also *Ball!* Resource, 3600 ft, *Harris!* Fl Jam. 6914, *Porus, C. G. Lloyd,* Blue Mts, *Rothrock* — Bermuda, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Thomas, St Cruz, St Jan, St Bartholomew, St Eustatius, Nevis, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Vincent, Barbados, Tobago, N America, from Canada to Texas, introduced into Europe.

*Stem* 1-1½ ft high *Leaves* mostly oblanceolate or linear, serrate, the lowest often deeply cut or even pinnate, the highest minutely serrate or entire, lowest 4-10 cm l, middle 2-4 cm l *Pedicel,* flowering 2.5-3 mm l, fruiting 4-5 mm l *Flowers* about 1 mm l *Silicula* narrowly winged at the apex *Seeds* about 2 mm l, 1 mm br *Cotyledons* accumbent

"Supplies the place of cress in salads" (*Sloane*)

[*L. sativum* *L Sp. Pl.* 614 (1753), leaves mostly pinnate or deeply cut, petals half as long again as the sepals, stamens 6; silicula about 6 mm. l, fruiting pedicels erect — *Macf. Jam. i.* 29, *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *O. E. Schulz tom cit* 496; *Thell. Monogr.* 121, *Descourt tom. cit. t.* 42. Type in Herb Linn.

*Macfadyen* — S W Asia and N. E Africa, now cultivated and spontaneous all over the world

*Stem* ½-2 ft high *Leaves*, lower 3-8 cm l, upper 3-4 cm. l. *Pedicels* flowering 1.1-5 mm l, fruiting 2-3 mm l *Flowers* 1.5-2 mm l. *Silicula* broadly winged, especially near the apex *Cotyledons* incumbent.

"It is a favourite salad, and has the reputation of being antiscorbutic and antiphthisical" (*Macfadyen*) ]

## 5. CORONOPUS Gaertn.

Herbs much branched from the base, diffuse. Leaves mostly pinnatifid. Racemes short, opposite the leaves. Flowers very small, white. Sepals short, equal at the base. Petals entire or wanting. Stamens 6 and tetradynamous, or 4 (the shorter abortive), or 2. Silicula didymous, broader than long, valves subglobose, indehiscent. Seeds solitary in each cell. Cotyledons long, linear, curved back above their base, thus appearing like 4 in transverse section. Wart-cress.

Species 12, natives mostly of subtropical, also of temperate regions.

*C. didymus* J. E. Smith *Fl. Brit. ii.* 691 (1800); O. E. Schulz in *Urb. Synb. Ant.* iii 496, Muschler in *Engl. Bot. Jahrb.* xl. 134. *Lepidium didymum* L. *Mant.* 92 (1767). *Senebiera pinnatifida* DC. in *Mém. Soc. Hist. Nat. Par.* 144, t. 9 (1799), Macf. *Jam.*

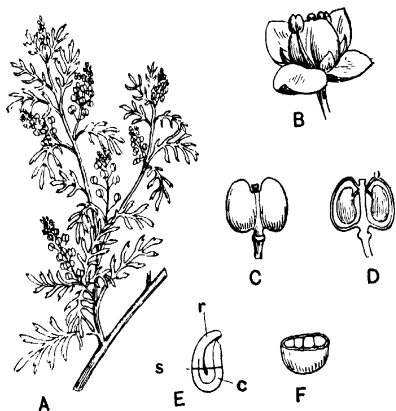


Fig. 102.—*Coronopus didymus* J. E. Smith

A, Portion of branch  $\times 5$

B, Flower  $\times 16$

C, Silicle  $\times 16$

D, Ditto cut lengthwise  $\times 16$

E, Embryo  $\times 30$ , c, cotyledons, r, radicle.

F, Seed cut across where the line s is drawn in E  $\times 30$

i. 28, Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 14; A. Gr. *Gen.* 166, t. 72. (Fig. 102) Type in Herb. Linn.

In fl. throughout the year, "common in Port Royal and St. Andrews Mountains," Macfadyen, Cinchona, 5000 ft., J. P. 1268, Hartl also Harris' *Fl. Jam.* 8579—America from Patagonia to Canada, also widely distributed in Africa, Australia and Europe.

Stems spreading on the ground, 2 to 15 in. l. Leaves pinnatifid, lobes linear, generally entire, sometimes serrate or lobed. Raceme with 25-35 flowers, in fruit 2-3.5 cm. l. Sepals 5 mm. l., oblong, hairy. Petals very short, linear-awl-shaped, or none. Stamens generally only two. Silicle emarginate at the apex, not quite 1.5 mm. l., rather over 2 mm. in diam.; valves wrinkled, but not crested, readily separating.

"The early leaves which are radical, and much larger than those of the stem, afford when young an excellent salad, much superior to those of the garden cress, which they resemble in taste" (Macfadyen).

C. Fruit transversely 2-jointed.

## 6. CAKILE Gaertn.

Fleshy, branching, glabrous herbs. Flowers white or pale purple. Lateral sepals gibbous at base. Silicle transversely

2-jointed, indehiscent, the lower joint 1-celled, with 1 pendulous seed, the upper 1-celled, with 1 seed erect from the base; cotyledons accumbent.

Species 4, natives of the shores of Europe, N. America, Mexico and the W. Indies.

**C. lanceolata** O. E. Schulz in *Urb Symb. Ant.* iii. 504 (1903), Britton in *Torrey* vi. 29, subspecies *domingensis* O. E. Schulz *loc. cit.* 505; *Urb Symb. Ant.* iv. 256, *C. domingensis* Tussac *Fl. Ant.* i. 119 (1808) *C. æqualis* L'Hér. in *DC. Syst.* ii. 430

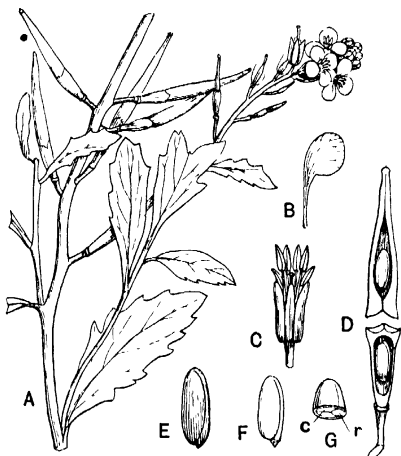


Fig 103 —*Cakile lanceolata* O. E. Schulz

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| A, Portion of plant $\times \frac{1}{2}$              | E, Seed $\times 2$                             |
| B, Petal $\times 2$                                   | F, Embryo $\times 2$                           |
| C, Flower without the petals $\times 2$               | G, Seed cut across $\times 2$ , c, cotyledons, |
| D, Fruit with the joints separated, slightly enlarged | r, radicle                                     |
|   | (A-D after Delessert)                          |

(1821); Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 14 *C. cubensis* H. B. K. *Nov. Gen. & Sp.* v. 75 (1821) *Raphanus lanceolatus* Willd. *Sp. Pl.* iii. 562 (1801), Macf. *Jam.* i. 32. *Eruca duodecima* Sloane *Cat.* 81 & *Hist.* i. 195 (Fig. 103)

House Cay near Port Royal, Sloane Herb. iii. 111! Plantain Garden River Bay, Macfadyen! St. Ann, McNab! St. Ann's Bay, Purdie! March! sea-shore, Healthshire Hills, St. Ann's Bay, Harris! *Fl. Jam.* 9521, 10,353, 11,628 —Bermuda, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Thomas, St. Cruz, St. Jan, St. Bartholomew, Antigua, Guadeloupe, Désirade, Marie Galante, Martinique, St. Vincent, Barbados, Colombia.

*Stem* erect, 1-5 ft. high. *Leaves* oblanceolate to narrowly oblong



or oblong-linear, entire or toothed, 3-7 cm. l. Flowers white, 6-8 mm. l. *Siliqua* 2-3 cm. l., 4 mm. at greatest br; lower joint obconical-cylindrical, somewhat terete.

### FAMILY XXXIII. TOVARIACEÆ

Herbs shrubby at base. Stem erect or trailing on shrubs, branching. Leaves 3-foliate, alternate, without stipules. Racemes terminal. Flowers hermaphrodite. Sepals 7 or 8, persistent. Petals 7 or 8, inserted on an elevated disk. Stamens 7 or 8, inserted on the disk, anthers dehiscing longitudinally; filaments flat, linear, apex acute. Ovary sessile, 6-8-celled; ovules numerous, attached to two spongy axile placentas in each cell; style short or wanting, stigma 5-8-radiate. Berry globose-ovoid. Seeds numerous, minute, buried in the pulp, embryo curved, surrounded by a layer of endosperm.

One genus with 2 or more species, natives of Jamaica, Mexico, Colombia, Ecuador, Venezuela, Peru.

#### TOVARIA Ruiz & Pav.

*T. diffusa* comb. nov. *T. pendula* Griseb. *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 17 (excl. distribution) (non Ruiz & Pav); *Hook. Ic. Pl.* t. 664

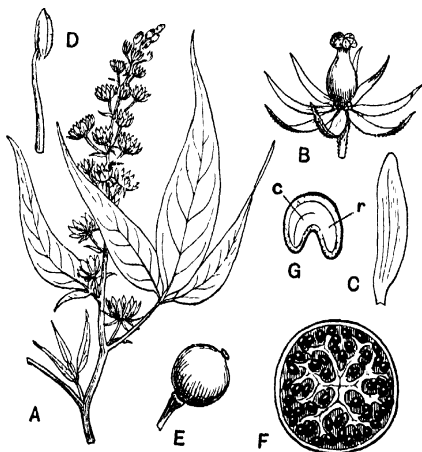


Fig 104 — *Tovaria diffusa* Fawc & Rendle

A, Portion of plant  $\times \frac{1}{2}$ .

B, Flower with petals and stamens removed  $\times 2$ .

C, Petal  $\times 3$ .

D, Stamen  $\times 5$ .

E, Fruit, nat size

F, Fruit cut across  $\times 2$ , showing the branched placenta

G, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 20$ .

(A-E after Hooker)

(excl. cit. Peru, Caraccas). *Bancroftia diffusa* Macf. Jam. i. 112 (1837). (Fig. 104.)

In fl. and fr Sept. and Oct, Morce's Gap, and road to Newhaven, St George, Macfadyen, Morce's Gap, Pundie! Portland Gap, 5550 ft, Sullivan! near Vinegar Hill, 4500 ft. Harris!—Mexico, Colombia, Ecuador, Venezuela, Peru

*Stem* several feet in length, supporting itself on neighbouring shrubs. *Leaflets* lanceolate, acuminate, shortly petiolulate, 6-15 cm. l; petioles 2-6 cm l. *Racemes* 15-20 cm. l. *Pedicels* 8-12 mm l. *Bracteoles* 7-8, mm l, linear. *Flowers* greenish-white. *Sepals* 8, linear-lanceolate, 4-nerved, nerves giving off branches, minutely ciliate on margin, 5-6 mm l. *Petals* 8, linear-oblong to narrowly lanceolate, about 7 mm. l., 3-nerved from base, minutely tomentellous near the base on the inside. *Stamens* 8, shorter than sepals, filaments minutely tomentellous at the base, anthers ovate-sagittate, minutely tomentellous. *Ovary* globose-ellipsoidal on the elevated receptacle, 6-celled, style wanting, stigma dilated, with 6 recurved glandular lobes persistent in fruit. *Berry* 6-celled, 10-11 mm in diam. *Seed* about 6 mm in diam

Differs from *T. pendula* Ruiz & Pav, of which there are excellent type specimens in Herb Mus Brit, the flowers of which have ovate sepals, obovate petals much longer than the sepals, and a distinct style which forms a prominent beak in the fruit.

### [FAMILY MORINGACEÆ

Trees, the root pungent to the taste and the bark yielding gum. Leaves alternate, 2-3-pinnate with an odd leaflet, pinnae and pinnules opposite, leaflets obovate, entire. Stipules none, but sometimes glands at the base of the petioles and pinnae. Panicles axillary. Flowers showy, hermaphrodite, irregular. Sepals, petals and stamens perigynous at the edge of a cup-shaped receptacle. Sepals 5, unequal, spreading-reflexed, imbricate. Petals 5, like the sepals in shape, the two upper smaller, the lateral ascending, the anterior larger, spreading out. Disk clothing the receptacle with a very short free margin. Stamens 5 perfect, alternating with 5 staminodes. Anthers 1-celled. Ovary 1-celled, with 3 parietal placentas. Style tubular, open at the apex. Ovules numerous, attached in two rows to the placentas. Capsule long, 1-celled, dehiscing by 3 valves, which bear numerous seeds in a single row along the middle of each. Seeds large, 3-winged or without wings. Embryo without endosperm; cotyledons almond-like; plumule many-leaved.

One genus with 3 species, natives of northern Africa, western tropical Asia, and the East Indies, one species (*M. oleifera* Lam.) found throughout the tropics.

## MORINGA Juss.

**M. oleifera** Lam. *Encyc.* i 398 (1783) & *Ill.* t 337, *Urb.* in *Fl. Bras.* xii pt. 1, 490, t 111 & *Symb. Ant.* iv 257, *Pax* in *Engl.-Prantl Pflzjam.* iii pt. 2, 243, fig 146. *M. pterygosperma* Gaertn. *Fruct.* ii 314, t. 147, f 2 (1791), *Macf. Jam.* i 324, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 16 *M. ben oleifera* Tussac *Fl. Ant.* iv. 46, t 16 *Guilandina Moringa* L. *Sp. Pl.* 381 (1753), *Descourt. Fl. Ant.* i 131, t. 27.

Horse-radish Tree.

Introduced by Hinton East in 1784, *Lindsay*! common in sea-side country near Kingston, and eastwards, *Campbell*! *Macfadyen*! *Harris*! *Fl. Jam.* 6454, 7716, *Porus*, *Lloyd*, *Bog Walk*, *Port Royal*, *Hitchcock*.—West Indies and tropics.

*Tree* 12-20 ft high. *Root* thick, soft. *Leaves* to 5 dm l. *Panicle* solitary, axillary. *Calyx* white, tinged with crimson. *Petals* white with a yellow tinge, touched with crimson on the outside near the base. *Ovary* 3-cornered. *Capsule* 3-cornered. *Seeds* 3-winged.

The root has the taste of, and forms an excellent substitute for, horse-radish. An excellent palatable oil may be obtained from the seeds, somewhat similar to the oil of ben which is yielded by the wingless seeds of *M. aptera* ]

## FAMILY XXXIV. CRASSULACEÆ.

Herbs, generally fleshy and succulent. Leaves succulent, exstipulate. Flowers hermaphrodite, regular, generally in cymose inflorescences. Calyx free, persistent, 4-lobed in *Bryophyllum*. Petals as many as sepals, free or more or less united. Stamens perigynous, equal to, or double, the number of petals. Carpels as many as the petals, free or united at the base, with a scale at the base of each. stigmas capitellate. Ovules numerous, attached to the ventral suture in two or many rows. Follicles 1-celled, with many or few seeds, dehiscing by the ventral suture. Seeds minute, punctulate, endosperm fleshy, often scanty. Embryo terete, with short cotyledons and long radicle.

Species about 500, chiefly found in the temperate and sub-tropical parts of Europe, western Asia and southern Africa, also many species occur in temperate and tropical N. America, very few in S. America and Australia.

## BRYOPHYLLUM Salisb

Tall erect fleshy perennial herbs. Leaves opposite, imparipinnate or simple, leaflets 1-5, elliptical, crenate. Flowers large, nodding, in paniculate, many-flowered cymes. Calyx campanulate, inflated, shortly 4-lobed, valvate. Corolla urceo-

late or subcampanulate, shortly 4-lobed. Stamens 8 in two series, inserted on the corolla-tube. Carpels 4. Seeds numerous.

Species 4, natives of tropical Africa, one (*B. pinnatum*) widely dispersed throughout the tropics.

**B. pinnatum** Kunz in *Journ As Soc Beng al pt* 2, 52 (1871), *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 258. B calycemum *Salisb Parad. Lond t* 3 (1805), *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind* 303. Cotyledon pinnata *Lam Encyc. ii.* 141 (1786). (Fig 105)

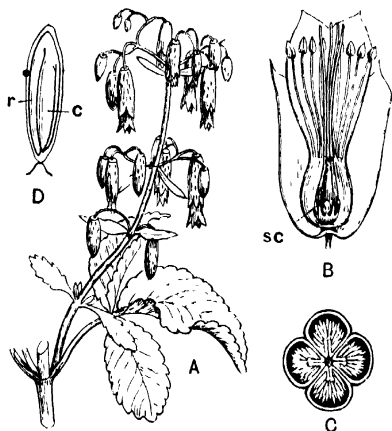


Fig 105.—*Bryophyllum pinnatum* Kunz

A, Inflorescence and leaf  $\times \frac{1}{2}$  C, Ovary cut across  $\times 3$   
 B, Flower cut lengthwise, sc, scale, nat D, Seed  $\times 40$ , c, cotyledon, r, radicle size

*March*; Blue Mts, *Hitchcock*, Halfway Tree, *Miss Wood*!—Widely distributed throughout the tropics, presumably a native of Africa

*Stem* 1-3 ft high. *Leaves* stalked, uppermost pinnate, lower simple, blade to 13 cm l, to 7 cm br. *Calyx*, tube 2-3.5 cm l, lobes 7-1 cm l and br. *Corolla*, tube constricted below the middle, 2.5-4.5 cm l, lobes triangular, very acute, 1-1.5 cm l, 5-6.5 cm br. *Stamens*, filaments free upwards from the constriction below the middle of the corolla-tube. *Carpels* 1.2-1.45 cm l, passing up into styles 2.5-3 cm l. *Scales* oblong, 2-2.5 mm. l, 1-1.25 mm. br.

## FAMILY XXXV. BRUNELLIACEÆ

*Trees*. Leaves opposite or 3 in a whorl, simple, 3-foliate or imparipinnate, with very small deciduous stipules. Flowers in corymbiform, axillary and terminal panicles. Flowers rather

small, dioecious or polygamous. Calyx 4-5-partite, valvate, coloured. Corolla none. Disk adnate to the calyx, 8-10-lobed. Male flowers: stamens 8-10, inserted at the base of the disk; ovaries rudimentary. Female or hermaphrodite flowers: carpels 4-5, distinct, 1-celled; styles awl-shaped, with simple stigmas; ovules 2, collateral. Capsules 4 or 5, or fewer by abortion, 2-valved, with 1 or 2 seeds. Seeds with fleshy endosperm; cotyledons flat

One genus with 10 species, natives of tropical America.

### BRUNELLIA Ruiz & Pav.

**B. comocladifolia** Humb. & Bonpl. *Pl. Équin.* i. 211 t. 59 (1808); Griseb *Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 139, Urb in *Engl. Jahrb.* ar. 307 & *Symb. Ant.* iv. 258. *Zanthoxylum* Sumach Macf. *Jam.* i. 195 (1837) (Fig. 106)

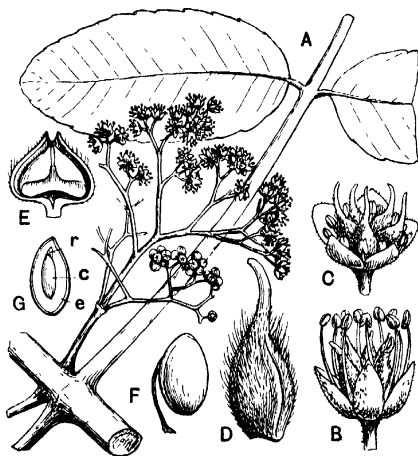


Fig 106 — *Brunellia comocladifolia* Humb & Bonpl

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A, Portion of inflorescence and base of leaf $\times 4$ | E, Ripe carpel after dehiscence, empty, showing the exocarp and endocarp $\times 4$       |
| B, Hermaphrodite flower $\times 4$                      | F, Seed $\times 7$  |
| C, Female flower $\times 4$                             | G, Section of seed with testa removed $\times 7$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledon, r, radicle |
| D, Ripe carpel $\times 7$                               |   |

#### West Indian Sumach.

Tree about 20 ft high, young branches and petioles rusty-tomentose. Leaves pinnate, 1.5-3 dm l; leaflets in 5-11 pairs with an odd one, oblong-elliptical to oblong-lanceolate, obtuse or subacuminate, serrate-denticulate, penninerved, glabrous above except the midrib which is puberulous, tomen-

tose beneath, petiolulate, 5-10 cm l., 2 5-4 cm. br. *Panicles* 6-7 cm. l. *Flowers* numerous, yellow, hermaphrodite and female with apparently more or less functionless anthers. *Calyx* 5-cleft, tomentose, segments 2.5-3 mm l. *Capsule* about 4 mm l. *Seeds* about 1.5 mm l.

*Cinchona*, J P 1271, 1854, *Morus*!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Mexico, Colombia, Venezuela, Peru.

## FAMILY XXXVI. CUNONIACEÆ

Shrubs or trees. Leaves opposite or whorled, stipulate, simple or compound. Flowers small, sometimes polygamous or dioecious. Sepals 4 or 5. Petals as many as, and usually not larger than, the sepals. Stamens twice as many as, rarely as many as, the petals, or sometimes more, inserted under the margin of the disk. Carpels usually 2, united into a 2-celled ovary, or distinct; ovules usually numerous and in two rows on the placenta. Fruit mostly a 2-valved capsule. Seeds several or numerous, embryo small, in the axis of fleshy endosperm; cotyledons flat or convex.

Species 120, natives of temperate and subtropical regions of the southern hemisphere, represented in the northern hemisphere by a few species of *Weinmannia*.

### WEINMANNIA L.

Trees and shrubs. Leaves opposite, imparipinnate (rarely simple), rachis often winged. Stipules deciduous. Flowers small, white, in clusters (in the Jamaican species), arranged in erect terminal and axillary racemes, hermaphrodite or polygamodioecious. Sepals 4 (rarely 5), imbricate, persistent. Petals inserted under the margin of a perigynous lobed disk, imbricate, caducous. Stamens 8 (rarely 10), filaments exserted, with small anthers. Ovary free, 2-celled, 2-beaked, styles 2, persistent, with simple stigmas, ovules few or many in the cells, in two rows, inserted on the margins of the inflexed carpels. Capsule small, 2-celled, septicidally 2-valved.

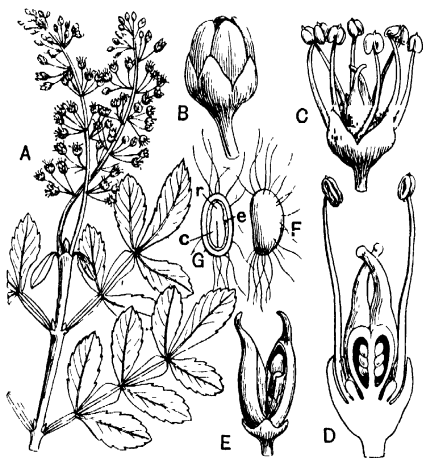
Species 70, natives of the West Indies, of tropical and temperate S. America, Australia, New Zealand, Malaya, Madagascar and Polynesia.

*W. pinnata* L *Syst. ed.* 10, 1005 (1759); *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 303; *Urb. Symb. Ant. iv.* 258; *Britton in N. Amer. Fl.* xxii. pt. 2, 179. *W. hirta* Sw. *Prodr.* 63 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 691; *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Engl. in Fl. Bras. xiv. pt. 2*, 163, t. 38, f. 19-21 & t. 40, f. 4. *W. alpestris* Macf. *Jam. ii.* 183 [1850]. *Weinmannia fruticosa* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 212. (Fig. 107.) Specimens of Swartz's *W. hirta* are in Herb. Mus. Brit.

## Bastard Brazilletto, Wild Brazilletto

In fl Sept-Dec; Coldspring, Swartz! Catherine's Peak, St George; Macfadyen, Blue Mt Peak, Purdie! Wilson! Cinchona J P 653, Morris! J P 1033, Hurl! St George, Watt! Clydesdale, 3660 ft, Sir John's Peak, 6000 ft, Harris! Fl Jan 5571, Sir John's Peak, Mrs Britton!—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St Kitts, Montserrat (Browne), Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique, St Vincent, central America tropical S. America.

Tree 10-30 ft high. Twigs, when young, and inflorescence with scattered hairs or densely covered with short brownish-yellow hairs. Leaves 4-7 cm l, leaflets in 3 (sometimes more) pairs, lateral oblong-elliptical or elliptical, unequal and narrowed at base, 1-2(3) cm l, 5-1(-1.3) cm br., terminal elliptical-obovate, a little larger than the lateral;

Fig 107 — *Weinmannia pinnata* L

- A, Inflorescence and leaves  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
 B, Flower bud opening  $\times 8$   
 C, Flower, the petals having dropped  $\times 8$   
 D, Flower cut lengthwise, with petals and some stamens removed  $\times 16$   
 E Ripe fruit  $\times 4$   
 F, Seed  $\times 10$   
 G, Ditto cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ , e, endosperm, c, cotyledons, r, radicle

margin serrate in the upper two-thirds, wings of petiole obspathulate to obovate. *Pseudoracemes* 2-7 cm l. *Bracteoles* ovate, obtuse, 1 mm l, or much broader than long, roundish, 6-7 mm l. *Peduncles* variable in length, shorter than the flowers to thrice as long. *Flowers* variable in size, white. *Sepals* persistent, 1-1.3 mm l. *Petals* 1.5-1.8 mm. l. *Stamens* 2-2.9 mm l. *Capsule*-valves oblong-ellipsoidal 3.5-4.5 mm l.; persistent styles 1.5-2 mm. l.

This species is variable in size of flowers, length of pedicel, and hairiness. The form, *W. hirta* Sw., is rare in the Blue Mts., it has small numerous flowers, the clusters almost opposite or whorled, pedicels not longer than the flowers, the young twigs, inflorescence, leaves beneath and the petiole, densely covered with brownish-yellow hairs. Another form with small flowers is almost glabrous.

## FAMILY XXXVII. ROSACEÆ.

Herbs, shrubs or trees. Leaves with stipules. Flowers regular, hermaphrodite, perigynous. Sepals 5, imbricate. Petals equal to number of sepals, imbricate, deciduous. Stamens generally indefinite, in one or many whorls, rarely unilateral, free or sometimes connate at base. Carpels one or more, in one or numerous series, 1-celled. Styles as many as the carpels. Ovules generally 2 in each carpel. Embryo generally without endosperm, cotyledons generally almond-like, radicle short, next the hilum.

Species 2000, dispersed all over the world.

Fruit superior, not enclosed by a tubular receptacle

Trees    Carpel 1

Style arising from one side near the base

Stamens 15-numerous, in a complete circle    1 *Chrysobalanus*

Stamens 3-8, unilateral    . .    2 *Hutella*

Style terminal    3 *Prunus*

Shrubs or herbs.    Carpels numerous

Shrubs with prickles    . .    4 *Rubus*

Herbs with stolons    .    5 *Fragaria*

[Fruit—achenes enclosed in the receptacle    .    *Rosa*]

## 1. CHRYSOBALANUS L.

Small trees or shrubs. Leaves simple, alternate, leathery, glabrous, entire. Stipules small, deciduous. Cymes axillary and terminal, pubescent. Flowers white, rather small. Receptacle somewhat campanulate. Stamens 10 to numerous, in a single whorl on the upper margin of the receptacle, most fertile. Carpels solitary; ovary 1-celled, sessile at the base of the receptacle; style arising from one side near the base, ovules 2, ascending. Drupe somewhat pulpy, drying up, with one seed. Seed suberect, cotyledons fleshy, radicle inferior.

Species 3, natives of tropical and subtropical America, including W. Indies, and of tropical Africa.

*C. icaco* L. *Sp. Pl.* 513 (1753) (excl. reference to Sloane), *Jacq. Sel. Stirp. Amer.* 154, t. 94 & *Ed. pict.* t. 141, *Tussac Fl. Ant.* iv. 91, t. 31, *Wright Mem.* 277; *Macf. Jam.* v. 2, *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 229; *Sarg. Silv.* v. 3, t. 148, *Urb. Symb. Ant.* iv. 260. *C. pellocarpus* G. F. W. *Mey. Prim. Fl. Esseq.* 193 (1818), *Griseb. loc. cit.* *C. fruticosus* &c. *Browne Hist. Jam.* 250, t. 17, f. 5 (excl. syn. *Pluk.*). (Fig. 108.)

Coco-plum

In fl. and fr. Dec-May, *Wright*! *Masson*! *Morass*, Bybrook, St. Thomas in the Vale, *Macfadyen*, St. Elizabeth, *McNab*! *Metcalf*, St. Ann's Bay,



*Prior*! *March*! sea-shore, *C Nicholls*! Charlton, near Ewarton; *Pedro Morass*, Upper Clarendon, 3000 ft, *Harris*! Charlemont, *McGloth*! Fl Jam 6721, 8489, 8515, 8521, 11,166 - Florida, Bahamas, West Indies, S America, tropical Africa

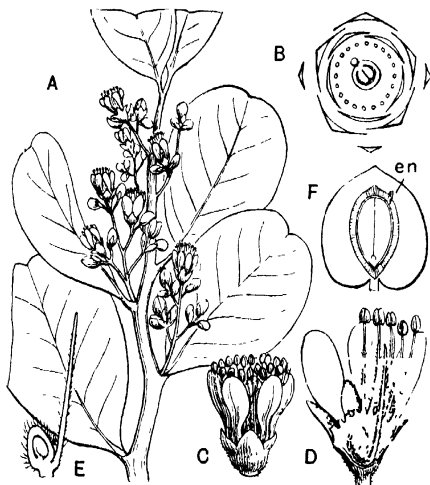


Fig 108 — *Chrysobalanus icaco* L

A, Portion of plant  $\times 1$

B, Diagram of flower

C, Flower  $\times 2$

D, Flower cut lengthwise and four stamens removed  $\times 3$

E, Pistil with ovary cut lengthwise  $\times 4$

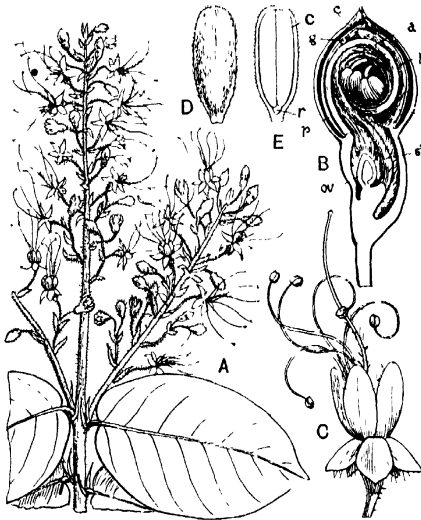
F, Fruit cut lengthwise, en, endocarp  $\times 4$

Tree to 30 ft high, or shrub. Leaves roundish-elliptical, obovate-roundish, or obovate, apex rounded or emarginate, base rounded or wedge-shaped, 3-10 cm l, 2.5-7 cm br. Cymes 3-6 cm l. Calyx triangular, tomentose outside and more or less pubescent within, about 2.5 mm. l. Petals obovate-spathulate, white, about 5 mm. l. Stamens exserted, filaments villose, anthers sometimes abortive on one side of the flower. Drupes, one or two developing on each cyme, ellipsoidal, nearly spherical, or obovoid, pericarp fleshy or thin, 1.5-3 cm in diam.

"The wood is heavy, hard, strong and close-grained. A cubic foot weighing 48 lbs. The fruit, which resembles a plum in size and shape, is sweet and rather insipid, it varies in colour and in the amount of juice contained in the flesh, in the degree to which this adheres to the stone, and in the thickness of the wall of the stone" (Sargent). "It is considered astringent, and to be useful in bowel complaints. Prepared with sugar, it forms a favourite conserve with the Spanish colonists, and large quantities are exported from Cuba. The kernels yield a fixed oil, and an emulsion made with them is said to be useful in dysentery" (Macfadyen). The specific name is probably of Carib origin, and is the name still used in many places for the fruit.

## 2. HIRTELLA L.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves simple, alternate, entire. Stipules caducous. Flowers in axillary and terminal panicles or racemes. Flowers generally small. Receptacle tubular. Sepals reflexed. Petals deciduous. Stamens 3-10 or more, perfect stamens on one side only of the receptacle, staminodes on the other side, filaments united at base, long exserted, cucinate in bud. Carpel

Fig 109—*Hirtella* \*

A, Portion of inflorescence and a leaf of *H. paniculata* Sw.  $\times \frac{1}{4}$

B, Flower bud of same, c, sepals, p, petals,  $\alpha$ , stamens, ov, ovary, st, style, g, stigma  $\times 5$

C, Flower of same  $\times 3$

D, Fruit of *H. jamaicensis* Urb.  $\times \frac{1}{4}$

E, Do cut lengthwise, c, cotyledons, r, radicle  $\times \frac{1}{4}$

solitary, ovary inserted on one side of the receptacle, 1-celled, style arising from one side near the base, ovules 2. Fruit drupaceous, dry, with one seed. Seed erect; cotyledons fleshy; radicle inferior

\* The drawing of A, B, C is made from a specimen of *H. paniculata* Sw., said to have been collected in Jamaica by George Caley. In the absence of confirmation by other specimens we have not included this species, as we know that Caley was in St. Vincent at the date mentioned on the label, which gives no locality.

Species, about 42, natives of Brazil and Guiana, very few in the rest of tropical America and the W. Indies, and one in Madagascar.

Inflorescence a raceme . . . . . 1. *H. racemosa*.

Inflorescence paniculate.

Fruit 2-2.5 cm l., densely hairy. . . . . 2 *H. jamaicensis*.

Fruit about 1.4 cm l., sparingly puberulous. . . . . 3 *H. multiflora*.

1 *H. racemosa* Lam. *Encyc. iii* 133 (1789) & *Illustr. ii*. 114, t. 138, inflorescence racemose.—Griseb. *Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 229. *H. americana* Aubl. *Guian* 247, t. 98 (1775); Sw. *Obs. Bot.* 94; Hook. f. in *Fl. Bras. xiv. pt* 2, 33 (non L. nec Jacq.)

McNab<sup>1</sup> (in Herb. Edinb.)—St Vincent, Trinidad, Central America, tropical S. America.

*Shrub* or small *tree*, 5-10 ft high. *Leaves* very variable, oblong or oblong-lanceolate, acute, acuminate, or long pointed acuminate, glabrous on both sides, or sometimes pubescent on the midrib and beneath, nerves and veins prominent on both sides, the smaller somewhat leathery, the larger membranous, petioles shortly hairy, 4-6 mm l., stipules filiform or setaceous. *Racemes* axillary and terminal, longer than the leaves, many-flowered, sparingly puberulous, 1-3 dm l. *Bracts* awl-shaped, 3-6 mm l. *Pedicels* 5-1.5 cm l. *Receptacle* campanulate, 3 mm l. *Sepals* and *petals* about 3 mm. l. *Stamens* 5-7, 8-12 mm. l. *Fruit* obovoid-oblong, glabrous, woolly inside, 8-12 mm l.

2. *H. jamaicensis* Urb. *Symb. Ant. v* 355 (1908); leaves oblong or oblong-elliptical, shortly acuminate, 4-12 cm. l., 2-4 cm. br., inflorescence paniculate, fruit oblong, truncate at the apex, narrowed at the base, very densely covered outside and inside with buff-coloured hairs, obsoletely ribbed under the hair, 2-2.5 cm l., .8-1 cm br. *H. triandra* Sw. *Prodr.* 51 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 508 (in part), Griseb. *op. cit.* 230 (in part) (Fig. 109 D, E)

In fl. May-Sept, in fr. March-May, Swartz<sup>1</sup> Macfadyen<sup>1</sup> Wilson<sup>1</sup> Moneague, Prior<sup>1</sup> Blue Mts, Hansen<sup>1</sup> Whitfield Hall, Blue Mts, Harris<sup>1</sup> Fl. Jam. 5604.

Small *tree*, 20 ft high. *Leaves* hairy on the midrib, or glabrate, on the upper surface, with short adpressed hairs underneath, midrib on upper surface generally prominent, nerves and veins impressed, flat or slightly prominent on upper surface, prominent beneath, petioles 2.5-3.5 mm l.; stipules awl-shaped, 1.5-3 mm l. *Inflorescence* 2-4 cm l., densely pubescent with short buff-coloured hairs. *Bracts* triangular, 1.5-3 mm. l.; bractlets much shorter. *Calyx*-segments 2.5-3 mm l. *Petals* 3 mm l., about 2 mm br., oval, with a very short claw. *Stamens* generally 3, 6-8 mm l. *Style* 10-11 mm l., hairy on the lowest third.

3. *H. multiflora* Urb. *Symb. Ant. v* 356 (1908); leaves oblong-lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate or oblong-elliptical, usually long acuminate, 5-12 cm. l., 2-3.5 cm. br.; inflorescence paniculate, fruit (*vide* Urban) subrectangular, more or less ribbed, bidentate at the apex, narrowed at the very base, with very short hairs sparingly scattered over the surface, 1.3-1.4 cm l., .6 cm. br.

In fl. Aug March, *Purdie*! *March*! Colthirst, Spanish River, about 3000 ft.; Mansfield, Bath; *Harris*! John Crow (Blake) Mts., *Harris* & *Britton*! Fl Jam 5317, 5417, 5960, 10,753

Tree 35 ft high Leaves, nerves and veins on upper surface prominent, beneath prominent, sparingly hairy on both sides especially on the midrib, petioles 2-3 mm l., stipules linear-filiform, 1.5-2.5 mm l. Inflorescence somewhat crowded and corymbose, tomentellose Bracts lanceolate, to triangular, 2-1 mm l., bracteoles about 1 mm l. Calyx-segments 2-2.5 mm l. Petals 3 3 5 mm l., 1 7-1.8 mm br, ovate or oval, with very minute claw Stamens generally 3, filaments 7-8 mm. l. Styles 7 5-10 mm l., hairy on the lower  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The specimen Fl Jam 10753 collected by Harris and Britton on the John Crow (Blake) Mts has broader leaves (to 4.5 cm br), and smaller flowers—calyx-segments 2-2.3 mm l., petals 2 6-2.8 mm l., 2-2.1 mm br, roundish-elliptical, style 7 5-8 mm l., and is possibly another species

### 3. PRUNUS L.

Trees or shrubs Leaves alternate, simple Flowers solitary or racemose Receptacle obconical, urceolate or tubular, deciduous with the calyx when fruit ripe. Stamens 15-20. Carpels solitary, style terminal, ovules 2, pendulous. Drupe fleshy, with a bony putamen, with one seed Seed pendulous, endosperm in a thin layer or wanting, radicle superior

Species over 150, natives chiefly of the temperate regions of the northern hemisphere, fairly abundant in tropical America, rare in tropical Asia

Leaves 1-2 dm. l. Flowers about 5 mm. l. Fruit ellipsoidal

1. *P. occidentalis*.

Leaves 5-1 dm l. Flowers about 3 mm l. Fruit

globose, about 1.2 cm in diam ... 2 *P. myrtifolia*

1. *P. occidentalis* Sw. *Prodr.* 80 (1788); leaves large, 1-2 dm. l., 4.5-7.5 cm br., receptacle about 4 mm l., sepals about 2 mm l., petals about 3 mm l., stamens 4 mm l., fruit ellipsoidal—Sw *Fl Ind. Occ.* 925, *Griseb Fl Br. W. Ind* 231, *Urb Symb. Ant. iv.* 260 *Cerasus occidentalis* Loisel. in *Duham Arb. ed. nov v.* 4 (1800-19), *Macf. Jam. ii* 5. *Laurocerasus occidentalis* M. Roem. *Fam. Nat Syn fasc.* 3, 89 (1847).

#### Prune Tree

In fl Feb-April; in fr April, May, in the mountains, *Wright*! *Macfadyen*! St. Mary, *McNab*! *Purdie*! *Rutherford*! *March*! Green Valley, J P 1276, *Morris*! Guava Ridge, Newcastle, 3500 ft, *Harris*! Fl. Jam. 5591, 10,109, 10,145—Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, St. Kitts, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St Vincent, Trinidad, Guatemala, Panama.

A lofty tree, to 40 ft high Leaves oblong-elliptical or elliptical, sub-acuminate, base rounded to wedge shaped, glabrous, smooth on upper surface, nerves distinct, but veins obscure on upper surface, nerves prominent beneath Racemes lateral or axillary, solitary or 2 together, sometimes branched, 2-8 cm l, much shorter than the leaves Pedicels 5-7 mm l. Flowers white, fragrant. Petals rounded-obovate Stamens

25 or more, exserted. *Fruit* "size of the common plum of Europe, purple; nut smooth" (Macfadyen).

"The bark of the tree has an astringent taste, with a strong flavour of prussic acid, and is used in manufacturing an inferior description of Prune Dram. It is from the kernels of the drupe that the celebrated liqueur, the Noyau of Martinique, is prepared. They yield a flavour much superior to that of the peach, being rich, oily, and nutty, combined with that of prussic acid. The timber of the tree is of a red colour resembling cedar, and is very hard and durable, and from its taking a fine polish, makes a beautiful flooring for houses, but it is not adapted for outdoor work or where it is exposed to the weather, for in such situations it very soon rots" (Macfadyen).

2. *P. myrtifolia* Urb. *Symb. Ant.* v. 93 (1904), leaves .5-1 dm. l., receptacle about 1.5 mm l.; sepals about 1 mm. l.; petals about 2.5 mm. l., stamens about 2 mm. l., fruit subglobose, about 1.2 cm l.—Urb. *Symb. Ant.* iv 260. *P. sphæro-*

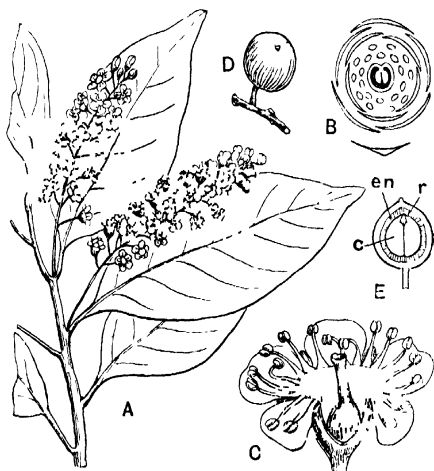


Fig 110—*Prunus myrtifolia* Urb

A, Portion of plant  $\times 2$ .

B, Diagram of flower

C, Flower cut on one side  $\times 4$

D, Fruit  $\times 4$

E, Fruit cut lengthwise

*en*, endocarp; *c*, cotyledon; *r*, radicle  $\times \frac{1}{2}$

*carpa* Sw *Prodr.* 80 (1788) & *Fl. Ind. Occ.* 927; *Griseb. loc. cit.*; *Hook f. in Fl. Bras xiv. pt. 2, 56, t. 19*; *Sarg. Silv. iv. 51, t. 161*. *P. pleuradenia*, *Griseb. loc. cit.* (1860) *Celastrus myrtifolius* L. *Sp. Pl.* 196 (1723) & *Hort. Cliff.* 72 *Cerasus sphærocarpa* *Loisel. loc. cit.* (1800-19), *Guilding & Hook. in Bot. Mag. t. 3141*; *Macf. Jam. ii. 5* *C. reflexa* *Gardn. in Hook.*

*Lond. Journ. Bot.* ii. 342 (1843). *Myrti folio arbor, foliis latis subrotundis, flore albo racemoso* *Sloane Cat.* 162 & *Hist.* ii. 79 t. 193, f. 1. *Laurocerasus sphaerocarpa* *M Roem. loc. cit.* (1847). (Fig. 110) Type in Herb. Mus Brit

Wild Cassada, Ants' Wood

In fl Dec.-Feb, in fr Aug, *Sloane* Herb vi 72! *Wright! Macfadyen!* *Manchester, Purdie! Rutherford! March*, St Thomas in the Vale, *Prior!* Green Valley, J P. 2093, *Morris!* Plato Road, Chester Vale, 3900 ft., Port Royal Mts, Troy, 1300 ft, Holly Mount, 2000 ft; Content Gap, 2800 ft, Bluefields Mt, 2000-2500 ft, *Harris!* Lancaster, Mandeville, John Crow (Blake) Mts, *Harris & Britton!* Fl Jam 5521, 5541, 5546, 5969, 8658, 8990, 9121, 9357, 10,209, 10,538, 10,602, 10,739.—Florida, Bahamas, Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Mexico

*Tree* 15 to 40 ft *Leaves* elliptical to oblong-ovate, sometimes somewhat acuminate, base rounded to wedge-shaped, glabrous, shining on upper surface, obscurely veined, 5-12 cm l, 2.5-4.5 cm br *Racemes* axillary, solitary or rarely two together, much shorter than the leaves *Pedicels* 2-4 mm l. *Flowers* yellowish-white *Receptacle* about 1.5 mm. l *Sepals* minute, about 1 mm l *Petals* rounded, slightly clawed, about 2.5 mm. l *Stamens* 12-20, exserted, about 2 mm l. *Fruit* subglobose, shining black-purple, about 1.2 cm in diam

The wood is heavy, hard, and close-grained, of a light clear red, a cubic foot of absolutely dry wood weighs 56 lbs (Sargent) See observations on the wood of *P. occidentalis* The kernel resembles the Bitter Almond in taste, and the bark smells strongly of prussic acid

#### 4. RUBUS L

Prickly shrubs, perennial in Jamaican species. Leaves alternate, compound in Jamaican species. Stipules adnate to the leaf-stalk Flowers in panicles or corymbs, terminal and axillary. Receptacle saucer-shaped, conical in the middle Sepals persistent Stamens numerous, inserted on the margin of the receptacle Carpels numerous, inserted on the conical portion of the receptacle, styles subterminal, ovules 2, pendulous (one often very small) Achenes drupaceous, crowded on the dry receptacle, with one seed. Seed pendulous; cotyledons plano-convex; radicle superior

Species over 200, abundant in the northern hemisphere, few in the southern

Calyx not prickly nor bristly

Greyish villose-tomentulose on young branches, under surface of leaves, and calyx . . . 1. *R. jamaicensis*.

Pubescent on young branches, under surface of leaves, and calyx Stem with a purplish tinge 2 *R. alpinus*

[Calyx prickly or bristly

Petals white Fruit yellow . . . *R. ellipticus*.

Petals red Fruit purplish-black . . . *R. racemosus*]

1 *R. jamaicensis* *L Mant* 75 (1767), stems, when young, more or less greyish villose-tomentulose, at length glabrate;

leaflets 3-5, pubescent, especially on the midrib, or at length glabrescent on the upper surface, beneath generally whitish, sericeous, tomentulose, bracts setaceous or subulate, tomentellous; sepals tomentellous — *Sw Obs Bot* 205'. *Marf Jam* ii. 6; *Griseb.*

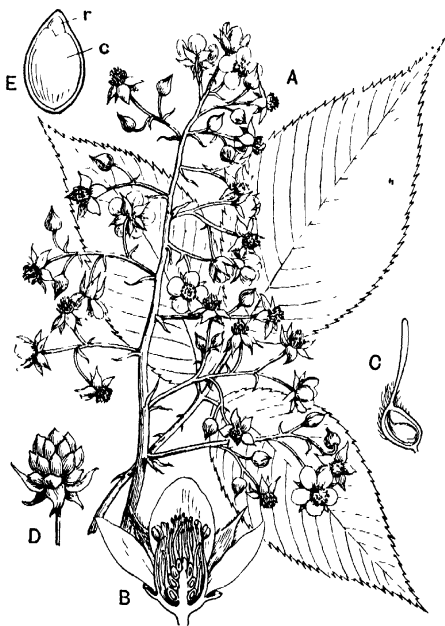


Fig 111 — *Rubus jamaicensis* L.

A, Leaf and inflorescence  $\times \frac{1}{2}$   
 B, Flower cut lengthwise  $\times 3$   
 C, Unripe carpel  $\times 10$

D, Ripe fruit, nat. size  
 E, Seed cut lengthwise  $\times 10$ , c, cotyledon  
 r, radicle

*Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 231, *Rydberg in N. Amer. Fl.* xxii. 455. *Rubus folius longioribus subtus molli lanugine &c.* *Sloane Cat* 173 & *Hist.* ii. 109, t 213, f 1 *R. aculeatus &c* *Browne Hist Jam.* 242. (Fig 111.) Type in Herb. Mus. Brit

#### Blackberry, Bramble

In fl throughout the year, but chiefly in spring and summer; in the mountains, Moneague Savanna, *Sloane Herb* vii 51! St Mary, St. Ann, *Browne*, *Wright*! *Swartz*! *Macfadyen*, St. Mary, *McNab*! *Purdie*, *Wulfschlaegel*, *March*, *Prior*, Prospect Hill, 1000 ft., *Thompson*! *Cinchona*, *Clute*! *Walderston*, 2000 ft., *Cinchona*, 5000 ft., *Harris*! *Fl. Jam* 7946, 9134, 9141 — Hispaniola

*Stems* with recurved prickles, climbing or trailing. *Leaves* 3-foliate, or those of the stem or vigorous branches 5-foliate, petioles 5-10 cm l., with recurved prickles; leaflets elliptical or elliptical-ovate, acuminate, acutely and closely serrate, 5-12 cm. l. *Panicles* ample, many-flowered, with branches spreading, more or less sericeous, tomentulose. *Sepals* 5-6 mm. l., lanceolate, acuminate. *Petals* elliptical-obovate, white or pink, about 7.5 mm l. *Fruit* hemispherical, black when ripe, 8-10 mm. in diam; achenes 2 mm l.

"The fruit of this species is very palatable. Infused in spirit with the bruised kernels of the Prune tree (*Prunus occidentalis*), and sweetened with sugar, a liqueur is obtained, not inferior to, and not to be distinguished from, the Copenhagen Cherry Brandy" (Macfadyen)

2. *R. alpinus* Macf Jam ii 7 [1850]; stems with a purplish tinge, youngest portions sparsely pubescent, at length glabrate; leaflets 3, glabrous on both sides or sparingly pubescent beneath, mainly on the veins; bracts lanceolate, glabrescent, purplish; sepals somewhat tomentellous-pubescent, especially at the base.—*Griseb op. cit* 232; *Rydberg loc cit* *R. guyanensis* Focke in *Bremen Abh* iv. 160 (1874). *R. ? maximus, vix aculeatus, folus ternato-ternatis, ovatis, quandoque crenatis* Browne loc cit.

#### Alpine Bramble

In the higher mountains above 3000 ft., in fl. in the middle of the year, Browne, McNab! Macfadyen, Purdie, J P. 1876, Morris! Cinchona, 5000 ft, Fawcett!—Costa Rica, Guatemala, Colombia, Venezuela, Guiana

*Stems* with recurved prickles, climbing or trailing. *Leaves* 3-foliate, petioles 3-5 cm l., with a few small prickles, leaflets elliptical, acuminate or sometimes obtuse, finely, unequally and acutely serrate, 4-8 cm l. *Panicles* narrow, pubescent. *Sepals* 4-5 mm l., lanceolate, cuspidate-acuminate. *Petals* elliptical-obovate, white with a purplish tinge, 5-6 mm l. *Fruit* rounded-ovate, dark purple, 5 mm in diam, achenes, 1-5 mm l.

[*R. racemosus* Roib Fl. Ind ii 519 (1832), branchlets, petioles and inflorescence clothed with glandular hairs, leaflets 5-7, ovate or broadly elliptical-ovate, dark green and almost glabrous on the upper surface, densely white-tomentellous beneath, sepals caudate, tomentellous, bristly.—Hook. f. Fl. Br. Ind. ii 340

Grown in the Blue Mts, Fl Jam 7164\*—Native of Nilgiri and Pulney Mts, India

A prickly bush 5-6 ft. high, with pruinose branches. *Petals* large, red. *Carpels* woolly. *Fruit* purplish-black, large and most delicious

Introduced by one of us into Jamaica about the year 1890. It is well worthy of cultivation wherever it will grow.]

[*R. ellipticus* Smith in Rees Cyclop. xix. *Rubus* 16 (1813); stems shaggy with spreading reddish-brown hairs, leaflets 3, roundish, obovate or elliptical, dark green and glabrous on the upper surface, tomentellous whitish in colour beneath; calyx tomentellous, bristly.—Hook. f. Fl. Brit Ind ii. 336.



Naturalized in the Blue Mts, Cinchona, *Harris*' Fl. Jam 9131.—Native of temperate and subtropical Himalaya, also of mountains of Khasia, Birma, and Ceylon, and of Yunnan

A tall erect prickly bush, attaining a height of 15 ft., and forming dense thickets. *Leaflets* 5-10 cm l. *Petals* white. *Fruit* yellow, edible and pleasantly flavoured.

Introduced by one of us into Jamaica in 1894.]

## 5. FRAGARIA L.

Herbs, becoming perennial at the base, generally bearing stolons. Leaves alternate, 3-foliate, leaflets obovate, incise-serrate. Stipules adnate to the base of the petiole, sheathing. Scapes erect, with a few flowers in cymes. Flowers polygamo-

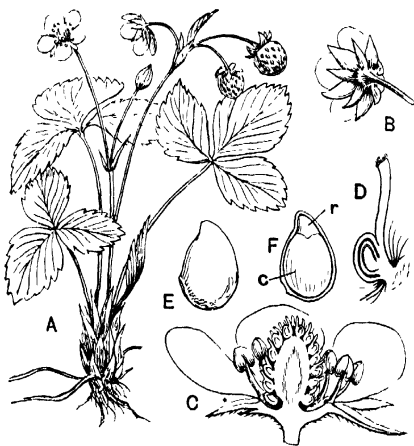


Fig 112 — *Fragaria vesca* L.

A, Plant  $\times 4$

B, Flower seen from below, nat. size.

C, Flower cut lengthwise  $\times 4$

D, Carpel cut lengthwise  $\times 20$

E, Achene  $\times 12$

F, Ditto cut lengthwise  $\times 12$ , c, cotyledon

r, radicle

diœcious. Receptacle obconical, produced into a hemispherical or convex central portion on which the carpels are borne. Epicalyx of 5 segments. Sepals 5, persistent, spreading, valvate. Petals 5. Stamens about 20. Carpels numerous, separate, styles ventral, persistent; ovule solitary, ascending. Achenes numerous, minute, generally partially embedded in the receptacle which becomes large and fleshy or spongy as the fruit ripens, deciduous, dry. Seed ascending; cotyledons plano-convex, radicle superior.

Species about 8, natives of temperate and alpine regions of the northern hemisphere and of the mountains of South America.

Flowers white Fruit edible... .. *F. vesca*  
 [Flowers yellow. Fruit not edible... .. *F. indica.*]

***F. vesca* L. Sp. Pl. 494 (1753)**, flowers white; fruit edible. — *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 232; *Hook. f. in Fl. Bras.* xiv pt. 2, 66 & *Fl. Br. Ind.* ii. 344. *F. mexicana Schlecht. in Linnæa* aiii 265 (1839); *Hemsl. Biol. Centr. Amer. Bot.* i 375 *F. insularis Rydberg in N. Amer. Fl.* xii. 359 (1908). (Fig. 112.)

Wild Strawberry, Alpine Strawberry.

Common in the Blue Mts., J P 1179, *Morris!* Cinchona, 5000 ft., *Clute!* also *Harris!* *Fl. Jam.* 9216; Hardware Gap, *Britton*, 3324! — Distribution of the genus

Flowers less than 1 cm. to 1.5 cm. in diam Segments of *epicalyx* and sepals 3–5 mm. l. in fl Fruit .8–1.5 cm. in diam

[***F. indica* Andr. Bot. Rep. t. 479 (about 1807)**, flowers yellow, fruit not edible — *Hook. f. in Fl. Br. Ind.* ii 343 *Duchesnea indica Focke in Engl.-Prantl. Pflz. fam.* iii. pt. 3, 33 (1894); *Rydberg. tom. cit.* 356

Naturalized in Darlston Mts — Mts of India, Afghanistan, Malay Is., Japan, Corea, Formosa, naturalized in N. America, Bermuda and in most tropical and subtropical regions

Flowers 1.5–2 cm. in diam Segments of *epicalyx* often exceeding the sepals, and generally toothed Sepals 7–9 mm. l. in fl Fruit about 1 cm. in diam.]

## [ROSA L.

Erect shrubs, generally furnished with prickles. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate; leaflets serrate. Stipules adnate to the sheathing base of the leaf-stalk. Flowers solitary or in corymbs, large. Receptacle urceolate. Sepals spreading, leafy, often pinnatisect, deciduous or persistent. Stamens numerous, in numerous whorls, inserted on the upper margin of the receptacle. Carpels numerous, free, attached to the base and sides of the receptacle, styles ventral, exserted; ovule solitary, pendulous. Achenes numerous, enclosed in the fleshy receptacle. Seed pendulous, cotyledons plano-convex, radicle superior.

Species, more than 100, natives of temperate and subalpine regions of the northern hemisphere, but fewer in America; the southern limits of the genus are found in Abyssinia, India and Central America.

Flowers white—

Calyx bristly... .. *R. levigata.*

Calyx tomentose, surrounded by bracts... .. *R. bracteata.*

Flowers red... .. *R. indica.*

**R. lævigata** Michx. *Fl. Bor. Am. i.* 295 (1803), flowers white, calyx bristly.—*Lindl. Ros. Monogr.* 125; *Griseb. Fl. Br. W. Ind.* 231. *R. cherokeensis* Donn *Hort. Cantab. ed.* 8, 170 (1815); *Small Fl. S. E. U States*, 528. *R. sinica* *Lindl. op. cit.* 126, *t.* 16 (1820) (non *L.*), *t.* 29 in *Banks MSS. No.* 12.

Cherokee Rose, Buckthorn.

Spontaneous; Port Royal Mts. McNab! *Wulfschlaegel*, Moneague, Prior! near Cinchona, *Fawcett!* Christiana, Miss Wood! *Fl. Jam* 7162\*.  
—China, Japan, southern U States.

*Stems* long, trailing, smooth, with stout, curved prickles. *Leaflets* generally 3, smooth, shining, glabrous, petioles with small recurved prickles, stipules lanceolate, acuminate, glandular-serrulate. *Flowers* large, pure white, odourless, solitary, stalks bristly. *Receptacle* bristly. *Sepals* somewhat bristly. *Petals* roundish, 4 cm in diam. or larger. *Fruit* orange-red, very bristly, somewhat pyriform, 2-2.5 cm. l.

Two forms have been described as species by Lindley one, *R. lævigata*, with persistent, half-adherent stipules, petioles and midribs of leaves without prickles, and the other, *R. sinica*, with deciduous, subulate stipules, and prickly petioles and ribs.

**R. bracteata** Wendl. *Bot. Beobacht.* 50 (1798); flowers white; calyx tomentose, surrounded by bracts—*Small op. cit.* 526.

Macartney Rose.

Naturalized in Blue Mts, between Hardware Gap and Rose Hill, 3600 ft, Harris! *Fl. Jam* 5711, 10,193—China, naturalized in southern United States.

*Bush* about 2 ft high, but trailing over neighbouring bushes. *Branches* erect, tomentose, with strong, recurved, often twin prickles. *Leaflets* 3-9, elliptical, obtuse, narrowing somewhat to base, minutely serrulate, shining above, glabrous or puberulous beneath, petioles glandular, prickly, stipules nearly free, tomentose, pectinate. *Flowers* pure white, scent somewhat like bitter almonds, solitary, or a few together, stalks short, tomentose. *Receptacle* and *sepals* densely tomentose. *Bracts* large pectinate, surrounding the base of the flower. *Petals* large, roundish, retuse or emarginate, 4-5 cm in diam. *Fruit* large, spherical, orange-red, tomentose.

**R. indica** L. *Herb. d. Lindl. Ros. Monogr.* 106 (1820), non *L. Sp. Pl.* 492 (1753); flowers red. *R. sinica* L. \* *Sp. Pl.* 402 (1753).—*Hook. f. Fl. Br. Ind. ii.* 364.

Blush Rose, China Rose, Monthly Rose.

Naturalized, Resource, Blue Mts, Harris! *Fl. Jam* 6912—China

*Bush* 6 ft high, with few prickles on branches. *Leaflets* 3-5, elliptical, acuminate, glabrous, petioles with glandular hairs and recurved prickles; stipules glandular, linear, acuminate, adherent about two-thirds their length. *Flowers* dark rose colour, fragrant, numerous, corymbose; stalks glandular. *Sepals* lanceolate, acuminate, glandular outside.]

\* See note in *Journ. Bot. Soc.* 184 (1914)

## FAMILY XXXVIII. CONNARACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, without stipules, imparipinnate or 1-3-foliate, leaflets entire. Flowers small, hermaphrodite, regular. Calyx with 5 segments, in *Rourea* persistent and hardened in fruit. Petals 5, imbricate. Stamens 5 or 10, those opposite the petals shorter, filaments generally united at the base. Carpels 5, globose, free, hairy, 1-celled. Ovules 2, collateral, ascending from the base. Fruit a solitary follicle. Seed solitary, erect, usually with an aril. Endosperm none or fleshy.

Species about 140, of which the greatest number are natives of South America and south-west Asia, some occur in tropical Africa, very few in the West Indies, Central America, and the Pacific Islands, none in North America, nor Australia.

## ROUREA Aubl.

Woody vines, shrubs, or small trees. Leaves imparipinnate, rarely with one leaflet, the twigs often ending in a strong tendril or hook. Panicles axillary or terminal, with numerous small flowers. Calyx-segments imbricate, tube enlarged after flowering. Stamens 10. Carpels, 1 fertile, 4 generally imperfect. Follicle sessile. Seed generally longer than the aril. Endosperm none.

Species 42, natives of tropical America and Asia, one African.

Sepals triangular, ciliate along margin	Carpels	
much shorter than the stamens		1 <i>R. paucifoliolata</i> .
Sepals oblong, with a tuft of hair at the apex	Carpels	
subequal to the stamens	... ..	... 2 <i>R. glabra</i> .

1. *R. paucifoliolata* Planch. in *Linnaea xaxi*. 415 (1850); calyx-segments ovate-deltoid, subcordate at the base, puberulous on the inside and ciliate along the margin, carpels much shorter than the stamens.—Britton in *N. Amer. Fl. xxi* 234, *R. oblongifolia* Hook. & Arn var. *floribunda* Planch loc. cit. (1850), *R. glabra* Griseb. *Fl. Brit. W. Ind.* 228 (1860) (in part); Bak. in *Fl. Bras. av. pt.* 2, 182 (in part), (non H. B. & K.). (Fig. 113.)

In fl. Aug, Sept, in fr March, April, Macfadyen! Distin! March! Holly Mount, Mt Diablo, near Troy, 2000 ft, near Schwullenberg, St. Ann, Harris! Fl Jam 8492, 8753, 9423, 10,336.

Shrub "climbing by means of woody tendrils to a length of 90 ft." (Harris) Leaflets 3-9, rarely only 1, oblong-elliptical, acuminate, somewhat leathery, nerves and veins slightly prominulous on both sides, 3.5-7.5 cm. l., 2-3 cm. br. Panicles crowded towards the end of the branches, equalling, or longer than, the leaves, about 10 cm. l. Calyx

segments 3 mm l., tube 2 mm. l. in fr. *Petals* oblong or somewhat obovate, irregular in form especially at apex, about 5 mm. l. *Stamens*, the long stamens longer than, and the short stamens shorter than, the petals. *Carpels* about 2 mm. l. *Follicle* about 1.5 cm. l. *Seed* 1 cm. l.; aril 4 mm. l.

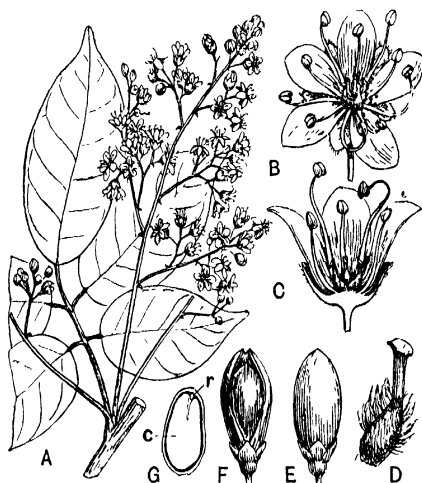


Fig 113 — *Rourea paucifoliolata* Planch

Portion of inflorescence and leaf  $\times 4$   
 Flower  $\times 3$   
 Flower cut lengthwise  $\times 3$   
 Carpel  $\times 10$   
 Follicle nat size

F, Follicle dehiscent showing the seed, nat size  
 G, Seed cut lengthwise, c, cotyledon, r, radicle, nat size

2. *R. glabra* H. B. & K. *Nov Gen. & Sp* vii. 41 (1824); calyx-segments oblong or elliptical, with a tuft of short hairs at the apex, and slightly ciliate at the base, carpels subequal to the stamens — *Griseb loc cit* (in part), *Bak. loc. cit.* (in part), *Urb Symb. Ant. iv* 262, *Britton tom cit* 233.

In fl. May-Dec; in fr Jan; Masson. — Porto Rico, St. Lucia, tropical continental America

Trailing shrub or small tree. *Leaflets* 3-5, oblong elliptical to oblong, acuminate, leathery, nerves and veins distinctly prominulous on both sides, 4-11 cm l., 2-5 cm. br. *Panicles* lax, shorter than the leaves, 5-8 cm l. *Flowers* white. *Calyx*-segments unequal and asymmetrical, 3-3.5 mm l., tube about 2 mm l. in fr. *Petals* spatulate, about 5 mm. l. *Stamens* slightly shorter than the petals. *Follicle* 1-1.4 cm. l. *Seed* 1 cm l.; aril 4 mm l.

# INDEX

(Synonyms in italics)

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Acacius affinis arbor siliquosa</i>		<b>AMARANTACEÆ</b>	126
dc. Sloane .	234	<i>Amaranthoides humile curas-</i>	
<b>ACHYRANTHES</b> L.	135	<i>saricum</i> dc Sloane	141
<i>altissimæ</i> Jacq . .	128	<b>AMARANTUS</b> L.	129
<i>argentea</i> Lam.	136	<i>Blitum</i> L.	132
<i>aspera</i> L .	136	<i>crassipes</i> Schlecht	132
<i>aspera</i> Griseb.	136	<i>fruticosus</i> dc Sloane	128
<i>aspera</i> Moq.	136	<i>gracilis</i> Desf	131
<i>caule gemulato</i> dc		<i>nodosus</i> dc Pluk	145
Browne .	136	<i>oleraceus</i> L .	132
<i>indica</i> Mill (fig 43)	13	<i>panicula flaricante</i> dc	
<i>obtusifolia</i> Lam	136	Sloane	145
<i>prostrata</i> L	134	<i>paniculatus</i> L.	131
<i>repens</i> L.	138	<i>polygonoides</i> L.	132
<b>ACNIDA</b> L. .	132	<i>sanguineus</i> L	131
<i>australis</i> A. Gray .	183	<i>spicatus dictamn</i> dc Pluk	136
<i>cannabinæ</i> Griseb	133	<i>spinosis</i> L .	130
<i>cuspidata</i> Bert. (fig 41)	133	<i>tristis</i> L	130
<i>Acrocarpidium cordifolium</i>		<i>viridis</i> L (fig 40) .	131
Miq.	12	<i>Amblopyga polygonoides</i> Moq.	132
<i>exile</i> Miq	6	<i>Amyris ? arborescens</i> dc	
<i>hispidulum</i> Miq	5	Browne	86
<i>tenellum</i> Miq	5	<i>Anacampseros supinaminor</i> dc.	
<i>Acrodichidium jamaicense</i> Nees	205	Browne	170
<i>Aizoon repens fol</i> dc Browne	166	<b>ANNONA</b> L.	194
<i>Alcastrum</i> dc. Browne	47	<i>aquatica</i> dc Sloane	197
Alligator Apple	197	<i>cherimola</i> Mill	198
Alligator Pear .	208	<i>cincea</i> Dun.	197
Alpine Bramble	261	<i>folius lanceolatis</i> dc Plum.	198
Alpine Strawberry	263	<i>folius oblongis</i> dc Browne	198
<i>Alsine americana nummu-</i>		<i>folius oblongo ovatis nitidis</i>	
<i>laræ</i> dc Sloane	175	dc Browne	195
<i>auricula ursi folus</i> Plum	165	<i>folius oblongo-ovatis undu-</i>	
<i>media</i> L .	178	<i>latis</i> dc Browne .	197
<i>Alsine affinis folus</i> dc Sloane	165	<i>folius odoratis</i> dc Sloane	197
<b>ALTERNANTHERA</b> Forsk	138	<i>folius ovatis</i> dc Plum	195
<i>Achyrantha</i> Griseb	139	<i>folius ovatis</i> dc Trew	198
<i>Achyrantha</i> Moq.	138	<i>fructu vindi</i> dc Catesby .	197
<i>Achyrantha</i> R. Br.	139	<i>glabra</i> L	195
<i>ficoidea</i> Griseb.	141	<i>jamaicensis</i> Sprague	198
<i>ficoidea</i> Roem. & Schult.	140	<i>laurifolia</i> Dun	195
<i>paronychioides</i> St Hil.	140	<i>maxima folius latis</i> dc	
<i>parvifolia</i> Fawc. & Rendle		Catesby .	195
(fig. 45) .	139	<i>maxima folius latis</i> dc	
<i>polygonoides</i> Griseb. .	140	Sloane .	195
<i>repens</i> Kuntze	138	<i>maxima folius oblongis</i> dc.	
<i>repens</i> Urb . .	139	Sloane .	198
<i>sessilis</i> Moq.	140	<i>montana</i> Macf	195

		PAGE
ANNONA—continued.	ATRIFLEX L.	124
<i>muricata</i> L.	<i>cristata</i> Humb & Bonpl.	125
<i>palustris</i> L.	(fig 36) .	208
<i>prætermissa</i> Fawc. & Rendle .	Avocado Pear	
<i>reticulata</i> L.	Bachelor's Buttons	148
<i>sericea</i> Griseb. .	BALANOPHORACEÆ	108
<i>squamosa</i> L. (fig 80)	<i>Bancroftia diffusa</i> Macf	247
<i>trifolia flore staminico</i> de Barilla. .	<i>Basella</i> .	35
Sloane .	<i>Basella alba</i>	173
<i>tripetala</i> Ait	<i>rubra</i>	173
<i>uliginosa</i> de Broune	BASELLACEÆ	172
ANNONACEÆ	Basket Withe	128
ANREDERA Jus.	Bass Cedar	39
<i>scandens</i> Moq (fig 66)	Bastard Brazillietto	252
ANTIGONON Endl .	Bastard Breadnut .	45
<i>leptopus</i> Hook.	BATIDACEÆ	34
Ants' Wood .	BATIS L .	35
<i>Aibor folius</i> de Browne .	<i>maritima</i> L. (fig 7)	35
<i>folius ovatis glabris</i> de Browne	<i>maritima erecta</i> de Browne	35
<i>Acanthobium cupressoides</i> Griseb. .	<i>Bertholletia pendula</i> Benth. & Hook f .	204
<i>gracile</i> Griseb	<i>Thomna</i> Benth & Hook f	204
<i>opuntoides</i> Griseb	Bitter Weed	124
ARENARIA L.	Blackberry .	260
<i>diffusa</i> Ell	Black Candle-wood	212
<i>lanuginosa</i> Rohrb (fig 68)	Black Joiner .	22
ARGEMONE L	Black lancewood	202
<i>mexicana</i> L (fig 91)	Black Sweet-wood	212
<i>spinosum</i> de Browne	Black Willow .	231
ARISTOLOCHIA L (fig 31)	Bleeding Hearts	131
<i>elegans</i> Mast .	<i>Blitum album majus scandens</i> Sloane .	128
<i>gigas</i> Lindl	<i>Americanum spinosum</i> Sloane	130
<i>grandiflora</i> Sw	<i>minus album polyspermum</i> de Sloane	131
<i>grandiflora</i> Vahl	<i>pes asperimus</i> de Sloane	123
<i>odoratissima</i> L	<i>polygonoides</i> Sloane .	132
<i>ringens</i> Vahl	Bloodberry .	156
<i>scandens</i> de Sloane	Blush Rose .	264
<i>scandens folius amplexibus</i> de Browne .	<i>Bocagea launifolia</i> Benth & Hook f .	202
<i>scandens folius cordato-acuminatis</i> de Browne	<i>vulgata</i> Benth & Hook f	202
<i>scandens folius sublobatis</i> de Browne	Bocconia L	222
<i>trilobata</i> L .	<i>frutescens</i> L (fig 92) .	223
ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ	<i>racemosa</i> de Plum	223
<i>Artanthe adunca</i> Miq .	<i>ramosa</i> de Browne	223
<i>jamaicensis</i> Griseb.	BEHMERIA Jacq. .	81
<i>Lessertiana</i> Miq .	<i>caudata</i> Sw	82
<i>macrophylla</i> Griseb.	<i>cylindrica</i> Sw (fig 20) .	83
<i>scabra</i> Griseb .	<i>cylindrica</i> Wedd.	83
<i>staminea</i> Miq .	<i>hirta</i> Sw .	84
<i>verrucosa</i> Griseb. .	<i>jamaicensis</i> Urb	81
<i>xestophylla</i> Miq .	<i>littoralis</i> Sw	83
<i>Athrocnemum ? ambiguum</i> Moq. . . . .	<i>ramiflora</i> Griseb .	82
	<i>ramiflora</i> Jacq .	82

	PAGE		PAGE
BOERHAVIA L.	147	CAPPARIS -continued	
<i>erecta</i> L. (fig 50)	148	<i>cynophallophora</i> (Griseb)	234
<i>diffusa</i> Sw	148	<i>elaeagnifolia</i> Jacq	233
<i>hirsuta</i> Willd	149	<i>emarginata</i> A. Rich	231
<i>paniculata</i> L. C. Rich	148	<i>ferruginea</i> L.	233
<i>sarmentosa</i> de Brown	149	<i>flexuosa</i> L.	234
<i>scandens</i> L.	149	<i>frondosa</i> Jacq	233
Bois à grandes feuilles	118	<i>indica</i> Fawe & Rendle	232
Bottle-cod Root	234	<i>jamaicensis</i> Jacq	231
Bougainvillea	154	<i>longifolia</i> Sw	232, Addenda
BOUSSINGAULTIA H. B. & K.	173	<i>octandra</i> Jacq	233
<i>leptostachys</i> Moq (fig 65)	173	<i>saliana</i> Vahl	234
Bramble	260	<i>siliquosa</i> L.	231
BRASSICA L.	240	<i>torulosa</i> Sw	231
<i>integrifolia</i> O. E. Schulz	240	CAPSELLA Medik	241
<i>junceae</i> Hutch	240	<i>Bursa-pastoris</i> Moench	
<i>lanceolata</i> Lange	240	(fig 100)	241
Bread-nut	47	CARDAMINE L.	238
<i>Breynia amygdali folius</i> de		<i>fontana</i> Lam	237
<i>Plum</i>	232	<i>hirsuta</i> L. (fig 99)	239
<i>arborescens</i> de Browne	231	<i>sylvestrica</i> Mart	239
<i>eleagni folius</i> Plum	232	CARYOPHYLLACEÆ	175
<i>fruticosa folius oblongis</i> de		CASSIPIA L.	218
<i>Browne</i>	231	<i>americana</i> Nees	219
<i>fruticosa folius singulari-</i>		<i>filiformis</i> L. (fig 89)	219
<i>bus</i> de Browne	233	<i>Caturus ramiflora</i> L.	82
<i>indica</i> L.	232	CECROPIA L. (fig 16)	53
BROSIMUM Sw	46	<i>peltata</i> L.	54
<i>Alcastrum</i> Sw (fig 14)	47	Celandine	223
<i>spurium</i> Sw	45	<i>Celastrus myrtifolius</i> L.	258
BRUNELLIA Ruiz & Pav	250	CELOSIA L.	127
<i>comocladifolia</i> Humb. &		<i>argentea</i> L. (fig 38)	128
<i>Bonpl</i> (fig 106)	250	<i>nitida</i> Vahl	128
BRUNELLIACEÆ	249	<i>paniculata</i> L.	128, 115
BRYOPHYLLUM Salisb.	248	<i>paniculata</i> Moq	128
<i>calycinum</i> Salisb	249	<i>procumbens</i> Jacq	137
<i>pinnatum</i> Kurz (fig 105)	249	CHEETS L. (fig 8)	36
<i>Bucephalon racemosum</i> L.	42	<i>aculeata</i> Sw	38
Buckthorn	264	<i>iguanea</i> Saig	38
		<i>jamaicensis</i> Planch	37
		<i>lima</i> Lam	40
CALILE Gaertn	244	<i>lima</i> Sw	39
<i>æqualis</i> L'Her.	245	<i>mucanthus</i> Sw	39
<i>cubensis</i> H. B. K.	245	<i>Swartzii</i> Planch	37
<i>domingensis</i> Tussac	245	<i>trinervia</i> Lam	36
<i>lanceolata</i> O. E. Schulz		<i>trinervia</i> Planch	38
(fig 103)	245	CERASTIUM L.	177
Cap-berry	216, 217	<i>glomeratum</i> Thuill	177
CAPPARIDACEÆ	224	<i>spatulatum</i> Pers	177
CAPPARIS L.	230	<i>viscosum</i> L. (fig 69)	177
<i>amygdali folia</i> Jacq.	232	<i>Cerasus occidentalis</i> Loisel	257
<i>amygdalina</i> Lam	232	<i>reflexa</i> Gardn	258
<i>arborescens lauri folius</i> de		<i>sphærocarpa</i> Loisel	258
<i>Plum</i>	234	<i>Ceratonia aspinus arbor sili-</i>	
<i>baduica</i> L.	233	<i>quosa</i> de Sloane	232
<i>Breynia</i> L.	232	CERATOPHYLLACEÆ	186
<i>Breynia</i> Sw	231	CERATOPHYLLUM L.	187
<i>cynophallophora</i> L. (fig. 96)	231	<i>demersum</i> L. (fig 75)	187
<i>cynophallophora</i> L.	234		



	PAGE		PAGE
CHAMISSOA H. B. & K. . . . .	128	CLEOME—continued	
<i>altissima</i> H. B. & K. . . . .	128	<i>Sloanei</i> Urb. . . . .	227
(fig 39) . . . . .	128	<i>speciosa</i> H. B. & K. . . . .	230
<i>Chelidonium majus arboreum</i>		<i>spinosa</i> Jacq (fig 93) . . . . .	225
<i>dc Sloane</i> . . . . .	223	<i>viscosa</i> L. . . . .	228
CHENOPODIACEÆ . . . . .	122	COCCOLOBA L. . . . .	111
CHENOPODIUM L. . . . .	123	<i>barbadensis</i> Jacq . . . . .	115
<i>ambrosioides</i> L (fig 35) . . . . .	124	<i>diversifolia</i> Griseb. . . . .	118
<i>humile multiflorum dc</i>		<i>diversifolia</i> Jacq . . . . .	115
<i>Browne</i> . . . . .	132	<i>excoriata</i> L . . . . .	121
<i>murale</i> L . . . . .	123	<i>excoriata</i> Lindau . . . . .	121
Chequered Grapo Tree . . . . .	121	<i>excoriata</i> Meisn . . . . .	118
Cherimoya . . . . .	198	<i>floridana</i> Meisn . . . . .	116
Cherokee Rose . . . . .	264	<i>grandifolia</i> Jacq . . . . .	118
Chickweed . . . . .	178	<i>Harrisoni</i> Lindau . . . . .	117
Chigery Grape Tree . . . . .	121	<i>jamaicensis</i> Lindau . . . . .	119
China Rose . . . . .	264	<i>Krugii</i> Lindau (fig. 34) . . . . .	115
CHLORANTHACEÆ . . . . .	27	<i>Kunthiana</i> Meisn . . . . .	114
CHLOROPHORA Gaudich . . . . .	42	<i>laurifolia</i> Jacq . . . . .	116
<i>tinctoria</i> Gaudich (fig 11) . . . . .	43	<i>leptostachyoides</i> Lindau . . . . .	120
CHRYSOBALANUS L . . . . .	253	<i>litoralis</i> Urb . . . . .	117
<i>fruticosus dc. Browne</i> . . . . .	253	<i>longifolia</i> Fisch . . . . .	117
<i>icaco</i> L (fig. 108) . . . . .	253	<i>neglecta</i> Fawc. & Rendle . . . . .	116
<i>pellocarpus</i> G. F. W		<i>nigra</i> Fawc. & Rendle . . . . .	121
<i>Mey</i> . . . . .	253	<i>nivea</i> Jacq. . . . .	120
<i>Cinnamomum montanum</i> Nees . . . . .	210	<i>pirifolia</i> Desf. . . . .	114
CISSAMPLOS L. . . . .	192	<i>Plumieri</i> Griseb . . . . .	113
<i>baccifera dc Sloane</i> . . . . .	193	<i>polystachya</i> Wedd. . . . .	112
<i>Caapeba</i> L . . . . .	193	<i>Priorii</i> Fawc. & Rendle . . . . .	120
<i>consociata</i> Meisn . . . . .	193	<i>pubescens</i> L . . . . .	118
<i>diffusa</i> Meisn . . . . .	193	<i>punctata</i> J. . . . .	115, 121
<i>heterophylla</i> DC . . . . .	193	<i>tenuifolia</i> Griseb . . . . .	120
<i>laurifolia</i> Poi . . . . .	192	<i>tenuifolia</i> L . . . . .	119
<i>micocarpa</i> DC . . . . .	193	<i>troyana</i> Urb . . . . .	116
<i>pareira</i> L. (fig 79) . . . . .	193	<i>Uvifera</i> L . . . . .	119
<i>scandens folius dc. Browne</i> . . . . .	193	<i>venosa</i> Griseb . . . . .	118
<i>tomentosa</i> DC . . . . .	193	<i>venosa</i> L . . . . .	120
CLEMATIS L. . . . .	189	<i>zebra</i> Griseb . . . . .	113
<i>caripensis</i> H B & K . . . . .	190	<i>Coccolobis arborea folius dc.</i>	
<i>dioica</i> L (fig 77) . . . . .	190	<i>Browne</i> . . . . .	118
<i>scandens dc Browne</i> . . . . .	190	<i>folius crassiss orbiculatis</i>	
<i>Clematis prima</i> dc. Sloane . . . . .	190	<i>dc Browne</i> . . . . .	119
CLEOME L . . . . .	224	<i>folius oblongo-ovatis dc</i>	
<i>assurgens dc Browne</i> . . . . .	225	<i>Browne</i> . . . . .	121
<i>ciliata</i> Schum & Thonn . . . . .	226	<i>? frutescens dc Browne</i> . . . . .	120
<i>Alectum triphyllum dc.</i>		<i>laurifolia</i> Sarg . . . . .	116
<i>Browne</i> . . . . .	227	<i>montana major dc Browne</i> . . . . .	122
<i>Erucago</i> Mill . . . . .	225	<i>uviferu</i> Sarg . . . . .	119
<i>quinceensis</i> Hook f . . . . .	226	<i>Cocculus domingensis</i> DC. . . . .	191
<i>heptaphylla</i> L . . . . .	225	Cocksbur . . . . .	151
<i>honda</i> Mart . . . . .	226	Coco-plum . . . . .	253
<i>Houstonii</i> R Br . . . . .	226	Cœur de Bœuf . . . . .	198
<i>icosandra</i> L. . . . .	228	<i>Colotapalus dc Browne</i> . . . . .	54
<i>pentaphylla</i> L. . . . .	229	Colt's-foot . . . . .	26
<i>polygama</i> L . . . . .	227	Common Garden	
<i>procumbens</i> Jacq . . . . .	227	<i>Calalu</i> . . . . .	131
<i>pungens</i> Willd. . . . .	225	CONNARACEÆ . . . . .	265
<i>serrata</i> Jacq. . . . .	227	<i>Contrajerva</i> . . . . .	106

	PAGE		PAGE
Cooper Withe .	156	DRYMARIA Willd .	175
Coralilla .	122	<i>cordata</i> Willd (fig. 67)	175
Cork Wood .	197	<i>diandra</i> Macf	175
Corn Spurrey .	179	<i>Duchesnea indica</i> Focke	263
Coronopus (aerten .	243	Dwarf Cedar .	72
<i>didymus</i> J. E. Smith			
(fig. 102)	244		
<i>Cotyledon pinnata</i> Lam	219	<i>Enckea Amalago</i> Griseb	21
Crab Withe	140	<i>Eruca duodecima</i> Sloane	245
CRASSULACEÆ .	248	<i>Erysimum officinale</i> L	240
CRATEVA L.	235	EUBRACHION Hook f	102
<i>arborea folius ovatis</i> &c		<i>ambiguum</i> Eichl (fig 30)	102
Browne	236	<i>Eurotus caudatus</i> Moq	131
<i>arborea folius crassis</i> &c		<i>undis</i> Moq	132
Browne	236		
<i>fruticosa folius singulari-</i>			
<i>bus</i> &c Browne	233	<i>Fegopyrum scandens</i> seu volu-	
<i>gynandia</i> L	236	<i>bilis</i> &c Sloane .	174
<i>Tapia</i> L (fig 97)	235	FICOIDACEÆ	162
Crimson-flowered Pur-		Ficus L	47
slane	170	<i>americana</i> Sw .	52
CRUCIFERÆ	236	<i>aurea</i> Nutt (fig 15)	49
CUNONIACEÆ	251	<i>Beiteroi</i> Warb	50
<i>Cuscuta baccifera Barbuden-</i>		<i>crassifolia</i> Griseb	49
<i>sum</i> &c Pluk	219	<i>dimidiata</i> Griseb	49
Custard Apple	198	<i>Fadyen</i> Miq	51
CYATHULA Lour	133	<i>Grabhami</i> Britton	51
<i>achyranthoides</i> Moq	135	<i>Halliana</i> Britton .	51
<i>prostrata</i> Bl (fig 42)	134	<i>Harrison</i> Warb	49
<i>prostrata</i> Griseb.	135	<i>Indica maxima folio</i> &c	
<i>Cynomonium coccineum</i> Des-		Sloane	48
court.	104	<i>laurigata</i> Vahl	52
<i>erectum</i> &c. Browne	104	<i>laurifolia</i> Griseb .	19, 50
<i>jamaicense</i> Sw	104	<i>mamillifera</i> Warb	50
<i>Cynophallophorus</i> &c. Pluk	234	<i>morantensis</i> Britton	51
		<i>ochroleuca</i> Griseb	50
<i>Dendropemon domingensis</i> v		<i>pallida</i> Griseb	52
Tiegh.	97	<i>pedunculata</i> Griseb	52
<i>Harrison</i> Urb	93	<i>pertusa</i> Griseb	52
<i>montanus</i> K. & Urb .	92	<i>populnea</i> Willd	52
<i>parvifolius</i> Steud .	92	<i>sapota-folia</i> Kunth & Bouche	49
<i>pauciflorus</i> v Tiegh .	92	<i>suffocans</i> Griseb .	48
DENDROPHTHORA Eichl.	100	<i>trigonata</i> Griseb	50
<i>cupressoides</i> Eichl.	101	<i>Wilsoni</i> Warb	52
<i>Danceri</i> K. & Urb	101	Fig .	48
<i>gracilis</i> Eichl	101	Fingrigo	151
<i>monstrosa</i> Fawc & Rendle	100	FLEURYA Gaudich	59
<i>opuntioides</i> Eichl .	100	<i>restuans</i> Gaudich (fig 19)	59
<i>opuntioides</i> Fawc & Rendle	101	Four o'clock	147
<i>Desmochata achyranthoides</i>		FRAGARIA L	262
<i>H. B &amp; K.</i> .	135	<i>indica</i> Andr	263
<i>prostrata</i> DC.	134	<i>insularis</i> Rydberg	263
<i>Diplocalyx chrysophylloides</i> A.		<i>mexicana</i> Schlecht	263
Rich .	87	<i>vesca</i> L (fig. 112) .	263
DORSTENIA L.	43	FRELICHTIA Moench.	136
<i>cordifolia</i> Sw (fig 12)	44	<i>interrupta</i> Moq (fig 44)	137
<i>jamaicensis</i> Britton	44	Fustic Tree .	43

	PAGE		PAGE
Gamboge Thistle	222	<i>Holosteum cordatum</i> L	175
Garlic Pear Tree	235	<i>diandrum</i> dc. Browne	175
Glass Wort	126	<i>diandrum</i> Sw.	175
GLINUS L	163	<i>foliis orbiculatis</i> dc	
<i>Cambessidesii</i> Fenzl	164	<i>Browne</i>	175
<i>radiatus</i> Rohrb (fig 59)	164	Hoop Withe	156
Godbush	88	Horse purslane	168
GOMPHRENA L	142	Horse-radish Tree	248
<i>decumbens</i> Jacq (fig 47).	143	HUFELANDIA Nees .	204
<i>erecta</i> dc Browne	143	<i>pendula</i> Nees (fig 83)	204
<i>ficoides</i> L.	140	<i>Thomsoni</i> Nees .	204
<i>globosa</i> L	143	HYPERBENA Miels .	190
<i>interrupta</i> L	147	<i>domingensis</i> Benth. (fig 78)	191
<i>polygonoides</i> L	141	<i>laurifolia</i> Urb	192
<i>repens</i> dc Browne	140	<i>Prioriana</i> Miels	192
<i>repens-rufescens</i> dc Browne	141	<i>reticulata</i> Benth	191, 192
<i>sessilis</i> L	140	<i>valida</i> Miels	192
<i>vermicularis</i> L	141		
Green Calalu	131	<i>Iberis humilior</i> annua dc	
<i>Guatteria laurifolia</i> Dun	202	<i>Sloane</i>	243
<i>virgata</i> Dun	202	<i>Illecebrum Achyrantha</i> L	138
<i>Guilandina Moringa</i> L	248	<i>ficoides</i> L	140
Guinea-hen Weed	158	<i>polygonoides</i> L	141
<i>Gujabara racemosa</i> dc Plum	119	<i>sessile</i> L	140
GYNANDROPSIS DC	229	<i>vermiculatum</i> L	141
<i>palmipes</i> DC	229	IRESINE L	144
<i>pentaphylla</i> DC (fig 95)	229	<i>Celosia</i> L	145
<i>speciosa</i> DC	230	<i>celosioides</i> L	145
GYROTINIA Griseb	55	<i>elatior</i> L C Rich (fig. 48)	145
<i>microcarpa</i> Fawc & Rendle	56	<i>erecta</i> dc Browne	145
<i>spicata</i> Wedd (fig 17)	56	<i>paniculata</i> Kuntze	145
		<i>vermicularis</i> Moq	141
<i>Halimolobos minimus</i> dc Browne	170	Jamaican Nettle Tree	39
Headache Bush .	28	Jamaican Samphire	35
Hedge Mustard	124, 240	Jocato .	159
HEDYSMUM Sw	28	John Crow Bush	223
<i>arborescens</i> Sw	28	Joint Wood	20
<i>nutans</i> Sw. (fig. 3)	28	Jointy Benna	24
<i>Helianthemum frutescens</i>		Juba's Bush.	145
<i>Portulaca folio</i> dc Plum	172	JUGLANDACEÆ	33
HERNANDIA L	219	JUGLANS L	34
<i>catapifolia</i> Britton & Harris (fig. 90)	221	<i>fraximifolia</i> Descourt.	34
<i>jamaicensis</i> Britton & Harris	220	<i>jamaicensis</i> C. DC. (fig 6)	34
HERNANDIACEÆ	219	<i>Kalmi fruticosum confertum</i> dc.	
<i>Hernaria hirsuta</i> dc Browne	141	<i>Sloane</i>	35
<i>lucida aquatica</i> Sloane	63		
HIRTELIA L (fig 109)	255	LACISTEMA Sw	30
<i>americana</i> Aubl	256	<i>aggregatum</i> Fawc & Rendle (fig 4)	30
<i>jamaicensis</i> Urb	256	<i>myricoides</i> Sw	30
<i>multiflora</i> Urb	256	LACISTEMACEÆ	29
<i>paniculata</i> Sw	255	Lady's Smock	239
<i>racemosa</i> Lam	256	Lancewood	202
<i>trunclata</i> Sw	256	LAURACEÆ	203
Hog Weed	148		

		PAGE
Laurier Maglame .	204	<i>Mertensia laevigata</i> Kunth. . . 38
<i>Laurocerasus occidentalis</i> M Roem.	257	<i>zizyphoides</i> Kunth . . . 38
<i>sphaëocarpa</i> M Roem*	259	Mexican Tea . . . 124
<i>Laurus alpigena</i> Sw	208	Mexican Thistle . . . 222
<i>coriacea</i> Sw	217	MICROTEA Sw. . . 161
<i>exaltata</i> Sw	217	<i>debilis</i> Sw (fig 58) . . . 162
<i>exaltata</i> Poir.	211	Milkwood . . . 45
<i>floribunda</i> Sw	212	MIRABILIS L. . . 146
<i>folio longiore</i> &c Sloane	215	<i>Jalapa</i> L. (fig. 49) . . . 147
<i>folius oblongo-ovatis</i> &c Browne	208, 215	MISANTECA Cham. & Schl. . . 205
<i>folius obverse</i> &c Browne.	204	<i>triandra</i> Mez (fig. 84) . . . 205
<i>folius venosis</i> &c. Browne	211	Mistletoe . . . 88
<i>leucorylon</i> Sw	211	MOLLUGO L. . . 164
<i>martinicensis</i> Jacq.	216	<i>bellidifolia</i> Ser . . . 165
<i>membranacea</i> Sw.	216	<i>nudicaulis</i> Lam . . . 165
<i>montana</i> Sw.	210	<i>radiata</i> Ruiz & Pav . . . 164
<i>parviflora</i> Sw	211	<i>verticillata</i> L. (fig 60) . . . 165
<i>patens</i> Sw	216	Monthly Rose . . . 264
<i>pendula</i> Sw	204	MORACEÆ . . . 40
<i>Persea</i> L.	207	Morass Weed . . . 187
<i>sanguinea</i> Sw	217	MORINGA Juss . . . 248
<i>triandra</i> Sw	205	<i>ben oleifera</i> Tussac . . . 248
Leather-coat tree	118	<i>oleifera</i> Lam . . . 248
LEPIDIUM L.	242	<i>pterygosperma</i> Gaertn . . . 248
<i>didymum</i> L.	214	MORINGACEÆ . . . 247
<i>erectum</i> &c Browne . . .	243	<i>Monsonia flexuosa</i> L. . . 234
<i>sativum</i> L.	243	<i>Morus</i> &c. Plum . . . 43
<i>virginicum</i> L. (fig 101)	242	<i>fructu viridi ligno</i> &c. Sloane . . . 43
<i>Leuconum luteum</i> &c. Sloane	227	<i>tinctoria</i> L. . . 43
<i>Lignum dorum</i>	213	Mountain Calalu . . . 159
Loblolly Sweet-wood	211	Mountain Grape . . . 113, 122
Long-leaved Sweet-wood	215	Mountain Soul Sop . . . 195
LORANTHACEÆ	88	Mouse-ear Chickweed . . . 177
<i>Loranthus americanus</i> L. .	89	Mustard Shrub . . . 233
<i>auricularis</i> Griseb.	91	MYRICA L. . . 32
<i>claviceps</i> Griseb . . .	89	<i>cerifera</i> L . . . 33
<i>domingensis</i> Desv.	97	<i>microcarpa</i> Benth. (fig 5) . . . 32
Jacquin DC.	89	<i>microcarpa</i> Griseb . . . 33
<i>lepidobotrys</i> Griseb.	91	<i>microstachya</i> Kr & Urb . . . 32
<i>montanus</i> Macf.	92	MYRICACEÆ . . . 31
<i>occidentalis</i> L.	94	<i>Myrta folio arbor, folius latis</i> &c Sloane . . . 259
<i>parafolius</i> Griseb.	92	
<i>parvifolius</i> Sw. . . .	92	NASTURTIUM Br . . . 237
<i>pauciflorus</i> Sw. . . .	92	<i>aquaticum vulgare</i> Sloane . . . 237
<i>Loti arboris folio angustissimo</i> &c Sloane . . .	40	<i>fontanum</i> Aschers. (fig 98) . . . 237
		<i>heterophyllum</i> Blume . . . 238
		<i>officinale</i> R Br . . . 237
		NECTANDRA Roland . . . 214
Macartney Rose . . .	264	<i>antillana</i> Meisn (fig. 88) . . . 215
<i>Maclura tinctoria</i> D. Don. . .	43	<i>coriacea</i> Griseb. . . 217
<i>xanthoxylon</i> Endl. . . .	43	<i>coriacea</i> Meisn. . . 216
<i>Malus americana trifolia</i> &c Comm. Hort. . . .	236	<i>exaltata</i> Griseb. . . 217
Marvel of Peru . . .	147	<i>leucantha</i> Griseb. . . 215, 216
MENISPERMACEÆ	190	<i>martinicensis</i> Mez. . . 216
		<i>membranacea</i> Griseb. . . 215

	PAGE		PAGE
NECTANDRA—continued.		<i>Pachygone domingensis</i> Eichl.	191
<i>patens</i> Griseb.	216	<i>Paluro affinis arbor spinosa</i>	
<i>sanguinea</i> Griseb.	217	<i>etc.</i> Sloane.	151
<i>sanguinea</i> Roland	217, 218	PAPAVERACEÆ . . . . .	221
<i>staminea</i> Griseb.	213	<i>Pareira Brava</i> . . . . .	193
<i>Willdenoviana</i> Nees	217	<i>Parietaria folius ex adverso etc.</i>	
NEEA Ruiz & Pav . . .	153	<i>Sloane</i> . . . . .	65
<i>jamaicensis</i> Griseb.	154	<i>microphylla</i> L.	63
<i>nigricans</i> Fawc & Rendle		Parrot Weed	223
(fig 52)	153	PEPEROMIA Ruiz & Pav	
<i>rotundifolia</i> Heimerl	154	(fig 1)	1
<i>Nelumbium luteum</i> Willd	185	<i>acuminata</i> Griseb	14
NELUMBO Adans . . .	185	<i>alata</i> Ruiz & Pav	13
<i>jamaicensis</i> DC (fig. 74)	185	<i>alpina</i> A. Dietr.	7
<i>lutea</i> Casp	185	<i>amplexicaulis</i> A. Dietr.	8
Nettle Tree	82	<i>amplexicaulis</i> Griseb.	8, 9
<i>Nummularia saxatilis</i> dc		<i>barbata</i> C. DC.	16
<i>Sloane</i> . . . . .	75	<i>basellifolia</i> Kunth	6
NYCTAGINACEÆ	145	<i>blanda</i> Kunth	16
NYPHÆA L	182	<i>caulibarbis</i> Miq.	14
<i>amazonum</i> Mart & Zucc.		<i>clusifolia</i> Hook.	8
(fig 73)	184	<i>concinna</i> A. Dietr.	5
<i>ampla</i> DC	183	<i>cordifolia</i> A. Dietr.	12
<i>blanda</i> Macf.	184	<i>crassicaulis</i> Fawc. & Rendle	7
<i>blanda</i> Planch.	184	<i>cuneifolia</i> A. Dietr.	8
<i>folius amphoribus</i> dc		<i>dendrophila</i> Griseb.	13
<i>Browne</i>	183	<i>dendrophila</i> Schlecht	13
<i>folius orbiculatus</i> dc <i>Browne</i>	185	<i>discolor</i> C. DC.	19
<i>indica flore candido</i> dc.		<i>distachya</i> A. Dietr.	10
<i>Sloane</i>	183	<i>emarginella</i> C. DC.	6
<i>Lotus</i> L.	183	<i>exilis</i> Griseb	6
<i>pulchella</i> DC.	184	<i>Fawcettii</i> C. DC.	19
<i>Rudgeana</i> G. F. W. Meyer	184	<i>filiformis</i> A. Dietr.	15
<i>Rudgeana</i> Griseb	184	<i>galioides</i> Kunth . . . . .	15
<i>speciosa</i> Mart & Zucc	183	<i>glabella</i> A. Dietr.	14
NYPHÆACEÆ	182	<i>guadaloupensis</i> C. DC.	14
		<i>Hamiltoniana</i> Miq.	13
<i>Obione cristata</i> Moq	125	<i>Harrisii</i> C. DC.	12
OCOTEA Aubl	210	<i>hernandifolia</i> A. Dietr.	10
<i>floribunda</i> Mez	212	<i>hispidula</i> A. Dietr.	4
<i>jamaicensis</i> Mez	212	<i>linearis</i> C. DC.	15
<i>leucoxydon</i> Mez (fig 87)	211	<i>maculosa</i> Hook	10
<i>martinicensis</i> Mez	213	<i>magnolifolia</i> A. Dietr.	9
<i>staminea</i> Mez	213	<i>minima</i> C. DC.	6
OLACACEÆ	85	<i>myrtifolia</i> Dahlst	14
<i>Oreodaphne coriacea</i> Griseb. .	216	<i>Myrtillus</i> Miq.	17, 19
<i>coriacea</i> Nees	217	<i>nummularifolia</i> Kunth	12
<i>fragrans</i> Meisn	213	<i>obtusifolia</i> A. Dietr.	9
<i>leucoxydon</i> Nees	211	<i>obtusifolia</i> Griseb.	7, 8, 9
<i>parviflora</i> Nees.	211	<i>pellucida</i> Kunth . . . . .	5
<i>strumosa</i> Griseb	216	<i>penicillata</i> C. DC.	18
ORYCTANTHUS Eichl	93	<i>polystachya</i> Hook	17
<i>occidentalis</i> Eichl. (fig. 28)	93	<i>Ponthreui</i> Miq	10
OXANDRA A. Rich	201	<i>producta</i> Griseb	11
<i>lanceolata</i> Baill	202	<i>pterocaulis</i> Miq.	13
<i>laurifolia</i> A. Rich. (fig. 82)	202	<i>pulchella</i> A. Dietr.	15
<i>virgata</i> A. Rich	202	<i>quadrifolia</i> Kunth	18
		<i>reflexa</i> A. Dietr	17

	PAGE		PAGE
PEPEROMIA—continued.		PHTHIRUSA Mart.	90
reniformis Hook	11	domingensis Eichl.	97
repens Kunth	11	Harrison Fawc. & Rendle	
rhombea C. DC.	17	(fig. 27)	92
rhombea Ruiz & Pav	17	jamaicensis Kr. & Urb.	91
rhomboides Dahlst.	18	lepidobotrys Eichl. (fig. 26)	91
rotundifolia Kunth	12	parvifolia Eichl.	92
rubella Hook.	15, 16	pauciflora Eichl.	92
scandens Ruiz & Pav.	11	Theobroma Eichl.	91
septemnervis Ruiz & Pav.	18	Phyllocoryne jamaicensis	
serpens Loud.	11	Hook f.	104
stellata A. Dietr.	16	PHYTOLACCA L.	158
Swartziana Miq.	15	icosandra L. (fig. 56)	160
talimifolia Kunth	6	icosandra Wright	159
tenella A. Dietr.	5	rivinioides Kunth & Bouché	159
turfosa C. DC.	16	PHYTOLACCACEÆ	154
verticillata A. Dietr.	15	Pigeon Plum	116
Pepper Elder	20	PILEA Lindl.	60
Peppergrass	242	alpestris Fawc. & Rendle	66
Peppermint	242	appendiculata Fawc. & Rendle	73
PERSEA Gaertn. f.	206	brevistipula Urb.	73
sp. Benth.	213	Brittonia Urb.	63
alpigena Spreng.	208	ciliaris Fawc.	65
americana Mill. (fig. 85)	207	ciliaris Griseb.	65
gratissima Gaertn. f.	207	ciliaris Wedd.	66
Harrison Mez	208	ciliata Blume	70
staminea Fawc.	213	clandestina Wedd.	69
Urbaniana Mez	209	crassifolia Blume	71
Persicaria procumbens &c		crenulata Urb.	67
Sloane	110	cuneifolia Wedd.	67
urens &c. Sloane	111	dauciodora Wedd.	74
PETIVERIA L.	157	deltordea Liebm.	63
alhacea L. (fig. 55)	157	densiflora Kunth	72
folius &c. Browne	158	depressa Blume	76
Pharnaceum spatulatum Sw	165	diffusa Griseb.	69
PHENAX Wedd.	83	diffusa Wedd.	78
hirtus Wedd. (fig. 21)	84	Elizabethæ Fawc. & Rendle	72
urticæfolius Wedd.	81	flavicaulis Urb. & Britton	65
PHILOXERUS R. Br.	141	grandifolia Blume	72
vermicularis Beauv. (fig. 46)	141	grandis Wedd.	72
PHOEBE Nees	209	Harrison Urb.	77
montana Griseb. (fig. 86)	210	herniarioides Lindl.	63
PHORADENDRON Nutt.	94	Hollickii Fawc. & Rendle	79
albovaginatum Urb.	97	impressa Urb.	74
Berterianum Griseb.	99	lamifolia Fawc. & Rendle	79
Campbellii Kr. & Urb.	98	lanceolata Wedd.	64
crenulatum Urb.	98	lucida Blume	67, 68
Fici Urb.	97	lucida Griseb.	70
flavens Griseb.	100	microphylla Liebm.	62, 63
Grisebachianum Eichl.	99	nigrescens Urb.	80
latifolium Griseb.	99	nudicaulis Wedd.	64
quadrangulare Kr. & Urb.	96	nummularifolia Wedd.	75
rubrum Griseb.	96	oblanceolata Fawc. & Rendle	71
tetrapterum Kr. & Urb.	95	obtusata Liebm.	78
trinervium Griseb.	96, 97	Parietaria Blume	65
verticillatum Fawc. & Rendle	96	Parietaria Griseb.	66
Wattii Kr. & Urb. (fig. 29)	98		

	PAGE		PAGE
PILEA—continued		PIPER—continued.	
<i>Parietaria</i> Urb.	66	<i>hispidum</i> Sw	25
<i>pubescens</i> Griseb.	78	<i>jamaicense</i> C. DC	25
<i>pubescens</i> Wedd	78	<i>Ledebourii</i> C. DC.	24
<i>radicans</i> Wedd	75	<i>longum arboreum</i> dc.	21, 23
<i>repens</i> Wedd.	76	<i>Sloane</i>	24
<i>reticulata</i> Wedd.	71	<i>longum folio nervoso</i> dc.	24
<i>rotundata</i> Griseb.	76	<i>Sloane</i>	11
<i>rufa</i> Wedd	68	<i>longum minimum</i> dc.	26
<i>rufescens</i> Fawc. & Rendle	68	<i>Sloane</i>	23
<i>saxicola</i> Urb	69	<i>longum racemosum</i> dc.	10
<i>serrulata</i> Wedd	70	<i>Sloane</i>	9
<i>sessiliflora</i> Wedd.	74	<i>macrophyllum</i> Sw.	21
<i>silvicola</i> Fawc. & Rendle	80	<i>maculosum</i> L.	26
<i>Swartzii</i> Wedd.	70	<i>magnoliifolium</i> Jacq.	25
<i>trianthemoides</i> Lindl.	63	<i>medium</i> Jacq.	22
<i>troyensis</i> Fawc. & Rendle	77	<i>microphyllum</i> C. DC.	23
<i>virgata</i> Wedd.	65	<i>Murrayanum</i> C. DC.	22
<i>Weddellii</i> Fawc. & Rendle	66	<i>nigrinodum</i> C. DC	23
<i>Wilsonii</i> Urb	68	<i>nitidum</i> Sw	12
<i>Wulfschlaegeli</i> Urb.	69	<i>nummularifolium</i> Sw	12
PIPER L.	19	<i>obcordatum</i> Stokes	9
<i>aduncum</i> L.	24	<i>obtusifolium</i> Ehret	17
<i>aggregatum</i> Berg	30	<i>obtusifolium</i> Jacq	9
<i>alpinum</i> Sw	7	<i>obtusifolium</i> L.	23
<i>Amalago</i> L.	20	<i>olens</i> C. DC.	24
<i>amplexicaule</i> Sw	8	<i>otophyllum</i> C. DC	21
<i>arboreum</i> Aubl	23	<i>panduratum</i> C. DC	5
<i>Berteanum</i> C. DC	21	<i>pellucidum</i> L.	26
<i>blandum</i> Jacq	16	<i>pellatum</i> L.	17
<i>bracteatum</i> Thomps.	11	<i>polystachyon</i> Art	16
<i>clausifolium</i> Jacq	8	<i>pulchellum</i> Haw	18
<i>concinnum</i> Haw.	5	<i>quadrifolium</i> L.	17
<i>cordifolium</i> Sw.	12	<i>reflexum</i> L. fil.	21
<i>cuneifolium</i> Jacq	8	<i>Richardianum</i> C. DC.	12
<i>dilatatum</i> L. C. Rich. (fig. 2)	26	<i>rotundifolium</i> L.	16
<i>discolor</i> Sw	22	<i>rubellum</i> Haw.	25
<i>distachyon</i> L.	11	<i>scabrum</i> Sw	14
<i>emarginellum</i> Sw	6	<i>scandens</i> Sw.	11
<i>Fadyenii</i> C. DC	25	<i>serpens</i> Sw.	23
<i>fasciculare</i> Rudge	30	<i>stamineum</i> C. DC.	16
<i>filiforme</i> Sw.	15	<i>stellatum</i> Sw.	21
<i>folius quaternis</i> dc. Plum.	18	<i>subpanduriforme</i> C. DC.	22
<i>frutescens diffusum</i> dc		<i>Swartzii</i> C. DC	5
<i>Browne</i>	21, 24	<i>tenellum</i> Sw	14
<i>frutescens minus</i> dc		<i>tenusflorum</i> Vahl	22
<i>Browne</i>	23	<i>tuberculatum</i> Jacq.	26
<i>galboides</i> Roem. & Schult	15	<i>umbellatum</i> L.	21
<i>geniculatum</i> C. DC	23	<i>unguiculatum</i> C. DC.	23
<i>geniculatum</i> Sw	23	<i>verrucosum</i> Sw.	15
<i>glabellum</i> Sw	14	<i>verticillata</i> L.	21
<i>guavanum</i> C. DC	25	<i>Wulfschlaegeli</i> C. DC.	1
<i>Harrisonii</i> C. DC.	25	PIPERACEÆ	149
<i>hernandifolium</i> Vahl	10	<i>PISONIA</i> L.	151
<i>hirsutum</i> C. DC.	25	<i>aculeata</i> L. (fig. 51)	151
<i>hirsutum</i> Sw	25	<i>calophylla</i> Hemerl	152
<i>hispidulum</i> Sw	4	<i>discolor</i> Spreng	152
<i>hispidum</i> Sw	25	<i>fragrans</i> Dumont	152

	PAGE		PAGE
PISONIA—continued		PSITTACANTHUS Mart	88
<i>Harrisiana</i> Hemsl . .	152	<i>claviceps</i> Eichl. (fig. 25)	89
<i>inermis</i> Griseb . .	152	Purslane	169
<i>nigricans</i> Griseb	151		
<i>nigricans</i> Sw	154	Raisinier de coudie	121
<i>obtusata</i> Griseb	152	Ramoon	42
<i>obtusata</i> Jacq.	151	RANUNCULACEÆ	187
Poisoned Hog-Meat	106	RANUNCULUS L.	187
Poke Weed	159	<i>cubensis</i> Griseb	188
POLANISIA Rafin.	227	<i>parviflorus</i> L.	189
<i>icosandra</i> Wight & Arn	228	<i>repens</i> L. (fig. 76)	187
<i>viscosa</i> DC. (fig. 94)	228	<i>repens</i> Griseb . .	188
POLYGONACEÆ	106	<i>recurvatus</i> Poir	188
POLYGONUM L.	109	<i>Raphanus lanceolatus</i> Willd	245
<i>acre</i> Kunth	110	<i>Razoumofskya jamaicensis</i>	
<i>acuminatum</i> H. B. & K.	110	<i>Hoffm</i>	101
<i>chinense</i> L.	111	Red Grape	115
<i>glabrum</i> Willd	111	<i>Rhamnus an. zizyphus?</i> arbo-	
<i>mexicanum</i> Small	110	<i>rescens</i> dc. Browne	39
<i>penzylanicum</i> Lindau	110	<i>folius ovato-oblongis</i> Plum.	40
<i>Persicaria</i> L.	110	<i>Iguanensis</i> Jacq . .	38
<i>portoricense</i> Bert	111	<i>inermis folius</i> dc Plum	39
<i>punctatum</i> Ell. (fig. 33)	110	<i>micranthus</i> L . . .	39
<i>scandens</i> L.	174	RIVINA L.	155
Pond Apple	195	<i>dichotoma</i> dc Browne	156
PORTULACA L.	168	<i>humilis</i> L. (fig. 53)	156
<i>arizoides maritima</i> dc.		<i>lævis</i> L . .	156
<i>Sloane</i>	166	<i>octandra</i> L.	156
<i>erecta</i> sedr dc Sloane	170	<i>sarmentosa</i> dc Browne	156
<i>halimoides</i> L.	170	Rosa L . .	263
<i>oleracea</i> L. (fig. 63)	169	<i>bracteata</i> Wendl	264
<i>paniculata</i> Jacq. .	172	<i>cherokeensis</i> Donn	264
<i>parvifolia</i> Haw.	169	<i>indica</i> L.	264
<i>patens</i> L . .	172	<i>lævigata</i> Michx . .	264
<i>phæosperma</i> Urb. .	170	<i>sinica</i> L.	264
<i>pilosa</i> L.	170	<i>sinica</i> Lindl	264
<i>Portulacastrum</i> L.	166	ROSACEÆ	253
<i>racemosa</i> L.	172	ROURFA Aubl	265
<i>triangularis</i> Jacq	172	<i>glabra</i> Bak. . .	265
PORTULACACEÆ	168	<i>glabra</i> Griseb	265
<i>Portulaca affinis folio subro-</i>		<i>glabra</i> H. B. & K.	266
<i>tundo</i> dc Sloane	167	<i>oblongifolia</i> Hook & Arn	265
<i>Potomorphe umbellata</i> Muq	26	<i>paucifoliolata</i> Planch. (fig	
<i>peltata</i> Muq.	26	113)	265
Prickly Calalu	130	ROUSSELIA Gaudich.	84
Prickly Poppy	222	<i>humilis</i> Urb. (fig. 22)	84
Prune Tree	257	<i>lappulacea</i> Gaudich	84
<i>Prunifera arbor fructu</i> dc.		RUBUS L.	259
<i>Sloane</i>	208	<i>aculeatus</i> dc Browne	260
PRUNUS L.	257	<i>alpinus</i> Macf	261
<i>maritima</i> dc Sloane	119	<i>ellipticus</i> Smith	261
<i>myrtifolia</i> Urb. (fig. 110) .	258	<i>folius longioribus subtus</i>	
<i>occidentalis</i> Sw	257, 261	<i>molli lanugine</i> dc. Sloane	260
<i>pleuradenia</i> Griseb	258	<i>guyanensis</i> Focke . .	261
<i>sphaerocarpa</i> Sw.	258	<i>jamaicensis</i> L. (fig. 111) .	259
PSEUDOLNEDIA Tréc.	44	<i>maximus, viz aculeatus</i>	
<i>havanensis</i> Tréc. .	45	<i>folius</i> dc. Browne	261
<i>spuria</i> Griseb. (fig. 13)	45	<i>racemosus</i> Roxb.	261



	PAGE		PAGE
RUMEX L.	107	<i>Sinapisstrum Ægyptium heptaphyllum</i> &c. Sloane	225
Acetosella L.	108	<i>indicum pentophyllum</i> &c. Sloane	229
crispus L.	107	<i>indicum spinosum</i> &c. Houst.	226
obtusifolius L. (fig. 32)	108	<i>indicum triphyllum</i> &c. Sloane	227
Rupture Wort .	140	<i>zeylanicum</i> &c. Martyn	228
SALICACEÆ	30	SISYMBRIUM L.	240
SALICORNIA L.	125	<i>aquaticum</i> &c. Browne	237
ambigua Michx. (fig. 37)	126	<i>Nasturtium-aquaticum</i> L.	237
SALIX L.	30	<i>officinale</i> Scop.	240
arbor foliiculifera &c. Pluk . . .	232	Slog-wood, Slug-wood	204
chilensis Molina	30	Snake-wood.	54
foliiculifera longissimasargenteis &c. Pluk . . .	232	<i>Solanum bacciferum americanum</i> &c. Pluk.	149
Humboldtiana Willd	30	Sour Sop .	195
Samplier .	166	Spanish Calalu	130
Sandwort	176	SPIRGULA L.	179
<i>Saururus erectus minor folius</i> &c. Browne . . .	15	<i>arvensis</i> L. (fig. 71) .	179
<i>hederaceus</i> &c. Plum .	10, 11	<i>Spergulastrum lanuginosum</i> Michx .	176
<i>humilis folio</i> &c. Plum. .	9	Spice-wood	213
<i>minor procumbens</i> &c. Plum . . .	5	Spinach	130, 131, 173
<i>repens folio</i> &c. Plum	12	<i>Sponia Iamarciana</i> Dene.	40
Savanna Purslane	170	<i>micrantha</i> Dene	39
SCHÆFFIA Schreb	86	STEGNOSPERMA Benth.	160
angustata Urb. .	87	<i>cubense</i> A. Rich.	161
arborescens Griseb.	87	<i>halimifolia</i> Benth. (fig. 57)	160
chrysophylloides Planch. .	87	STELLARIA L.	178
Harrisii Urb	87	<i>elongata</i> Mitt.	176
Marchii Griseb	87	<i>media</i> Vill. (fig. 70)	178
multiflora Urb. (fig. 24)	87	<i>Strychnodaphne floribunda</i> Griseb .	212
<i>Scleropus amarantoides</i> Schrad.	132	Sweet Sop .	197
<i>crassipes</i> Moq .	132	Sweetwood	205, 216, 217
<i>Scortea arbor americana</i> &c. Pluk . . .	118	<i>Symphysodaphne cubensis</i> Rich .	205
<i>Scurrula parasitica folius majoribus</i> &c. Browne .	94	<i>Synandrodaphne antillana</i> Meisn	213
<i>parasitica folius ovatis</i> &c. Browne . . .	89	TALINUM Adans.	171
SCYBALIUM Schott & Endl. .	103	<i>fruticosum</i> Macf. .	171
jamaicense Schott & Endl.	104	<i>paniculatum</i> Gaertn. (fig. 64)	171
Sea-side Grape .	119	<i>patens</i> Willd.	171
<i>Senebiera pinnatifida</i> DC.	244	<i>racemosum</i> Rohrb	172
SESUVIUM L.	165	<i>triangulare</i> Willd .	172
<i>Portulacastrum</i> L. (fig. 61)	166	Tapia Piso	236
Shepherd's Purse	241	<i>arborea triphylla</i> Plum	236
Shingle-wood	215	<i>Telanthera ficoidea</i> Moq.	140
SILENE L. . .	180	<i>flavogrisea</i> Urb.	140
Armeria L.	181	<i>polygonoides</i> Moq. .	141
gallica L. (fig. 72)	180	<i>Thlaspi Bursa-pastoris</i> L.	241
quinquevulnera L	181	Timber Sweet-wood	217
<i>Sinapi folius</i> &c. Sloane	240		
<i>Sinapis brassicata</i> Griseb	240		
<i>integrifolia</i> West	240		
<i>lanceolata</i> DC. .	240		

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Torrubia discolor</i> Britton	152	<i>Urtica</i> —continued	
<i>inermis</i> Britton	152	<i>lappulacea</i> Sw.	85
<i>longifolia</i> Britton	152	<i>lucida</i> Sw.	67
<i>obtusata</i> Britton	151	<i>membranacea</i> Sw	56
TOVARIA Ruiz & Pav	246	<i>membranacea</i> Wedd	56
<i>diffusa</i> Fawc & Rendle		<i>microphylla</i> Sw.	63
(fig 104)	246	<i>nudicaulis</i> Sw	64
<i>pendula</i> Griseb	246	<i>nummularifolia</i> Sw	75
TOVARIACEÆ	246	<i>Parietaria</i> L.	65
Traveler's Joy	190	<i>racemosa humilior inermis</i>	
TREMA Lour.	38	Sloane	83
<i>Jamaeckiana</i> Bl.	40	<i>radicans</i> Sw	75
<i>lima</i> Bl	40	<i>repens</i> Sw	77
<i>micrantha</i> Bl. (fig 9)	39	<i>reticulata</i> Sw	71
TRIANTHEMA L	167	<i>rufa</i> Sw.	68
<i>monogyna</i> L	167	<i>serrulata</i> Sw	70
<i>Portulacastrum</i> L (fig. 62)	167	<i>sessiliflora</i> Sw	74
TRICHOSTIGMA A Rich	156	<i>trianthemoides</i> Sw	63
<i>octandrum</i> H Walt (fig. 54)	156	URTICACEÆ	51
<i>ruinondes</i> A Rich.	156	<i>Urtica lanceolata</i> Sw.	202
TROPHIS L	41	<i>laurifolia</i> Sw.	202
<i>americana</i> L.	42	<i>virgata</i> Sw	202
<i>folius</i> de Browne	42	<i>Urifera arbor americana</i> de	
<i>racemosa</i> Urb. (fig. 10)	42	Pluk	121
Trumpet Tree	51	<i>litorea</i> de Pluk	119
ULMACEÆ	36	<i>Valerianella alsines folio scan-</i>	
URERA Gaudich.	56	<i>dens</i> de Sloane	149
<i>baccifera</i> Gaudich	58	<i>folio subrotundo</i> de Sloane	149
<i>caracasana</i> Griseb (fig 18)	57	Velvet Leaf	193
<i>elata</i> Griseb	58	<i>Verbenæ aut scorodoniæ affinis</i>	
<i>expansa</i> Griseb	58	de Sloane	158
<i>Jacquin</i> Wedd	58	<i>Villamilla octandra</i> Hook.	156
<i>snuata</i> Wedd.	58	<i>Viscum caule verticillato</i> Plum	97
<i>spicata</i> Wedd	56	<i>cypressoides</i> Macf	101
<i>tuberculata</i> Urb	58	<i>flavens</i> Macf	98
<i>Urtica astuans</i> L	59	<i>flavens</i> Sw	100
<i>arborescens baccifera</i> Plum	59	<i>folius latioribus</i> de Catesby	96
<i>baccifera</i> L.	59	<i>gracile</i> DC	101
<i>ciliata</i> Sw	70	<i>jamaicense</i> Macf.	97
<i>crassifolia</i> Willd	72	<i>Kunthianum</i> DC	96
<i>crenulata</i> Sw	67	<i>latifolium</i> Sw.	99
<i>cuneifolia</i> Sw.	67	<i>latioribus</i> de. Sloane	93
<i>cylindrica</i> L.	83	<i>macrophyllum</i> Macf	100
<i>depressa</i> Sw.	76	<i>monstrosum</i> Bert	100
<i>diffusa</i> Sw	78	<i>oblongifolium</i> DC..	97
<i>elata</i> Sw	58	<i>opuntioides</i> DC	100
<i>erecta folius</i> de. Browne	72	<i>opuntioides</i> L	101
<i>expansa</i> Sw	58	<i>opuntioides ramulis com-</i>	
<i>frutescens folius ampliori-</i>		<i>pressis</i> Sloane	101
<i>bus</i> de. Browne	59	<i>parasiticum ramulis</i> de	
<i>fruticosa</i> de Browne	82	Browne	97
<i>grandifolia</i> L.	72	<i>quadrangulare</i> DC.	96
<i>hermarioides</i> Sw.	63	<i>rubrum</i> L.	96
<i>humihordisticha</i> de. Browne	63	<i>tereticaule</i> DC	99
<i>humilis</i> Sw.	84	<i>tetragonum</i> DC	97
<i>inermis racemosa</i> de Sloane	72	<i>trimerium</i> Lam.	97
<i>lanceolata</i> Lam	64	<i>verticillatum</i> L	96

	PAGE		PAGE
Wart-cress .	243	<i>Windmannia fruticosa</i> dc	
Water Bean .	186	<i>Browne.</i>	251
Water Cress	238		
Water Hemp	133	XIMENIA L.	85
Wax Wood . . .	32	<i>aculeata</i> Tuss.	86
WEINMANNIA L.	251	<i>aculeata flore</i> dc. Plum.	86
<i>alpestris</i> Macf	251	<i>americana</i> L. (fig. 23).	86
<i>hurta</i> Sw. . .	251	<i>montana</i> Macf. . .	86
<i>pinnata</i> L. (fig. 107)	251	<i>multiflora</i> Jacq. .	86
West Indian Chick-weed	175	XYLOPIA L.	199
West Indian Sumach	250	<i>cubensis</i> A. Rich	201
White Lancewood	199	<i>glabra</i> L.	199
White Willow	232	<i>jamaicensis</i> Griseb.	200
White Wood	211, 215	<i>grandiflora</i> A. St Hil.	
Wild Brazilleto	252	(fig. 81)	200
Wild Cassada	259	<i>muricata</i> L	200
Wild Cherimoya	199	<i>Xylopia</i> <i>folius</i> dc Browne	199
Wild Clematis	190	<i>Xylopium</i> <i>fruticosum</i> dc	
Wild Grape	115, 118	<i>Browne</i>	200
Wild Mustard .	240		
Wild Pear .	208	<i>Yaruma de Oviedo</i> Sloane	54
Wild Sour Sop.	195		
Wild Strawberry	263	<i>Zanthorylum</i> <i>Sumach</i> Macf	250
Willow	30	<i>Zebra</i> Wood .	113, 231

# PLATES

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE 1

### A. *Peperomia verticillata*

- 1 and 2 Portions of stems from a plant growing in the Cambridge Botanic Garden, with side view of leaves
- 3 and 4 Portions of stems from another plant growing in the Cambridge Botanic Garden (*P. rubella*), with side view of leaves
- 5 Portion of stem of a plant growing in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (*P. rubella*), with side view of leaf

### B Flowers and fruit of species of *Pilea*

1. *P. microphylla*, male flower and fruit
2. *P. hermarioides*, male flower and fruit.
3. *P. nudicaulis*, male flower and fruit
4. *P. lanceolata*, fruit.
5. *P. flavicaulis*, male flower
6. *P. Parietaria*, male flower and fruit
7. *P. virgata*, fruit
8. *P. alpestris*, male flower and fruit
9. *P. lucida*, male flower and fruit

A. 1-5 natural size

B. 1-9  $\times 10$ .



P Highley del et lith

C Hodges & Son imp

A *Peperomia verticillata*

B Flowers and fruit of *Pilea* spp

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE 2

### *Pilea oblanceolata*

1. Plant, natural size.
4. *a*, *b*, female flower in different stages, *c*, fruit with perianth and staminodes (*s*) folded in; *d*, perianth (*p*) and staminodes (*s*) opened out, *e*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf.

### *Pilea Weddellii*

2. *a*, male flower, *b*, *c*, *d*, *e*, female flower in various stages, *f*, fruit, *g*, perianth (*p*) with staminodes (*s*) after escape of achene, *h*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea rufescens*

3. *a*, male flower, *b*, fruit, *c*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea Elizabethæ*

5. *a*, male flower; *b*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea appendiculata*

6. *a*, male flower, *b*, female flower, *c*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea tiogensis*

7. *a*, male flower, *b*, fruit, *c*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea lamifolia*

8. *a*, male flower, *b*, fruit; *c*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

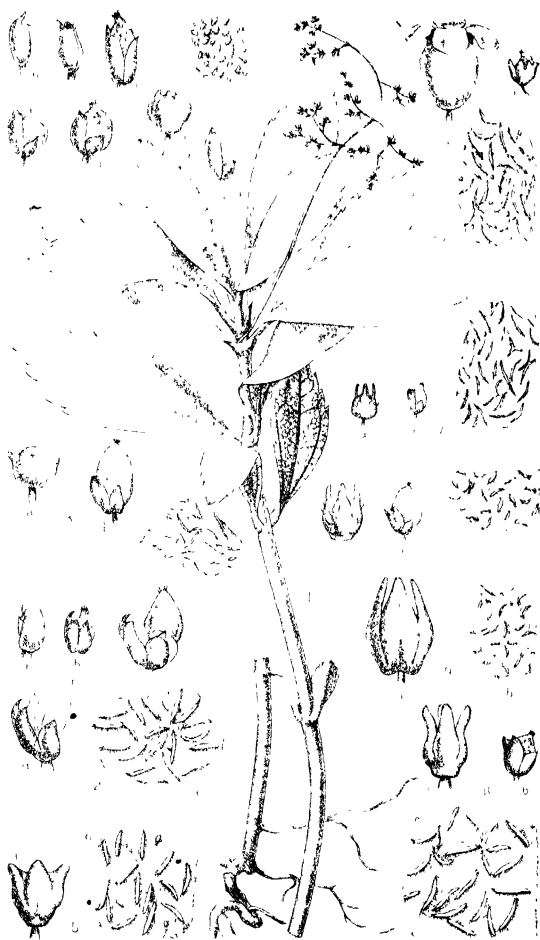
### *Pilea Hollickii*

9. *a*, male flower, *b*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf

### *Pilea silvicola*

10. *a*, male flower; *b*, fruit, *c*, cystoliths on portion of upper surface of leaf.

Figs. 2-10 all  $\times 10$ , except fig. 2, *b*, *c*, *d*, and 4, *a*, which are  $\times 20$ . The fruit is in each case surrounded by the persistent perianth. The hairs on leaf-surface, where they occur, are not indicated.



P. Highley del et lith.

(Hodges & Son. imp.)

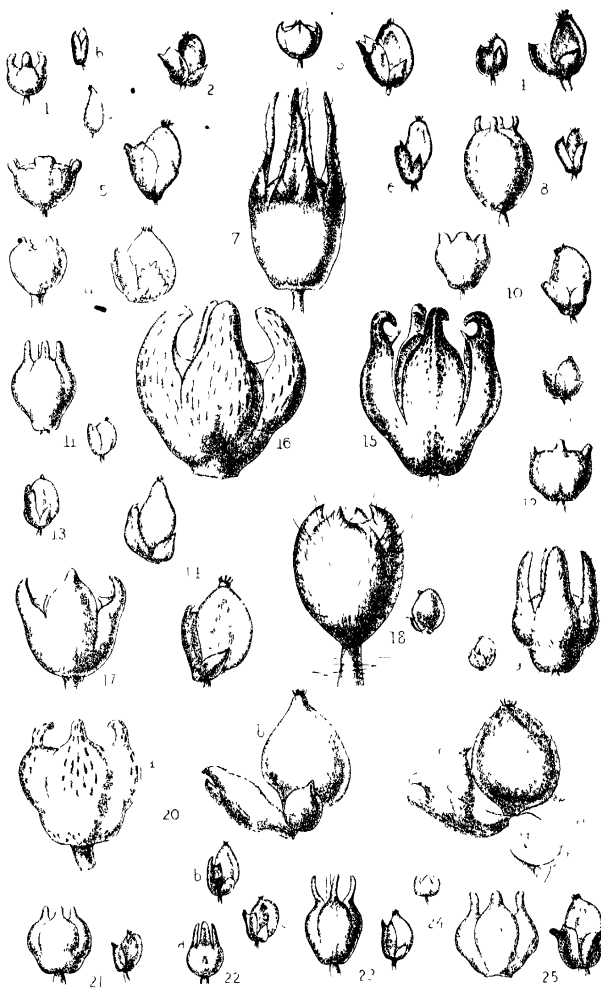
1 *Pilea oblanceolata* 2-10 Flowers and  
cystoliths of *Pilea* spp



## EXPLANATION OF PLATE 3

- 1 *Pilea crenulata*, a, male flower, b, female flower; c, fruit
- 2 *Pilea Wilsoni*, fruit
- 3 *Pilea rufa*, male flower and fruit
- 4 *Pilea saxicola*, female flower and fruit
- 5 *Pilea Wulfschlaegeli*, male flower and fruit
- 6 *Pilea clandestina*, fruit
7. *Pilea ciliata*, male flower
- 8 *Pilea serrulata*, male and female flowers
- 9 *Pilea reticulata*, male flower and fruit
- 10 *Pilea crassifolia*, male flower and fruit
- 11 *Pilea grandifolia*, male flower and fruit
- 12 *Pilea brevistipula*, male flower and fruit
13. *Pilea dauciodora* var *parvifolia*, fruit
14. *Pilea sessiliflora*, female flower and fruit
- 15 *Pilea impressa*, male flower.
- 16 *Pilea impressa* var *troyana*, male flower
17. *Pilea radicans*, male flower.
18. *Pilea nummularifolia*, male flower and fruit
- 19 *Pilea depressa*, male flower and fruit.
20. *Pilea rotundata*, a, male flower; b, female flower with staminodes folded in, c, fruit with staminodes opened out.
- 21 *Pilea repens*, male flower and fruit
- 22 *Pilea Harrisii*, a, male flower, b, fruit immature, c, fruit of Fl Jam 10,683
- 23 *Pilea obtusata*, male flower and fruit.
24. *Pilea diffusa*, male flower
- 25 *Pilea nigrescens*, male flower and fruit

Figs all  $\times 10$  The fruit is surrounded by the persistent perianth except in fig 1 c



P Hahley del et lith

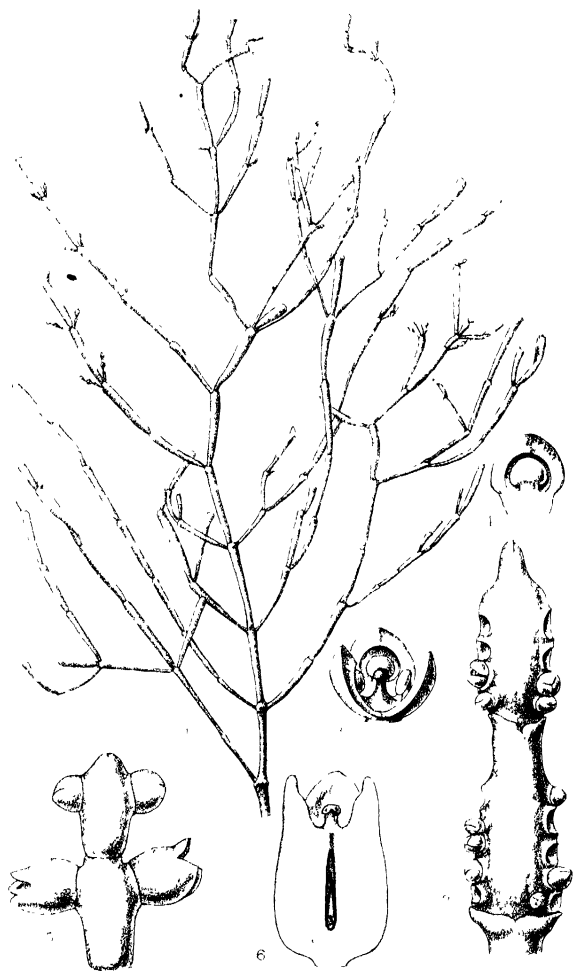
C Hodges & Son amp

Flowers of *Pilea* spp

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE 4

### *Dendrophthora opuntoides*

1. Portion of plant  $\times \frac{2}{5}$
2. Two joints of male inflorescence  $\times 4$
3. Male flower opened  $\times 16$
4. Petal with stamen of ditto  $\times 16$
5. Two joints of female inflorescence  $\times 5$
6. Female flower in section after pollination, with undeveloped ovule  $\times 10$



P. H. H. & Son imp

P. H. H. & Son imp

*Dendrophthora opuntoides*

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE 5

### *Scybalium jamaicense*

- 1 Male inflorescence covered with imbricate bracts, natural size.
- 2 Transverse section of male spadix, showing male flowers interspersed with scales, natural size.
- 3 Portion of receptacle, with two male flower-buds and scales  $\times 4$
- 4 Bud of male flower with one lobe of the perianth removed  $\times 8$
5. Male flower with anther dehiscent  $\times 8$  (after Hooker fil. in Trans Linn. Soc. xxii. t. 11).
6. Female inflorescence, bracts covering peduncle but deciduous from spadix, natural size.
- 7 Longitudinal section of female spadix, showing the subpeltate imbricate bracts, and the female flowers interspersed with scales, natural size.
8. Portion of receptacle, with female flower and scales  $\times 8$ .
9. Portion of receptacle with fruit and scales  $\times 8$  (after Hooker fil. *loc cit*).



9000 - del. et lith.

(Fl. Jg. & Son. imp.)

*Solanum jamaicense*